





**SWEET'S  
ANGLO-SAXON READER**





SWEET'S  
ANGLO-SAXON READER  
IN PROSE AND VERSE

REVISED THROUGHOUT BY  
C. T. ONIONS  
Sometime Reader in English Philology  
in the University of Oxford

*THIRTEENTH EDITION*

OXFORD  
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

*Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C. 4*

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON

BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI CAPE TOWN IBADAN

*Geoffrey Cumberlege, Publisher to the University*

*First edition* 1876

*Second edition* 1879

*Third edition* 1881

*Fourth edition* 1884

*Fifth edition* 1886

*Sixth edition* 1888

*Seventh edition* 1891

*Eighth edition* 1894

*Reprinted* 1899, 1904, 1908, 1912, 1918, 1921

*Ninth edition* 1922

*Reprinted* 1924, 1927, 1933, 1940, 1943

# CONTENTS

## I. PROSE

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD . . . . .	1
II. ALFRED: ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND . . . . .	4
III. FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS . . . . .	7
A. Proem; B. Boethius and Theodoric; C. A Golden Age; D. Ulysses and Circe; E. Orpheus and Eurydice; F. The Creator.	
IV. ALFRED: THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN . . . . .	17
V. <i>From</i> ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS A. The Amazons; B. Cyrus.	23
VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN . . . . .	29
VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM . . . . .	31
VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES . . . . .	32
IX. BEDE'S ACCOUNT OF THE COMING OF THE ANGLES, SAXONS, AND JUTES . . . . .	39
X. BEDE'S ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON . . . . .	42
XI. FROM THE LAWS OF INE . . . . .	47
XII. CHARTERS . . . . .	50
XIII. ÆLFRIC: THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE . . . . .	57
XIV. ÆLFRIC: THE NATIVITY OF THE INNO- CENTS . . . . .	68
XV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD . . . . .	75
XVI. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH . . . . .	82
XVII. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH . . . . .	90
XVIII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE . . . . .	93

## II. POETRY

XIX. CHARMS . . . . .	96
✓XX. BEOWULF AND GREDEL'S MOTHER . . . . .	98
XXI. THE BATTLE OF MALDON . . . . .	111
XXII. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS . . . . .	121
XXIII. JUDITH . . . . .	128
XXIV. THE HAPPY LAND. FROM <i>THE PHŒNIX</i> . . . . .	139
✓XXV. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD . . . . .	143
XXVI. THE WANDERER . . . . .	148
XXVII. THE SEAFARER . . . . .	152
XXVIII. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES . . . . .	156
XXIX. GNOMIC VERSES . . . . .	160
XXX. THE EPILOGUE OF CYNEWULF'S <i>ELENE</i> . . . . .	163

III. EXAMPLES OF NON-WEST-SAXON  
DIALECTS

XXXI. NORTHUMBRIAN TEXTS . . . . .	166
A. Cædmon's Hymn; B. Bede's Death-song; C. The Leiden Riddle; D. Lindisfarne Gospels (Mark x. 17-27).	
XXXII. MERCIAN HYMNS . . . . .	170
XXXIII. KENTISH CHARTERS . . . . .	181
XXXIV. SURREY CHARTER . . . . .	185
XXXV. CODEX AUREUS INSCRIPTION . . . . .	187
XXXVI. SUFFOLK CHARTER . . . . .	188
XXXVII. KENTISH PSALM . . . . .	190
NOTES . . . . .	196
GLOSSARY . . . . .	227

# I. PROSE

## I

### CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD

*[From the earliest version, extant in MS. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 173 ('Parker MS.'), of the Old English annals commonly known as the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]*

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, not much later than the events it relates; it is, therefore, by far the oldest historical prose in any Germanic language. The style is that of unsophisticated oral narrative, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of later portions of the Chronicle. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms.

The Chronicle was edited by Thorpe in the Rolls Series (The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe, London, 1861, 2 vols., which gives the text of all the manuscripts in full, with a rendering in modern English). The most recent edition is that of the Rev. Charles Plummer, based on the one-volume edition of John Earle (Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel; Oxford, 1865), published in two volumes, the first (1892) containing parallel texts with appendices and glossary, the second (1899) containing Introduction, Notes, and Index, reprinted 1953. See also The Parker Chronicle (832-900) ed. A. H. Smith, 1935. Earlier editions are those by Abraham Wheloc (1643-4), Edmund Gibson (1692), James Ingram (1823), and in Monumenta Historica Britannica (1848). The Parker Chronicle and Laws, a facsimile ed. Robin Flower and Hugh Smith, was published for the Early English Text Society in 1941. For a summary of facts concerning the Chronicle see F. M. Stenton's Anglo-Saxon England, pp. 679-84. A full translation with notes by G. N. Garmonsway is in Everyman's Library, 1953.

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebyrht his <sup>W</sup>riċes ond West-seaxna wiotān for unryhtum dāðum, būton Hāmtūnsċire; ond hē hāfde þā oþ hē ofslōg þone aldormon þe him <sup>with him</sup> len-gest wānode. Ond hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādrāfde;

- 5 ond hē pār <sup>n</sup>wunade oþ þæt hiene ān <sup>n</sup>swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan—ond hē wræc þone aldormon Cumbran. Ond se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuip Bretwalum; ond ymb xxxi <sup>n</sup>wintra<sup>1</sup> þæs þe hē rice hæfde, hē wolde ādræfan ānne æpeling sē wæs Cyneheard <sup>n</sup>hāten—ond se
- 10 Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebyrhtes brōþur. Ond þā geāscode hē þone cyning lýtle werode on wifcyþþe on Merantūne, ond hine pār berād, ond þone būr ūtan <sup>n</sup>beōde, ær hine þā men onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wærun. ✓ <sup>st vb.</sup>
- Onð þā ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hē on þā duru <sup>n</sup>ēode.
- 15 ond þā unhēanlice hine werode oþ hē on þone æpeling lōcude, ond þā ūt rædde on hine ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hie alle on þone cyning wærun feohtende oþ þæt hie hine <sup>n</sup>ofslægenne hæfdon. Ond þā on þæs wifes gebærum onfun-  
don þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstillnesse, ond þā pider <sup>n</sup>urnon.
- 20 swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ, ond radost. (Ond hiera se æpeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh gebēad, ond hiera nānig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hie simle feohtende wæran oþ hie alle lāgon) būtan ānum Bryttiscum gisle, ond sē swiþe gewundad wæs.
- 25 Þā on morgenne gehierdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe him beaftan wærun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs, þā ridon hie pider, ond his aldormon Ōsrīc, ond Wiferþ his þegn, ond þā men þe hē beaftan him lāfde ær, ond þone æpeling on <sup>n</sup>þære byrig mētton pār se cyning ofslægen læg—ond
- 30 þā gatū <sup>n</sup>him <sup>n</sup>to belocen hæfdon—ond þā <sup>n</sup>þærtō ēodon. Ond þā gebēad, hē him hiera āgenne dōm fēos ond londes, gif hie him <sup>n</sup>þæs rices upon; ond him <sup>n</sup>cypdon þæt hiera māgas <sup>n</sup>him mid wæron, þā þe him from noldon.) Ond þā <sup>n</sup>cuædon hie þæt him nānig māg lēofra nāre þonne hiera hlāford,
- 35 ond hie <sup>n</sup>næfre his banan folgian nol'don. Ond þā <sup>n</sup>budon hie hiera māgum þæt hie gesunde from ēodon; ond hie <sup>n</sup>cuædon <sup>n</sup>þæt tæc ilce hiera gefērum geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. Þā <sup>n</sup>cuædon hie þæt hie hie þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge

ofslægene wærun.' Ond hīe þā ymb þā gatu feohtende 40  
wæron oþ þæt hīe þærinne fulgon ond þone æpeling of-  
slōgon; ond þā men þe him mid wærun, alle būtan ānum,  
sē wæs þæs aldormonnes godsunu; ond hē <sup>fulgon</sup> ~~his~~ feorh gene-  
rede, ond þēah hē wæs oft gewundad.



## II

### ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2, pp. 3-9.]

ALFRED'S English version of the Cura Pastoralis of Gregory the Great is of **unique** linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., Hatton 20 (*H*) in the Bodleian Library, and Cotton Tiberius B. xi (*C*), which is represented only by a transcript made by Junius. The present text is based on these two MSS.; the readings of both being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of *H*) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page.

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum  
 luflice ond frēondlice; ond ðe cȳðan hāte ðæt mē cōm swiðe  
 oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wæron giond Angel-  
 cynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ond hū  
 gesæliglica tīda ðā wæron giond Angelcynn; ond hū ðā  
 kynyngas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on ðām  
 dagum Gode ond his ærendwrecum hērsusedon; ond hū  
 hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora sīdo ge hiora onweald  
 innanbordes gehioldon, ond ēac ūt hiora ēðel<sup>2</sup> gerȳmdon;  
 10 ond hū him ðā spēcōw ægðer ge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme;  
 ond ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne hīe wæron ægðer  
 ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb calle ðā ðiowot-  
 dōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ond hū man ūtanbordes  
 wīsdōm ond lāre hīeder on lond sōhte, ond hū wē hīe nū  
 15 sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe habban sceoldon. Swæ  
 clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on Angelcynne ðæt swiðe fēawa  
 wæron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ðēninga cūðen under-  
 standan on Englisc oððe furðum ān ærendgewrit of Lædene  
 on Englisc āreccean; ond ic wēne ðætte nōht monige  
 20 begiondan Humbre nāren. Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ðæt  
 ic furðum āne ānlēpne ne mæg geðencean be sūðan  
 Temese, ðā ðā ic tō rice fēng. Gode ælmihtegum siē ðonc

<sup>1</sup> om. *H*

<sup>2</sup> oeðel *C*

ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl habbað lārēowa. Ond for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō swā ic geliefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa worulddinga tō ðām geæmetige, swā ðū oftost 25 mæge, ðæt ðū ðone wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hīe befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ūs ðā becōmon for ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer ne selfe ne lufodon, ne ēac oðrum monnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman ānne wē lufodon<sup>1</sup> ðætte wē Crīstne wāren<sup>2</sup>, ond swīðe 30 fēawe ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah, ær ðām ðe hit eall forhergod wære ond forbærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ond bōca gefylða<sup>3</sup>, ond ēac micel menigeo Godes ðiowa; ond ðā 35 swīðe lýtle fīorme ðāra bōca wiston, for ðām ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongiotan ne meahton, for ðām ðe hīe nāron on hiora āgen<sup>4</sup> geðīode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwāden: 'Ūre ieldrah, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, ond ðurh ðone hīe begēaton welan ond ūs lēfdon. Hēr 40 mon mæg gīet gesīon hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, ond for ðām wē habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðām ðe wē noldon tō ðām spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan.'

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe 45 ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe giū wāron giond Angelcynn, ond ðā bēc ealla<sup>5</sup> be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā nāenne dæl noldon on hiora āgen<sup>4</sup> geðīode wendan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, ond cwāð: 'Hīe ne wēndon ðætte æfre menn sceolden swā reccelease weorðan 50 ond sīo lār swā oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlæton, ond woldon ðæt hēr ōy māra wīsdōm on lōnde wære ōy wē mā geðeoda cūðon.'

Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēiscgeðīode funden, ond eft, ðā<sup>6</sup> hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wendon 55 hīe hīe on hiora āgen<sup>4</sup> geðīode ealle, ond ēac ealle oðre bēc.

<sup>1</sup> hæfdon C<sup>2</sup> wæron C<sup>3</sup> gefylðæ H<sup>4</sup> ægen C<sup>5</sup> eallæ H<sup>6</sup> ða ða C

Ond eft Lædenware swæ same, siððan hie hie geliornodon,  
 hie hie wendon ealla ðurh wise wealhstodas on hiora āgen  
 geðioðe. Ond ēac ealla ððra Cristena<sup>1</sup> ðioða sumne dæl  
 60 hiora on hiora āgen geðioðe wendon. For ðy mē ðyncð  
 betre, gif iow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac sumā<sup>2</sup> bēc, ðā ðē nīd-  
 beðearfosta<sup>3</sup> sien eallum monnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on  
 ðæt geðioðe wenden ðe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond ge-  
 dōn, swæ wē swiðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē  
 65 ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sio gioguð ðe nū is on  
 Angelcynne friora monna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt  
 hie ðām befēolan mægen, sien tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā  
 hwile ðe hie tō nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone fīrst  
 ðe hie wel cunnen Englisc gewrit ārædan. / Lære mon sið-  
 70 ðan furður on Lædengeðioðe ðā ðe mon furðor lārān wille  
 ond tō hīerran<sup>4</sup> hāde dōn wille. Dā ic ðā gemunde hū sio  
 lār Lædengeðioðes ār ðissum āfeallen<sup>5</sup> wæs giond Angel-  
cynn, ond ðeah<sup>6</sup> monige cūðon Englisc gewrit ārædan, ðā  
 . ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislicum ond manigfealdum  
 75 bisgum ðisses kynrices ðā bōc wendan on Englisc ðe is  
 genemned on Læden *Pastoralis*, ond on Englisc 'Hier-  
 debōc,' hwilum word be worde, hwilum andgit of andgiete,  
 swæ swæ ic hie geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum ærce-  
 biscepe, ond æt Assere mīnum biscepe, ond æt Grimbolde  
 80 mīnum mæsseprīoste, ond æt Iðhanne mīnum mæssepreoste.  
 Siððan ic hie ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ ic hie forstōð,  
 ond swæ ic hie andgitfullicost āreccean meahte, ic hie on  
 Englisc āwende; ond<sup>6</sup> tō ælcum biscepstōle on mīnum rīce  
 wille āne onsendan; ond on ælcra bið ān æstel, sē bið on  
 85 fīftegum mancessa. Ond ic bebiode on Godes naman ðæt  
nān mon ðone æstel from ðære bēc ne dō, ne ðā bōc from  
 ðām mynstre—uncūð hū longe ðær swæ gelærede biscepas  
 sien, swæ swæ nū, Gode ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðy  
 ic wolde ðætte hie ealneg æt ðære stōwe wāren, būton se  
 90 biscep hie mid him habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō lāne sie,  
 oððe hwā oðre bī wīte.

<sup>1</sup> oðræ Cristnæ H<sup>2</sup> sumæ H<sup>3</sup> nidbeðyrfesta C<sup>4</sup> hieran H<sup>5</sup> oðfeallen C<sup>6</sup> ond H<sup>7</sup> doe C

### III

## FROM KING ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS

[*The most recent edition is King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius De Consolatione Philosophiæ, by W. J. Sedgefield, Oxford, 1899. The Cotton MS. was edited by the Rev. S. Fox, London, Bohn, 1864. There are also older editions by Rawlinson (1698) and Cardale (1829).*]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*. The Cottonian MS. (Otho A. vi), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves for the most part the original Alfredian forms. This MS. (denoted by *C*) has been damaged by fire so that some letters are doubtful. The Bodleian MS. (*B*), of the early twelfth century, is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is independent of that of *C*, as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against *C* in several places. All the following extracts except *E* are based on this MS. (Some exceptional forms have been normalized.)

#### A. PROEM

Ælfred cyning<sup>1</sup> wæs wealhstod ðisse bēc ond hīe of Bōclædene on Englisc wende, swā hīo nū is gedōn. Hwīlum hē sette word be worde, hwīlum andgit of andgite, swā swā hē hit pā sweotolost ond andgitfullīcast gereccan mihte for pām mistlicum ond manigfēaldum weoruldbisgum þe hine oft ægðer ge on 5 mōde ge on lichoman bisgodan. Ðā bisgu ūs sint swīpe earfoþrīme þe on his dagum on pā rīcu becōman þe hē underfangen hæfde, ond pēah, ðā pās bōc hæf[d]e geleornode ond of Lædene tō Engliscum spelle gewende, pā geworhte hē hī eft tō lēoðe, swā swā hēo nū gedōn is; ond nū bit ond for 10 Godes naman hē heaḥsað ælcne pāra þe pās bōc rādan lyste, þæt hē for hine gebidde, ond him ne wīte gif hē hit rihtlicor ongite þonne hē mihte; for pām þe ælc man sceal be his andgites mæðe ond be his æmettan sprecaþ þæt hē sprecð ond dōn þæt hē dēp.

15

<sup>1</sup> kuning

## B. BOETHIUS AND THEODORIC

On ðære tide ðe Gotan of Sciððiu mægðe wið Rōmāna rīce  
 gewin ūp āhōfon ond mid heora cyningum, Rædgota ond  
 Eallerīca wæron hātne, Rōmāna burg<sup>1</sup> ābræcon onð eall  
 Italia rīce þæt is betwux þām muntum ond Sicīlia þām  
 5 ēalonde in anwald gerehton, þā<sup>2</sup> æfter þām foresprecenan  
 cyningum þēodric fēng tō þām ilcan rīce. Se ðēodric wæs  
 Amuling; hē wæs crīsten, þeah hē on þām Arriāniscan  
 gedwolan purhwunode. Hē gehēt Rōmānum his frēond-  
 scipe, swā þæt hī mōstan heora ealdrihta wyrðe bēon. Ac  
 10 hē þā gehāt swiðe yfele gelæste, ond swiðe wrāðe geendode  
 mid manegum māne. Þæt wæs tōēacan oðrum unārīmedum  
 yflum þæt hē Iōhannes þone pāpan hēt ofslēan. Þā wæs  
 sum consul, þæt wē heretoha hātað, Boëtius wæs gehāten,  
 sē wæs in bōccræftum ond on woruldpēawum se rihtwisesta.  
 15 Sē þā ongeat þā manigfealdan yfel þe se cyning ðēodric  
 wið þām crīstendōme ond wið þām Rōmāniscum wītum  
 dyde. Hē þā gemunde þāra eðnessa ond þāra ealdrihta þe  
 hī under þām cāserum hæfdon, heora ealdhlāfordum. Þā  
 ongan hē smēagan ond leornigan on him selfum hū hē þæt  
 20 rīce þām unrihtwīsan cyninge āferran mihte, ond on ryhtgelēaf-  
 fulra ond on rihtwīsa anwealde gebringan. Sende þā ðigellīce  
 ærendgewritu tō þām kāsere tō Constantinopolim, þær is  
 Crēca hēahburg ond heora cynestōl, for þām se kāsere wæs  
 heora ealdhlāfordcynnes; bædon hine þæt hē him tō heora  
 25 crīstendōme ond tō heora ealdrihtum gefultumede. Þā þæt  
 ongeat se wælhrēowa cyning ðēodric, þā hēt hē hine gebrin-  
 gan on carcerne ond þārinne belūcan. Þā hit ðā gelomp  
 þæt se ārwyrdra wer<sup>3</sup> on swā micelre nearanesse becōm, þā  
 wæs hē swā micle swiðor on his mōde gedrēfed swā his  
 30 mōd ær swiðor tō þām woruldsælþum gewunod wæs; ond hē  
 þā nānre frōfre beinnan þām carcerne ne gemunde; ac hē  
 gefēoll niwol ofdūne on þā flōr ond hine āstrehte swiðe  
 unrōt ond ormōd hine selfne ongan wēpan ond þus singend

<sup>1</sup> Romane burig<sup>2</sup> ond þa<sup>3</sup> wæs

cwæð: Ðā lioð þe ic wrecca gēo lustbærlice song ic sceal  
 nū, hēofiende singan, ond mid swīpe ungerādum wordum 35  
 gesettan, þeah ic gēo hwilum gecōplīce funde; ac ic nū  
 wēpende ond gisciende ofgerādra worda misfō. Mē āblendan  
 þās ungetrēowan woruldsælþa, ond mē þā forlētan swā blindne  
 on þis dimme hol ond mē þā berēafodon ælcere lustbærnesse  
 þā ðā ic him æfre betst trūwode; þā wendon hī mē heora 40  
 bæc tō, ond mē mid ealle from gewitan. Tō hwon sceoldan  
 lā mīnc friend secgan<sup>1</sup> þæt ic gesælig mon wære? Hū mæg  
 sē bēon gesælig sē þe on þām gesælþum þurhwunian ne mōt?

## C. A GOLDEN AGE

Ēalā, hū gesælig sēo forme eld wæs þises middangeardes,  
 ðā ælcum menn þūhte genōg on þære eorþan wæstmum.  
 Næron þā welige hāmas, ne mistlice swōtmettas, ne drincas,  
 ne diorwyrðra hrægla hī ne girndan, for þām hī þā gīt  
 nāran ne hīe nānwuht ne gesāwon ne ne gehērdon. Ne 5  
 gēmdon hī nānes fyrenlustes, būton swiðe gemetlice þā  
 gecynd beōdan; ealne weg hī æton æne on dæg, ond þæt wæs  
 tō æfennes. Trēowa wæstmas hī æton ond wyrta, nalles  
 scīr wīn hī ne druncan, ne nāne wætan hī ne cūpon wið  
 hunige menga; ne seolocenra hrægla mid mistlicum blēowum 10  
 hī ne gīmdon. Ealne weg hī slēpon ūte on trīowa sceadum;  
 hlūterra wella wæter hī druncon. Ne geseah nān cēpa ēaland  
 ne weroð, ne gehērde nān mon þā gēt nāne sciphære, ne  
 furþum ymbe nān gefeoht spreca. Ne [wæs] sēo eorðe þā  
 gīt besmiten mid ofslāgenes monnes blōde, ne monn furðum 15  
 gewundod; ne monn ne geseah þā gīt yfelwillende men;  
 nēanne weorðscipe næfdon, ne hī nān mon ne lufude. Ēalā  
 þæt ūre tīda nū ne mihtan weorþan swilce! Ac nū manna  
 gītsung is swā byrnende swā þæt fyr on þære helle sēo is on  
 þām munte þe Ætne hātte, on þām ieglande þe Sicilia hātte; 20  
 se munt bið simle swefle birnende, ond calla þā nēahstōwa  
 þærymbūtan forbærnð. Ēalā hwæt se forma gītsere wære,  
 þe ærest þā eorþan ongan delfan æfter golde, ond æfter

<sup>1</sup> seggan

gimmum, ond þā frēcnan dēorwyrðnesse funde þe ær behyð  
25 wæs ond behelod mid ðære eorþan?

#### D. ULYSSES AND CIRCE

Hit gebyrede gio on Trōiāna gewinne þæt þær wæs ān  
cyning, þæs nama [wæs] Aulixes, sē hæfde twā þioda under þām  
kāsere. Þā ðioda wæron hātene Iþacige ond Rētie, ond þæs  
kāseres nama wæs Agamenon. Ðā se Aulixes mid þām kāsere  
5 tō þām gefiohte fōr, þā hæfde hē sume hundred scipa; þā  
wæron hī sume tēn gēar on þām gewinne. Þā se cyning eft  
hām cerde from þām kāsere, ond hī þæt land hæfdon gewun-  
nen, þā næfde hē nā mā scipa þonne ān; þæt wæs þeah  
þrērēðra. Ðā gestōd hine hēah weder ond stormsæ. Wearð  
10 þā fordrifen on ān īglond ūt on ðære Wendelsæ. Þā wæs  
þær Apollines dohtor, Iobes suna: se Iob wæs hiora cýning,  
ond licette þæt hē sceolde bion se hēhsta god; ond þæt  
dysige folc him gelyfde, for þām ðe hē wæs cynecynnes; ond  
hī nyston nænne oðerne god on þære tīman, būton hiora  
15 cýningas hī weorþodon for godas. Þā sceolde þæs Iobes  
fæder bion ēac god; þæs nama wæs Saturnus ond his suna  
swā ilce ælcne hī hæfdon for god. Þā wæs hiora ān sē Apollinus  
þe wē ær ymb spræcon. Þæs Apollines dohtor sceolde bion  
gydene, þære nama wæs Kirke. Sīo hī sædon sceolde bion  
20 swiðe drýcræftigu, ond sīo wunode on þām īglande þe se  
cyning on fordrifen wearð, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon. Hīo  
hæfde þær swiðe micle werode hire ðegna, ond ēac oðerra  
mādena. Sōna swā hīo geseah þone fordrifenan cyning ðe  
wē ær ymb spræcon, þæs nama wæs Aulixes, þā ongan hīo  
25 hine lufian ond hiora ægþer oðerne swiðe ungemetlice, swā  
þætte hē for hire lufan forlēt his rīce eall ond his cynren,  
ond wunode mid hire oð ðone first þæt his ðegnas him ne  
mihton leng mid gewunian, ac for hiora eardes lufan ond for  
þære wræce tihodon hine to forlætenne. Ðā ongunnon lēase  
30 men wyrcan spell ond sædon þæt hīo sceolde mid hire drýcræft  
þā men forbrēdan ond weorpan hī an wildedēora līc, ond  
siððan slēan on þā racentan ond on cospas. Sume hī sædon

þæt hīo sceolde forscieppan<sup>1</sup> tō lēon, ond þonne sēo sceolde  
 sprecaþ, þonne rýde hīo. Sume sceoldan bīon eforas, ond  
 þonne hī sceoldon hiora sār siofian, þonne grymetodan hī. 35  
 Sume wurdon tō wulfan; þā ðuton þonne hī sprecaþ sceoldon.  
 Sume wurdon tō þām dēorcynne þe mon hāt tigris. Swā  
 wearð eall se gefērsceipe forhwerfed tō mistlicum dēorcynnum,  
 ælc tō sumum diore, būton þām cyninge ānum. Ælcne  
 mete hī onscunedon þe men etað ond wilnodon þāra þe 40  
 dēor etap. Næfdon hī nāne anlicnesse manna ne on lichoman  
 ne on stemne, ond ælc wiste þeah his gewit swā swā he ær  
 wiste. Þæt gewit was swiðe sorgiende for þām ermðum  
 ðe hī drugon<sup>2</sup>. Hwæt þā menn þe ðisum lēasungum gelēfdon  
 þeah wiston þæt hīo mid þām drýcræfte ne mihte þāra 45  
 monna mōd onwenden, þeah hīo þā lichoman onwende.  
 Æalā þæt hit is micel cræft þæs mōdes for þone lichoman. Be  
 swilcum ond be swilcum þū miht ongitan þæt se cræft þæs  
 lichoman bið on þām mōde, ond þætte ælcum men mā  
 deriað his mōdes unþēawas. Ðæs mōdes [unþēawas] tīoð 50  
 eallne þone lichoman tō him, ond þæs lichoman mettrumnes  
 ne mæg þær mōd eallunga tō him getion.

### E. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðīode ðe  
 Ðrācia hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; se hearpere wæs  
 swiðe ungefræglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē hæfde  
 ān swiðe ænlic wif, sīo wæs hāten Eurydice. Ðā ongon mon  
 secgan be ðām hearpere þæt hē meahte hearpian þæt se 5  
 wudu wagode, ond þā stānas hī styredon for ðý swēge, ond  
 wildu dior ðær woldon tō irnan ond stondaþ, swilce hī tamu  
 wāren, swā stille, ðeah him men oððe hundas wið ēoden,  
 ðæt hī hī nā ne onscunedon. Ðā sēdon hī þæt ðæs  
 hearperes wif sceolde ācwelan ond hire sāwle mon sceolde 10  
 lēdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde se hearpere weorðan swā sārīg  
 þæt hē ne meahte ongemong oðrum mannun bīon, ac tēah  
 tō wuda, ond sæt on ðæm muntum ægðer ge dægges ge nihtes,

<sup>1</sup> forscieppan

<sup>2</sup> drogan



wēop ond hearpode, ðæt ðā wudas bifodon, ond ðā ēa  
 15 stōdon, ond nān heort ne onscunode nāenne lēon, ne nān hara  
 nāenne hund, ne nān nēat nyste nāenne andan ne nāenne ege  
 tō ðōðrum, for ðære mergðe ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðām hearpere  
 ðā ðuhte ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde,  
 ðā ðohte hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu, ond onginnan  
 20 him ōleccan mid his hearpan, ond biddan<sup>n</sup> þæt hī him āgea-  
fen<sup>n</sup> eft his wif. Ðā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman  
 ðære helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs Ceruerus, sē  
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, ond onfægnian<sup>n</sup> mid his steorte  
 ond plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā wæs ðær eac  
 25 swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bion Caron, sē  
 hæfde eac þrīo hēafdu, ond wæs swiðe oreald. Ðā ongon  
 se hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine gemundbyrde ðā hwile  
 þe hē ðær wære, ond hine gesundne eft þoðan-brōhte. Ðā  
 gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðām hē wæs oðlŷt ðæs seldcūðan<sup>n</sup>  
 30 sōnes. Ðā eode hē furður oð hē gemette<sup>n</sup> ðā grāman  
gyðeñā<sup>n</sup> ðe fōlcisce men hātað Parcas, ðā hī secgað ðæt on  
 nānum men nyton nāne āre, ac ælcum men wrecen be his  
gewyrhtum; þā hī secgað ðæt walden ælces mannes wyrde.  
 Ðā ongon hē biddan heora miltse<sup>5</sup>; ðā ongunnon hī wēpan  
 35 mid him. Ðā eode hē furður, ond him urnon ealle hellwaran<sup>n</sup>  
 ongēan ond læddon hine tō hiora cininge ond ongunnon  
 ealle sprecan mid him ond biddan þæs ðe hē bād. Ond  
 þæt unstillle hwēol ðe Ixīōn wæs tō gebunden, Leuita cyning,  
 for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearpunga, ond Tantulus se  
 40 cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemetlice gifre wæs, ond him  
 ðær ðæt ilce yfel fyligde<sup>6</sup> ðære gifernesse, hē gestilde. Ond  
 se ultor sceolde forlātan ðæt hē ne slāt ðā lifre Tyties<sup>7</sup> ðæs  
 cyninges, ðe hine ær mid ðy wītnode; ond eall hellwara  
 witu gestildon, ðā hwile þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode.  
 45 Ðā hē ðā longe ond longe hearpode, ðā cleopode se hell-  
 wara cyning, ond cwæð: 'Wuton āgifan ðām esne his wif,  
 for ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.' Bebeād

<sup>1</sup> agefan C<sup>2</sup> ongan fægnian B<sup>3</sup> mette C<sup>4</sup> megena C<sup>5</sup> blisse C<sup>6</sup> filgde C<sup>7</sup> ticcies B (with y over first i); sticces C

him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt hē<sup>1</sup> hine nāfre under bæc  
 ne besāwe, siððan hē ðonanweard wære, ond sæde, gif hē  
 hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætan ðæt wif. (Ac 50  
 ðā lufe mon mæg swiðe unēaðe oððe nā forbēodan: wei lā  
 wei! hwæt Orpheus ðā lædde his wif mid him, oð ðe hē cōm  
 on þæt gemære lēhtes ond ðeostro; ðā ēode þæt wif æfter  
 him. Ðā hē forð on ðæt lēht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under  
 bæc wið ðæs wifes; ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan 55  
 spell<sup>2</sup> lērað gehwylcne mon ðara ðe wilnað helle ðeostro  
 tō flionne, ond tō ðæs sōðan Godes lihte tō cūmanne, ðæt  
 hē hine ne besio<sup>3</sup> tō his ealdan yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft  
 swā fullice fulfremme swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā  
 swā mid fulle willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē ær 60  
 forlēt, ond hī ðonne fullfremeð, ond hī him ðonne fullice  
 liciað, and hē hī nāfre forlætan ne ðencð, ðonne forlȳst hē  
 eall his ærrān good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.) <sup>condemned</sup> wendeþ. 7  
 acc. sg. of the adj.

<sup>positive form</sup> F. THE CREATOR. <sup>positive form</sup>  
 Ealā, Dryhten, hū micel ond hū wunderlic þū eart, þū  
 ðe ealle þīne gesceafta gesewenlice ond ēac ungesewenlice  
 wunderlice gesceōpe ond gesceādwislice heora weltst; ðū ðe  
 tīda fram middaneardes fruman oð ðone ende endebyrdlice  
 gesettest, swā þætte hī ægþer ge forð farað ge eft cumað; þū 5  
 ðe ealle þā unstillan gesceafta tō þīnum willan āstyrast, ond  
 þū self simle stille ond unāwendedlic þurhwunast; for þām  
 ðe nān mihtigra þē nis, ne nān þīn gelica, ne þē nān nēodþearf  
 ne lærde tō wyrcanne þæt þæt þū worhtest; ac mid þīnum  
 āgenum willan ond mid þīnum āgenum anwealde þū ealle 10  
 þīng geworhtest, ðēah ðū heora nānes ne beþorfte. Swiðe  
 wunderlic is þæt gecynd þīnes gōdes, for þām ðe hit is eall  
 ān, þū ond þīn gōdnes; þæt gōd nis<sup>3</sup> ūton cumen tō þē, ac hit  
 is ðīn āgen. Ac eall þæt wē gōdes habbað on þisse worulde,  
 þæt ūs is ūton cumen, þæt is from þē. Næfst þū nānne andan 15  
 tō nānum þīnge, for þām þe nān cræftigra nis þonne þū, ne  
 nān þīn gelica; for þām ðū ealle gōd mid ðīnes ānes geþeahte

<sup>1</sup> om. both<sup>2</sup> om. C<sup>3</sup> na

geþōhtest ond geworhtest. Ne bisnode þē nān man, for þām þe  
 nān ær þē næs þāra þe āuht oððe nāuht worhte. Ac þū ealle þing  
 20 geworhtest swiðe gōde ond swiðe fægere, ond þū self eart þæt  
 hēh[s]te gōd ond þæt fægereste. Swā swā þū self geþōhtest  
 þū geworhtest þisne middangeard, ond his weltst swā swā  
 þū wilt, ond þū self dælst eall gōd swā swā þū wilt. Ond  
 ealle gesceafta þū gesceōpe him gelice, ond ēac on sumum  
 25 ðingum ungelice.

Þeah þū þā ealle gesceafta āne naman genemde, ealle þū  
 nemdest tōgedere ond hēte woruld; ond þeah þone āne  
 noman þū tōdældest on fēower gesceafta; ān þāra is eorðe,  
 oðer wæter, ðridde lyft, fēorþe fȳr. Ælcum þāra þū gesettest  
 30 his āgene sunderstōwe, ond þeah ælc is wið oðre genemned  
 ond sibsumlice gebunden mid þinum bebode, swā þæt heora  
 nān oðres mearce ne oferēode, ond se cile geþrōwode wið  
 ðā hāto, ond þæt wæt wið þām drȳgum. Eorðan gecynd  
 ond wāteres is ceald; sio eorðe is drȳge ond ceald, ond þæt  
 35 wæter wæt ond ceald. Sio lyf[t] þonne is genemned þæt hio  
 is āgþer ge ceald ge wæt ge wear. Nis hit nān wundor, for  
 þām þe hio is gesceapen on þām midle betw[u]x þære drȳgan  
 ond þære cealdan eorþan ond þām hātan fȳre. Þæt fȳr is  
 yfemest ofer eallum þissum woruldgesceaftum. Wundorlic is  
 40 þæt þin geðeaht þæt þū hæfst āgþer gedōn, ge þā gesceafta  
 gemærode<sup>1</sup> betwux him, ge ēac gemengde þā drigan eorðan  
 ond þā cealdan under þām cealdan wātere ond þām wētan,  
 þæt þæt hnesce ond flōwende wæter hæbbe flōr on þære  
 fæstan eorðan—for þām þe hit ne mæg on him selfum ge-  
 45 standan. Ac sēo eorðe hit helt [ond] be sumum dæle swilgð,  
 ond for þām sype hēo bið geleht, þæt hio grēwð ond blēwð  
 ond westmas bringð; for þām, gif þæt wæter hī ne geðwænde,  
 þonne drūgode hio ond wurde tōdrifēn mid þām winde swā  
 swā dūst oððe axe. Ne mihte nānwuht libbendes þære eorþan  
 50 brūcan ne þæs wāteres, ne on nāuðrum eardigan for cile,  
 gif þū hī hwætwegununga wið fir ne gemengdest. Wundorlice  
 cræfte þū hit hæfst gesceapen þæt þæt fȳr ne forbærnd þæt

<sup>1</sup> gemærsode

wæter ond þā eorþan, nū hit gemenged is wið ægðer; ne eft wæter ond sēo eorðe eallunga ne ādwæsceð þæt fȳr. Þæs wæteres āgnu cȳð is on eorþan, ond ēac on lyfte, ond eft 55 bufan þām rodore. Ac þæs fȳres āgen stede is ofer eallum woruldgesceaftum gesewenlicum, ond þēah hit is gemenged wið ealle gesceafta; ond þēah ne mæg nāne þāra gesceafta eallunga forcuman<sup>1</sup>, for þām þe hit næfð lēafe þæs Ælmihtigan.

Sīo eorþe þonne is hefigre ond þiccre þonne ððra gesceafta, 60 for þām hīo is nioðor þonne ænig ððru gesceaft būton þām rodore; for þām se rodor hine hæfð ælce dæg ūtane, þēah hē hire nāwer ne genēalæce; on ælcere stōwe hē is hire einnneah, ge ufan ge neoðon. Ælc þāra gesceafta þe wē gefȳrn ær ymbe spræcon hæfð his āgenne eard onsundron; ond þēah is ælc 65 wið ððer gemenged, for ðām þe nān ðāra gesceafta ne mæg bīon būton ððerre, ðēah hīo unswetol sīe on þære ððerre. Swā swā nū eorðe, is, ond wæter sint swiðe earfoðe tō gesēonne oððe tō ongitonne dysgum monnum on fȳre, ond swāþēah hī sint ðærwið gemengde. Swā is ēac þær fȳr on ðām stānum 70 ond on þām wætere swiðe earf[o]ðhāwe, ac hit is þēah þāra. Þū gebunde þæt fȳr mid swiðe unanbindendlicum racentum, þæt hit ne mæg cuman tō his āgenum earde, þæt is tō þām mæstan fȳre ðe ofer ūs is, þȳ lās hit forlæte þā eorðan; ond ealle ððre gesceafta āswindeð for ungemetlicum cile, gif hit 75 eallunga from gewīte. Ðū gestaðoladest eorðan swiðe wundorlice ond fæstlice, þæt hīo ne helt on nāne healfe ne on nānum eorðlicum þinge ne stent; ne nānwuht eorðlices hī ne healt þæt hīo ne sige, ond nis hire þēah þonne eðre to feallanne ofdūne þonne ūp.

80

Þū ēac þā ðriefealdan sāwla on geðwārum limum styrest, swā þæt þære sāwle þȳ lāsse ne bið on ðām lāstan fingre ðe on eallum þām lichoman. For þī ic cwæð þæt sīo sāwul wære þreofeald, for þām þe ūðwitan secgað þæt hīo hæbbe þrīo gecynd. Ān ðāra gecynda<sup>2</sup> is þæt hēo bið wilnigende, 85 ððer þæt hīo bið irsiende, þridde þæt hīo bið gesceādwiś. Twā þāra gecynda habbað nētenu swā same swā men; ððer

<sup>1</sup> orcuman<sup>2</sup> gecyndu

þāra is wilnung, ððer is irsung. Ac se mon āna hæfð gesceād-  
 wīsnesse, nalles nān ððru gesceaft; for ði hē hæfð oferþungen  
 90 ealle þā eorðlican gesceafta mid geðeahte ond mid andgite.  
 For þām sēo gesceād-wīsnese sceal wealdan ægðer ge þære  
 wilnunga ge þæs yres, for þām hīo is synderlic cræft þære  
 sāwle. Swā ðū gesceōpe þā sāwle þæt hīo sceolde ealne weg  
 hwearfian on hire selfre, swā swā eall þes rodor hwerfð,  
 95 oððe swā swā hwēol onhwerfð, smēagende ymb hire Scippend¹,  
 oððe ymbe hī selfe, oððe ymbe þās eorðlican gesceaft.  
 Þonne hīo þonne ymbe hire Scippend¹ smēað, þonne bið hīo  
 ofer hire selfre; ac þonne hīo ymbe hī selfe smēað, þonne  
 bið hīo on hire selfre; ond under hire selfre hīo bið þonne  
 100 ðonne hīo lufað þās eorðlican þing, ond þāra wundrað.

Hwæt þū, Drihten, forgēafe þām sāwlum eard on hiofonum,  
 ond him þær gifst weorðlice gifa, ælcere be hire geeaþunga;  
 ond gedēst þæt hī scīnað swiðe beorhte, ond þēah swiðe  
 mistlice birhtu, sume beorhtor sume unbryhtor, swā swā  
 105 steorran, ælc be his geeaþunga. Hwæt þū, Drihten, gegæ-  
 derast þā hiofonlican sāwla ond þā eorðlican lichoman, ond  
 hī on ðisse worulde gemengest. Swā swā hī from þe hider  
 cōmon, swā hī ēac tō þe hionan fundiað. Þū fyldest ðās  
 eorðan mid mistlicum cynrenum nētena, ond hī siððan  
 110 āsēowe mistlicum sāde trēowa ond wyrta. Forgif nū, Drihten,  
 ūrum mōdum þæt hī mōton tō þe āstīgan þurh þās earfoðu  
 þisse worulde, ond of þissum bise gum tō þe cuman, ond  
 openum ēagum ūres mōdes wē mōten gesēon þone æpelan  
 æwelme ealra gōða; þæt eart ðū. Forgif us þonne hāle ēagan  
 115 ūres mōdes, þæt wē hī þonne mōton āfæstnian on þe; ond  
 tōdrif ðone mist þe nū hangað beforan ūres mōdes ēagum,  
 ond onliht þā ēagan mid ðinum leohte; for þām ðū eart sio  
 birhtu ðæs sōðan leohtes, ond þū eart sio sēfte ræst sōðfæstra,  
 ond ðū gedēst þæt hī ðe gesioð. Þū eart ealra þinga fruma  
 120 ond ende. Ðū birst² ealle þing būton geswince. Þū eart  
 ægðer ge weg ge lādpēow ge sio stōw ðe se weg tō ligð; ðe  
 ealle men tō fundiað.

¹ sceoppend

² brist

## IV

### THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN

*[From King Alfred's Orosius edited by Henry Sweet for the Early English Text Society, 1883, pp. 17-21. Earlier editions are King Alfred's Version of the History of Paulus Orosius, appended by Thorpe to his English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred, in Bohn's Library, 1853, and King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, edited by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859.]*

THESE voyages are an original interpolation by Alfred in his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L), of the first half of the tenth century, preserved in Helmingham Hall, Suffolk, the other, Cotton Tiberius B. 1 (C), of the eleventh century. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. This MS. has been followed as far as it goes, the rest is given from C; the break is indicated by the mark || on p. 18. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L here given, and also from the longer extract from C, that the forms of the MSS. are slightly less archaic than those of Alfred's version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Translations of the two stories in abbreviated form were included by Hakluyt in The principal navigations, voyages, traffiques and discoveries of the English nation (1599), vol. i, pp. 4 ff.

Ōhthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrede cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmonna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þāem lande norþweardum <sup>along</sup> wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þeah þæt þæt<sup>1</sup> land <sup>extends</sup> siē swiþe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemælum wiciað Fin- 5 nas, on huntoðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscepe be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe þæt land norþryhte læge, oppe hwæðer ænig mon be norðan þāem wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte be þāem lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēor- 10 bord, ond þā widsǣ on ðæt bæcbord þrie dagas. Þā wæs

<sup>1</sup> one þæt omitted in L

hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap. þā fōr  
 hē þāgiet norþryhte swā feor swā hē mehte on þām ōþrum  
prim dagum gesiglan. Ðā bēag þæt land þær ēastryhte,  
 15 oppe sēo sē in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē  
 wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond  
 siglde ðā<sup>1</sup> east be lande swā swā hē mehte on fēower dagum  
 gesiglan. Ðā sceolde hē ðær bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes, for  
 ðām þæt land bēag þær sūþryhte, oppe sēo sē in on ðæt  
 20 land, hē nysse hwæper. Ðā siglde hē þonan sūðryhte be  
 lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan. Ðā læg  
 þær ān micel ēa <sup>viver</sup> up in on þæt land. Ðā cirdon <sup>surfed by</sup> hīe up in  
 on ðā ēa, for þām hīe ne dorston forþ bī þære ēa siglan for  
 unfripe; for þām ðæt land wæs call gebūn on opre healfe  
 25 þære ēas. Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, sippan hē from  
 his āgnum hām fōr; ac him wæs calne weg wēste land on  
 þæt stēorbord, būtan fīscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum,  
 ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā widsā on ðæt  
 bæcbord. Ðā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūd<sup>2</sup> hira land:  
 30 ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs  
 eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewicodon, oppe fīsceras, oppe  
fugeleras.

Fela spella him sādon þā Beormas ægþer ge of hira  
 āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron;  
 35 ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þām hē hit self ne  
 geseah. Ðā Finnas, him þūhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon  
 nēah ān gepēode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tōēcān þæs landes  
 scēawunge, for þām horshwælum<sup>3</sup>, for ðām hīe habbað  
 swīpe æpele bān on hiora tōpum (þā tēð hīe brōhton sume  
 40 þām cyninge); ond hiora hȳd<sup>4</sup> || bið swiðe gōd tō sciprāpum.  
 Sē hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas: ne bið hē  
 lengra ðonne syfan elna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is  
 se betsta hwælhuntað; þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges elna  
 lange, and þā mæstan fīftiges elna lange; þāra hē sāde  
 45 þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.✕

<sup>1</sup> þanon C<sup>2</sup> gebūn C<sup>3</sup> horschwælum L<sup>4</sup> here ends L

Hē was swýðe spēdig man on þām æhtum þe heora<sup>their</sup> spēða on bēoð, þæt is on wildrum. Hē hæfde þāgýt, ðā hē<sup>yet</sup> þonē cýnigc sohte, tamra dēora unbebohra syx hund. Þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas'; þāra wæron syx stælhānas; ðā bēoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðām hý fōð þā wildan so hrānas mid. Hē was mid þām fyrstum mannum on þām lande: næfde hē þeah mǣ<sup>more</sup> ðonne twentig<sup>twenty</sup> hryðera, and twentig scēapā, and twentig swýna; and þæt lýtle þæt hē erede, hē erede mid horsan. Ac hyra<sup>servant</sup> ár is mæst on þām gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora<sup>55</sup> fellum, and on fūgela feðerum, and hwales bāne, and on þām sciprāpum, þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of sēoles. Æghwīlc gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall o gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fīf hrānes, and ān beran fel, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and 60 twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig elna lang, ȝoþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of sēoles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýðe lang and swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe eittan oððe erian mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sǣ; and þæt is þeah on sumum stōwum 65 swýðe clūdig; and licgað, wilde mōras wið ēastan and wið uppon emnlange þām býnum lande. On þām mōrum teardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēasteward brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smæle. Eastewerd hit mæg bion syxtig mila brād, oþþe hwēne brādre<sup>1</sup>; and middeward 70 þritig oððe brādre; and norðeward hē cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þreora mila brād tō þām mōre; and se mōr syðþan, on sumum stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wūcum oferfēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran. 75

Ðonne is toemnes þām lande sūðewardum, on oðre healde þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeward; and toemnes þām lande norðewardum, Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas hergiað hwilum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr, hwilum þā Norðmen on hý. And þær sint swiðe micle meras fersce 80

<sup>1</sup> brādre



<sup>oughen</sup>geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā meras, and þanon hergiað on þā Norðmen; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe lēohte.

Ōththere sǣde þæt sio scīr hātte Hālgoland þe hē on būde.  
 85 Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðewardum þām lande, þone<sup>1</sup> man hāt Scīringes hēal. Ðyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, <sup>one month</sup>gyf man on niht wicode, and <sup>the wind</sup>ælc dæge hæfde ambyrhē wind; and ealle ðā hwile hē  
 90 sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest Íraland, and þonne ðā ígland þe synd betux Íralande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land oð hē cymð tō Scīringes hēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan pone Scīringes hēal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ up in on ðæt  
 95 lond; sēo is brāðre þonne ænig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe <sup>opposite</sup>ongean, and siððan<sup>2</sup> Sillende. Sēo sǣ lið <sup>more</sup>mānig hund mīla up in on þæt land. <sup>holstead</sup>

And of Scīringes hēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fif dagan tō þām porte þe <sup>man call</sup>mōn hāt æt Hǣpum; sē stent  
 100 betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in on Dene. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Scīringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denemearc and on þæt stēorbord widsǣ þrȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas <sup>after</sup>ær hē tō Hǣpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillende,  
 105 and íglanda fela. On þām landum <sup>across</sup>eardodon Engle, <sup>the</sup>ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā ígland þe in on<sup>3</sup> Denemearce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wære on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne  
 110 weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Lǣland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and þās land eall hȳrað tō Denemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe<sup>4</sup> cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande

<sup>1</sup> þonne<sup>2</sup> siðða<sup>3</sup> omitted<sup>4</sup> sylf

wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene ærest Blēcinga ēg, 115  
and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland on bæcbord; and  
þās land hýrað tō Swēom<sup>1</sup>. And Weonodland wæs ūs ealne  
weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan. Sēo Wisle is swýðe  
mycel ēa, and hīo tōlið Witland and Weonodland; and þæt  
Witland belimpeð tō Estum; and sēo Wisle lið ūt of Weon- 120  
odlande, and lið in Estmere; and se Estmere is hūru fiftēne  
mila brād. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmere of ðæm  
mere, ðe Trūsō standeð in stæðc; and cumað ūt samod in  
Estmere, Ilfing ēastan of Estlande<sup>2</sup>, and Wisle sūðan of  
Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, 125  
and ligeð of þæm mere west and norð on sǣ; for ðý hit  
man hǣt Wislemūða.

Þæt Estland<sup>3</sup> is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig  
burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið swýðe  
mycel hunig, and fiscað; and se cyning and þā ricostan 130  
men drincað mýran meolc, and þā unspēdigan and þā  
þēowan drincað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel gewinn be-  
twēonan him. And ne bið ðær nǣnig ealo gebrowen mid  
Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær is mid Estum  
ðēaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið inne unfor- 135  
bærned mid his mǣgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwilum  
twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā oðre hēahðungene men,  
swā micle lencg swā hī mǣran spēda habbað, hwilum healf  
gēar, þæt hī bēoð unforbærned and licgað bufun eorðan on  
hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwile þe þæt líc bið inne, þær 140  
sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine for-  
bærnað. Þonne þý ylcan dæge [þe] hī hine tō þæm āde  
beran wyllað, þonne tōdǣlað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe  
bið æfter þæm gedrynce and þæm plegan, on fif oððe syx,  
hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andefn bið. Ālecgāð hit 145  
ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle þone mǣstan dǣl fram þæm  
tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne þæne þridan, op þe hyt eall ālēd  
bið on þære ānre mīle; and sceall bēon se lǣsta dǣl nýhst  
þæm tūne ðe se dēada man on lið. Þonne sceolon bēon

<sup>1</sup> Sweon<sup>2</sup> Eastlande<sup>3</sup> Eastland

150 gesamnode ealle ðā menn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þāem  
 lande, forhwæga on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þāem  
 fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þāem fēo: ðonne cȳmeð  
 se man sē þæt swyftoste<sup>1</sup> hors hafað tō þāem ærestan dāle  
 and tō þāem mæstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, oþ hit bið  
 155 call genumen; and sē nimð þone læstan dæl sē nȳhst þāem  
 tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges  
 mid ðan fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȳ þær  
 bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his ge-  
 strēon bēoð þus eall āspended, þonne byrð man hine ūt, and  
 160 forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swīðost ealle  
 hys spēda hȳ forspendað mid þan langan legere þæs dēadan  
 mannes inne, and þæs þe hȳ be þāem wegum ālecgað, þe  
 ðā fremdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Estum  
 þēaw þæt þær sceal ælcas geðēodes man bēon forbærned;  
 165 and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan  
 miclum gebētan. And þær is mid Estum<sup>2</sup> ān mægð þæt  
 hī magon cyle gewyrca; and þȳ þær licgað þā dēadan  
 men swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt hȳ wyrcað þone cyle  
 him<sup>3</sup> on. And þēah man āsette twēgen fætels full ealað  
 170 oððe wāteres, hȳ gedōð þæt oþer bið oferfrozen, sam  
 hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

<sup>1</sup> swifte<sup>2</sup> Eastum<sup>3</sup> hine

## V

## ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS

[From the Lauderdale MS.: see p. 17 above.]

## A. THE AMAZONS (I. x; in the Latin I. xiv-xvi)

Ær þām þe Rōmeburg getimbred wære iv hunde<sup>1</sup> win-  
trum ond hundeahtatigum, Uesoges, Ægypta cyning, wæs  
winnende of sūðdæle Asiam, oð him se mæsta dæl wearð  
underþieded. Ond hē Uesoges, Ægypta cyning, wæs sippan  
mid firde farende on Scippie on ðā norðdālas, ond his ærend- 5  
racan beforan āsende tō þære ðeode, ond him untwēogend-  
lice secgan hēt þæt hīe oðer<sup>2</sup> sceolden, oppe ðæt lond æt  
him ālēsan, oppe hē hīe wolde mid gefeohte fordōn ond  
forherigan. Hīe him þā gesceādwiślice ondwyrdon, ond  
cwædon þæt hit gemālic<sup>3</sup> wære ond unrhytlic þæt swā 10  
oferwlcenced cyning sceolde winnan on swā earm folc  
swā hīe wæron. Hēton him þēh þæt ondwyrd secgan  
þæt him lēofre wære wið hiene tō feohtanne þonne gafol  
tō gieldanne. Hīe þæt gelæstan swā, ond sōna þone  
cyning gefliemdōn mid his folce, ond him æfter folgiende 15  
wæron, ond ealle Ægypte āwēstan būton þām fenlondum  
ānum. Ond þā hīe hāmweard wendon be westan þære iē  
Eufrāte, ealle Asiam hīe genieddon þæt hīe him gafol  
guldon, ond þær wæron fiftene gēar ðæt lond herigende ond  
wēstende, oð heora wif him sendon ærendracan æfter, ond 20  
him sādōn ðæt hīe oðer dyden, oðpe hām cōmen oððe hīe  
him woldon oðerra wera cēosan. Hī þā þæt lond forlēton,  
ond him hāmweard fērdon.

On þære ilcan tide wurdon twēgen æpelingas āfliemde of  
Scippian, Plenius ond Scolopetius wæron hātene, ond ge- 25  
fōran þæt lond ond gebūdon betuh Capadotiam ond Pon-  
tum nēah þære lāssan Asiam<sup>4</sup>, ond þær winnende wæron

<sup>1</sup> hund C

<sup>2</sup> has been erased in L, and only the ð and r are visible.

<sup>3</sup> gemahlic C

<sup>4</sup> Asian

oð hīe him þær card genāmon. Ond hīe ðær æfter hræd-  
 licre<sup>1</sup> tīde from þām londlēodum þurh searwa<sup>2</sup> ofslægene  
 30 wurdon. Þā wurdon hiora wif swā sārige on hiora mōde  
 ond swā swiðlice gedrēfed—æghær ge þāra æpelinga wif ge  
 þāra ðperra monna þe mid him ofslægene wæron—þætte hīe  
 wæpna nāman, tō þon ðæt hīe heora weras wrecan þōhton.  
 Ond hī þā hrædlice æfter þām ofslōgan ealle þā wæpned-  
 35 men þe him on nēaweste wæron. For þon hīe dydon swā  
 þe hīe woldon þætte þā ðpere wif wæren emsārige him,  
 þæt hīe sippan on him fultum hæfden, ðæt hīe mā mehten  
 heora weras wrecan. Hī þā þā wif ealle tōgædere gecirdon,  
 ond on ðæt folc winnende wæron ond þā wæpnedmen  
 40 slēande, oð hīe þæs londes hæfdon micel on hiora onwalde.  
 Þā under þām gewinne hīe genāmon frið wið þā wæpned-  
 men. Sippan wæs hiera þēaw þæt hīe ælce gēare<sup>3</sup> ymbe  
 twelf mōnað tōsomne fērdon, ond þær þonne bearna strīen-  
 don. Eft þonne þā wif heora bearn cendon, þonne fēddon  
 45 hīe þā mædencild, ond slōgon þā hysecild, ond þām mæden-  
 cildum hīe fortendun þæt swiðre brēost foran, þæt hit  
 weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þy strengran scyte; for  
 þon hī mon hæt on Crēcisc *Amazanas*<sup>3</sup>, þæt is on Englisc  
 ‘fortende’.

50 Heora twā wæron heora cwēna, Marsepia ond Lampida  
 wæron hātene. Hīe heora here on tū tōdældon—ðper æt  
 hām bēon heora lond tō healdanne, oðer ut faran tō winn-  
 anne. Hīe sippan geēodon Eurōpe ond Asiam þone mæstan  
 dæl, ond getimbredon Effesum þā burg, ond monege oðere  
 55 on ðære læssan Asiam; ond sippan hiera heres þone mæstan  
 dæl hām sendon mid hiora herehype, ond þone ðperne dæl  
 þær lēton þæt lond tō healdonne. Þær wearð Marsepia  
 sio cwēn ofslagen ond micel þæs heres þe mid hiere beæftan  
 wæs. Ðær wearð hire dohtor cwēn, Sinōpē. Sēo ilce cwēn  
 60 Sinōpē, tōēcācan hiera hwætscipe ond hiera monigfealdum  
 duguþum, hiera lif geendade on mægðhāde.

On þām dagum wæs swā micel ege from ðām wifmon-

<sup>1</sup> hrædlice

<sup>2</sup> seara

<sup>3</sup> Amazasanas

num, þætte Eurōpe ne Asiam ne ealle þā nēahþēoda ne mehton āpencean ne ācræftan hū hī him wiðstondan mehten, ær þon hīe gecuron Ercol þone ent þæt hē hīe sceolde mid 65 eallum Crēca cræftum beswican. Ond þeah ne dorste hē genēðan þæt hē hīe mid firde gefōre, ær hē ongan mid Crēca scipun þe mon 'dulmunus' hāett, þe mon sægð þæt on ān scip mæge ān þūsend manna; ond þā nihtes on un-gearwe hī on bestæl, ond hīe swīþe forslōg ond fordyde; 70 ond hwæðere ne mehte hīe þæs londes benāman. On ðām dagum þær wāron twā cwēna, þæt<sup>1</sup> wāron gesweostor, Anthiopa ond Ōrīthīa; ond þær wearð Ōrīthīa gefangen. Æfter hiere fēng tō ðām rice Pentesilia, sīo on þām Trōi-āniscan gefeohte swīþe mære gewearð.

75

Hit is scondlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc tō sprecanne, hwelc<sup>2</sup> hit þā wæs, þā swā earme wif ond swā elðeodge hæf-don gegān þone cræftgestan dæl ond þā hwatestan men ealles pises middangeardes, þæt wæs Asiam ond Eurōpe, þā hīe fornēah mid ealle āwēston, ond ealda ceastra ond 80 ealde byrig tōwurpon. Ond æfter ðām hīe dydon ægþer, ge cyninga rīcu settan<sup>3</sup> ge nīwa<sup>2</sup> ceastra timbredon, ond ealle þā worold on hiora āgen gewill onwendende wāron folnēah c wintra. Ond swā gemune men wāron ālces broces þætte hīe hit folnēah tō nānum fācne ne tō nānum lāðe 85 næfdon þætte þā earman wīfmen hīe swā tintredon.

Ond nū, þā ðā Gotan cōman of þām hwatestan mon-num Germānia, þe ægðer ge Pirrus se rēða Crēca cyning, ge Alexander, ge Iūlius se cræftega cāsere, hīe alle from him ondrēdon þæt hī hīe mid gefeohte sōhten<sup>3</sup>, hū ungemetlice 90 gē Rōmware bemurciað ond besprecað þæt ēow nū wyrs sīe<sup>4</sup> on piosan crīstendōme þonne þām þēodum þā wære, for þon þā Gotan ēow hwōn oferhergedon ond iowre burg ābræcon ond iower fēawe ofslōgon; ond for hiora cræftum ond for hiora hwætscipe iowra selfra anwald<sup>5</sup> ēoweres un- 95 ponces habban mehton, þe nū lustlice sibbsumes friðes ond

<sup>1</sup> þa C<sup>2</sup> niwu<sup>3</sup> mid gefeohten L; mid gefeohte sohte C<sup>4</sup> wyrsie<sup>5</sup> anwaldes both

sumne dæl landes<sup>1</sup> æt ēow biddende sindon, tō þon þæt hīe ēow  
 on fultume bēon mōten; ond hit ær þiosan genōg æmettig  
 læg, ond genōg wēste, ond gē his nāne note ne hæfdon. Hū  
 100 blindlice monege þēoda sprecað ymb þone crīstendōm, þæt  
 hit nū wyrse sīe þonne hit ær wære, þæt hīe nellað geþen-  
 cean oþþe ne cunnon hwær hit gewurde, ær þām crīsten-  
 dōme, þæt ænegu þēod oþre hiere willum friþes bāde, būton  
 hiere þearf wære, oþþe hwær ænegu þēod æt oþerre mehte  
 105 frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oþþe mid  
 ænige fēo, būton hē him underþiēdd wære. Ac siþþan Crīst  
 geboren wæs, þe ealles middangeardes is sibb ond frið, nāles  
 þæt ān þæt men hīe mehten āliesan mid fēo of þēowdōme,  
 ac ēac þēoda him betwēonum būton þēowdōme gesibbsume  
 110 wæron. Hū wēne gē hwelce sibbe þā weras hæfdon ær  
 þām crīstendōme, þonne heora wīf swā monigfeald yfel  
 dōnde wæron on þiosan middangearde?

#### B. CYRUS (II. iv; in the Latin II. vi, vii)

Cīrus, Persa cyning, þe wē ær beforan sægdon, þā hwīle  
 ðe Sabīnī ond Rōmāne wunnon on þām westdæle, þā hwīle  
 wonn hē ægþer ge on Scīppie ge on Indie, oþ hē hæfde  
 mæst ealne þone ēastdæl āwēst; ond æfter ðām fird gelædde  
 5 tō Babylōnia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ænīgu oþeru burg.  
 Ac hiene Gandes sēo ēa<sup>1</sup> þæs oferfærelde longe gelette, for  
 þām þe þær scīpa næron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera mæst,  
 būton EufRATE. Þā gebēotode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid  
 sunde þā ēa oferfaran wolde mid twām tyncenum; ac hiene  
 10 se strēam fordrāf. Ðā gebēotode Cīrus ðæt hē his ðegn on  
 hire swā gewrecan wolde—þā hē swā grom wearð on his  
 mōde ond wīp þā ēa gebolgen—þæt hīe mehte wīfmon be  
 hiere cnēowe oferwadan, þær hēo ær<sup>1</sup> wæs nīgon mīla brād  
 þonne hēo flēdu wæs. Hē þæt mid dædum gelæste, ond  
 15 hīe upp forlēt an fēower hund ēa ond on lx, ond siþþan  
 mid his fīrde þær ofer fōr. Ond æfter þām EufRATE þā ēa,  
 sēo is mæst eallra ferscra wætera ond is īrnende þurh mīdde-

<sup>1</sup> from C

wearde Babylōnia burg, hē hīe ēac mid gedelfe on monige  
ēa ūpp forlēt; ond sibban mid callum his folce on ðære ēa  
gong on þā burg færende wæs ond hīe gerāhte. 20

Swā ungeliefedlic is ænigum menn þæt tō gesecgenne, hū  
ænig mon mehte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sīo wæs,  
oðþe eft ābreca. Membrað se ent angan ærest timbran  
Babylōnia, ond Ninus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramīs  
his cwēn hīe geendade æfter him on middewardum hiere 25  
rīce. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lande ond on  
swīpe emnum, ond hēo wæs swīpe fæger an tō lōcianne;  
ond hēo is swīpe ryhte fēowerscýte; ond þæs wealles micel-  
ness ond fæstness is ungeliefedlic tō secgenne: þæt is, þæt  
hē is l elna brād, ond ii hund elna hēah, ond his ymbgong 30  
is hundseofontig mīla ond seofeða dæl ānre mīle, ond hē is  
geworht of tigelan ond of eorðtyrewan; ond ymbūtan þone  
weall<sup>1</sup> is se mæsta dīc, on þām is iernende se ungefōglecesta  
strēam; ond wiðūtan þām dīce is geworht twēgea elna hēah  
weall, ond bufan ðām mārān wealle ofer ealne þone ymb- 35  
gong hē is mid stānenum wīghūsum beworht. Sēo ilce  
burg Babylōnia, sēo ðe mæst wæs ond ærest ealra burga,  
sēo is nū læst ond wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ær  
wæs ealra weorca fæstast ond wunderlecast ond mærast,  
gelīce ond hēo wære tō bisene āsteald eallum middangearde, 40  
ond ēac swelce hēo self sprecende sīe tō callum moncynne  
ond cwepe: 'Nū ic þuss gehroren eam ond aweggewiten,  
hwæt! gē magan on mē ongietan ond oncnāwan þæt gē  
nānuht mid ēow nabbað fæstes ne stronges þætte þurhwunī-  
gean mæge.' 45

On ðām dagum þe Cīrus Persa cyning Babylōnia ābræc,  
ðā wæs Croesus se liða cyning mid firde gefaren Babylō-  
niam tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē<sup>1</sup> him on nānum ful-  
tome bēon ne mæhte, ond þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē  
him hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rīce. Ond him Cīrus 50  
wæs æfterfylgende oð hē hiene gefēng ond ofslōg. Ond  
nū ūre Crīstne Rōma besprīcð þæt hiere weallas<sup>2</sup> for eal-  
dunge brosnien, nāles nā for þām þe hīo mid forheriunge

<sup>1</sup> hie<sup>2</sup> wealles



swā gebismrad wære swā Babylōnia wæs; ac hēo for hiere  
 55 crīstendōme nū gīet is gescild, ðæt ægþer ge hīo self ge hiere  
 anweald is mā hrēosende for ealddōme ðonne of æniges  
 cyninges nīede.

Æfter þām Cīrus gelædde fird on Scippie, ond him ðær  
 ān giong cyning mid fird ongēan fōr, ond his mōder mid  
 60 him, Damaris. Þā Cīrus fōr ofer þæt londgemære, ofer þā  
 ēa þe hātte Araxis, him þær se gionga cyning þæs oferfær-  
 eldes forwiernan mehte; ac hē for þām nolde þȳ hē mid  
 his folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswīcan mehte, sippān  
 hē binnan ðām gemære wære, ond wīcstōwa nāme. Ac þā  
 65 Cīrus geāhsade þæt hiene se gionga cyning þær sēcean  
 wolde, ond ēac þæt þām folce seldsiene ond uncūðe wæron  
 wīnes dryncas; hē for þām of ðære wīcstōwe āfōr on āne  
 dīgle stōwe, ond þær beaftan forlēt eall þæt þær līðes wæs ond  
 swētes; þæt þā se gionga cyning swīðor micle wēnendē wæs  
 70 ðæt hīe þonon flēonde wæren þonne hīe ænigne swīcdōm  
 cȳþan dorsten. Þā hīe hit þær swā æmenne mētton, hīe ðær  
 þā mid micelre blīðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt wīn drinc-  
 ende wæron, oð hī heora selfra lȳtel geweald hæfdon. Hē  
 þā Cīrus hīe þær besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg; ond sippān  
 75 wæs farende þær ðæs cyninges mōder mid þām twām dælum  
 þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dæl mid ðām  
 cyninge beswīcen hæfde. Hīo þā sēo cwēn Damaris mid  
 micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slege hiere suna þenc-  
 ende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan mehte; ond þæt ēac mid  
 80 dædum gelæste, ond hiere<sup>1</sup> folc on tū tōdæalde, ægþer ge  
 wīfmen ge wāpnedmen, for þon þe þær wīfmenn feohtað  
 swā same swā wāpnedmen. Hīo mid þām healfan dæle  
 beforan þām cyninge farende wæs, swelce hēo flēonde wære,  
 oð hīo hiene gelædde on ān micel slæd, ond se healfa dæl  
 85 wæs Cīruse æfterfylgende. Þær wearþ Cīrus ofslāgen ond  
 twā þūsend monna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðām cyninge  
 þæt hēafod of āceorfan, ond beweorpan on ānne cylle, sē  
 wæs āfyllen monnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð: 'Þū þe þyrstende  
 wære monnes blōdes xxx wintra, drync nū þīnc fülle.'

<sup>1</sup> hier

## VI

### THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN

[*From the Parker MS. of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle: see p. 1 above.*]

871. Hēr cuōm se here tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ond þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe Æpelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, ond him þær wiþ gefeaht, ond sige nam. Þæs ymb ii niht Æþered cyning ond Ælfred his brōþur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelæddon, 5 ond wiþ þone here gefuhton; ond þær wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hond, ond Æpelwulf aldorman wearþ ofslægen; ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Ond þæs ymb ii niht gefeaht Æþered cyning ond Ælfred his brōþur wiþ alne þone here on Æscesdūne. Ond hīe 10 wærun on twām gefylcum: on oþrum wæs Bāchsecg ond Halfdene, þā hæþnan cyningas, ond on oþrum wæron þā eorlas. Ond þā gefeaht se cyning Æþered wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, ond þær wearþ se cyning Bāgsecg ofslægen; ond Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ond þær wearþ 15 Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ond Sidroc eorl se gioncga, ond Ōsbearn eorl, ond Fræna eorl, ond Hareld eorl; ond þā hergas bēgen gefliemde, ond fela pūsenda ofslægenra, ond on feohtende wæron oþ niht.

Ond þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþered cyning ond 20 Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þone here æt Basengum, ond þær þā Deniscan sige nāmon.

Ond þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþered cyning ond Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þone here æt Meretūne, ond hīe wærun on tuām gefylcium, ond hīe bütū gefliemdon, ond 25 longe on dæg sige āhton; ond þær wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hond; ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald; ond þær wearþ Hēahmund bisceop<sup>1</sup> ofslægen, ond fela gōdra monna. Ond æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

<sup>1</sup> bisce.

30 Ond þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æpered cyning; ond hē  
rīcsode v gēar; ond his līc līp æt Wīnburnan.

Þā fēng Ælfred Æpelwulfing his brōpur tō Wesseaxna  
rīce. Ond þæs ymb ānne mōnāþ gefcaht Ælfred cyning wip  
alne þone here lýtla werede æt Wiltūne, ond hine lōnge on  
35 dæg gefliemde, ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe geweld.

Ond þæs gēares wurden viiii folcgefeohht gefohten wip  
þone here on þȳ cynerīce be sūpan Temese, ond būtan þām  
þe him Ælfred þæs cyninges brōpur ond ānlīpig aldormon  
ond cyninges pegnas oft rāde on ridon þe mon nā ne rīmde;  
40 ond þæs gēares wærun ofslægene viiii eorlas ond ān cyning.  
Ond þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wip þone here.

## VII

### ALFRED AND GODRUM

[From the Parker MS. of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle: see p. x above.]

878. Hēr hiene bestæl se here on midne winter ofer tuelftan<sup>1</sup> niht tō Cippanhamme, ond geridon Wesseaxna lond ond gesæton, ond<sup>2</sup> micel þæs folces ofer sǣ ādræfdon, ond þæs ðpres þone mæstan dæl hīe geridon ond him tō gecirdon būton þām cyninge Ælfrede: ond hē lȳtle werede 5 unieþelice æfter wudum fōr ond on mōrfæstenum.

Onð þæs ilcan wintra wæs Inwæres brōþur ond Healfdenes on Westseaxum on Defenascīre mid xxiii scipum; ond hiene mon þær ofslōg, ond decc monna mid him, ond 10 xl monna his heres.

Onð þæs on Ēastron worhte Ælfred cyning lȳtle werede geweorc æt Æþelinga-ēige<sup>3</sup>; ond of þām geweorce was winnende wiþ þone here, ond Sumursætna se dæl sē þær niehst wæs. 10

Þā on þære seofodan wiecan ofer Ēastron hē gerād tō 15 Ecgbryhtes stāne be ēastan Sealwuda<sup>4</sup>. Ond him tō cōm[on] þær ongēn Sumorsæte alle, ond Wilsætan, ond Hāmtūnscīr (se dæl sē hiere behinon sǣ was), ond his gefægene wærun. Ond hē fōr ymb āne niht of þām wicum tō Iglēa, ond þæs ymb āne tō Ēpandūne; ond þær gefeaht wiþ alne þone here 20 ond hiene gefliemde, ond him æfter rād ð þæt geworc, ond þær sæt xiiii niht. Ond þā salde se here him foregīslas ond micle āpas þæt hīe of his rice uuoldon; ond him ēac gehēton þæt hiera kyning fulwihte onfōn wolde: ond hīe þæt gelæston swā. Ond þæs ymb iii wiecan cōm se cyning tō 25 him Godrum, prītiga sūm þāra monna þe in þām here weorþuste wæron æt Alre, ond þæt is wiþ Æþelingga-ēige; ond his se cyning þær onfēng æt fulwihte, ond his crismliſing was æt Weþmōr. Ond hē was xii niht mid þām cyninge; ond hē hine miclum ond his gefēran mid fēo weorðude. 30

<sup>1</sup> tueltan

<sup>2</sup> misplaced before ofer

<sup>3</sup> eigge

<sup>4</sup> sealwyda

## VIII

### ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES

[*From the Parker MS. of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle: see p. I above.*]

THE handwriting of this part of the MS. closely resembles that of the Lauderdale Orosius (see p. 17 above), and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Apart from its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd., p. xvi): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrice westweard tō Bunnan, ond þær wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hīe āsettan him on āne sīp ofer mid horsum mid calle; ond þā cōmon ūp on Lime-  
 5 ne-mūpan mid ccl hunde scipa. Se mūpa is on ēastewardre Cent, æt þæs miclan<sup>1</sup> wuda ēastende þe wē Andred hātað. Se wudu is ēastlang ond westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oþpe lengra, ond þrītiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa þe wē ær ymbe spræcon lið ūt of þām wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora  
 10 scipu oþ þone weald, iv mīla fram þām mūpan ūte-wardum, ond þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þām fæstenne<sup>2</sup> sæton fēawa cirlice menn on, ond wæs sām-worht.

þā sōna æfter þām cōm Hāstēn mid lxxx scipa ūp on  
 15 Temese-mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ond se oþer here æt Apuldre.

894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hīe on þām ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norphymbre ond Ēastengle hæfdon ÆlfrEDE cyninge āpas gescald, ond

<sup>1</sup> miclam

<sup>2</sup> fenne

Æastengle foregisla vi: ond þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā 20  
 þā ðpre hergas mid ealle herige út fōron, þonne fōron hīe,  
 oppē mid oppē on heora healfe ān. Þā gegaderade Ælfrēd  
 cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt hē gewicode betwuh þām twām  
 hergum, þær þær hē niehst rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne  
 ond for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan, 25  
 gif hīe ænigne feld sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe sibþan æfter  
 þām wealda hlōpum ond flocrādum, bi swā hwaþerre efes  
 swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs. Ond hī<sup>1</sup> mon ēac mid ðprum  
 floccum sōhte mæstra daga ælce, oppē on niht, ge of þære  
 fierde ge ēac of þām burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fierd 30  
 on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wæron simle healfe æt hām,  
 healfe ute, būtan þām monnum þe þā burga healdan scolden.  
 Ne cōm se here oftor eall ute of þām setum þonne tuwwa:  
 ðpre siþe þā hīe ærest tō londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesam-  
 nod wære; ðpre siþe þā hīe of þām setum faran woldon. 35  
 Þā hīe gefēngon micle herehȳð, ond þā woldon ferian norþ-  
 weardes ofer Temese in on Æastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. Þā  
 forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, ond him wið gefealt æt Fearn-  
 hamme, ond þone here gefliemde, ond þā herehȳpa āhred-  
 don; ond hīe flugon ofer Temese būton ælcum forda; þā 40  
 ūp be Colne on ānne iggað. Þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þær-  
 ūtan þā hwile þe hīe þær lengest mete hæfdon; ac hī hæf-  
 don þā heora stemn gesetenne ond hiora mete genotudne;  
 ond wæs se cyng þā þiderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre  
 þe mid him fierdedon. 45

Þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ond sīo ðperu fierd wæs  
 hāmweardes, ond ðā Deniscan sæton þær behindan (for þām  
 hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þām gefeohte þæt hī hine  
 ne mehton ferian), þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum  
 būgeað ond on Æastengtum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð 50  
 ymbūtan, ond sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymb-  
 sæton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norþsæ; ond þā þe  
 sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbseaton Exancester. Þā se cyng þæt  
 hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre

<sup>1</sup> him

55 þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle ēastweardes  
þæs folces.

þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā  
mid þām burgwarum ond þām fultume þe him westan cōm  
fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæstēn þā þær cumen  
60 mid his herge, þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt; ond ēac se micla  
here wæs þā þær tō cumen, þe ær on Limene-mūþan sæt  
æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæstēn ær geworht þæt geweorc æt  
Bēamflēote, ond wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, ond wæs se  
micla here æt hām. þā fōron hīe tō, ond gefliemdōn þone  
65 here, ond þæt geweorc ābræcon, ond genāmon eal þæt þær  
binnan wæs, ge on fēo ge on wifum ge ēac on bearnum,  
ond brōhton eall in tō Lundenbyrig; ond þā scipu eall oðpe  
tōbræcon oþpe forbærndon oþpe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton,  
oþpe tō Hrōfescastre; ond Hæstēnes wif ond hīe suna  
70 twēgen mon brōhte tō þām cyninge, ond hē hī him eft  
āgeaf, for þām þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðe-  
redes ealdormonnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæstēn  
tō Bēamflēote cōme, ond hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ond  
āðas; ond se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ond ēac swā  
75 þā hē þone cniht āgef ond þæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō  
Bēamflēote<sup>1</sup> cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā  
hergode hē his rice, þone ilcan ende þe Æþered his cum-  
pæder healdan sceolde; ond eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hergað  
gelend on þæt ilce rice, þā þā mon his geweorc ābræc.

80 þā se cyning hine þā west wende mid þære fierde wið Exan-  
cestres, swā ic ær sæde, ond se here þā burg beseten hæfde  
(þā hē þær tō gefaren wæs), þā ēodon hīe tō hiora scipum.

þā hē þā wið þone here þær wæst ābisgod wæs, ond þā  
hergas wæron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceobyrig on East-  
85 seaxum, ond þær geweorc worhtun; fōron bēgen ætgædere  
ūp be Temese; ond him cōm micel ēaca tō ægþer ge of  
Eastenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be Temese  
oþ þæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; þā ūp be Sæferne. þā  
gegaderode Æþered ealdormon ond Æpelm ealdorman ond

<sup>1</sup> Bleamfleote

Æpelnoþ ealdorman ond þā cinges þegnas þe þā æt 90  
 hām æt þām geweorcum wæron, of ælcra byrig be ēastan  
 Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan, ge ēac be  
 norþan Temese, ond be westan Sæfern, ge ēac sum dæl þæs  
 Norðwēalcynnes. Þā hīe þā ealle gegaderode wæron, þā  
 offōron hīe þone here hindan æt Buttingtūne, on Sæferne 95  
 stape, ond hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce healfe, on ānum  
 fæstenne. Þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton on twā healfe þære<sup>1</sup>  
 ē, ond se cyng wæs<sup>2</sup> west<sup>2</sup> on Defnum wiþ þone sciphære, þā  
 wæron hīe mid metelieste gewægde, ond hæfdon micelne  
 dæl þāra horsa freten, ond þā ðære wæron hungre ācwolen. 100  
 Þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðām monnum þe on ēasthealfe þære ē  
 wicodon, ond him wiþ gefuhton; ond þā Crīstnan hæfdon  
 sige. Ond þær wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond  
 ēac monige ðære cyninges þegnas<sup>3</sup> ofslægen; ond se dæl þe  
 þær aweg cōm wurdon on flēame generede. 105

Þā hīe on Eastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ond tō  
 hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sio lāf eft of Eastenglum ond  
 of Norðhymbrum micelne here onforan winter, ond befæston  
 hira wif ond hira scipu ond hira feoh on Eastenglum, ond  
 fōron ānstrecas dāges ond nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre 110  
 wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is Lēgaceaster gehāten.  
 Þā ne mehte sēo fird hīe nā hindan offaran, ār hīe wæron  
 inne on þām geweorce; besæton þeah þæt geweorc ūtan  
 sume twēgen dagas, ond genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton  
 wæs, ond þā men ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan mehton 115  
 būtan geweorce, ond þæt corn eall forbærndon, ond mid  
 hira horsum fretton on ælcra efenehðe. Ond þæt wæs ymb  
 twelf mōnað þæs þe hīe ār hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Ond þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys gēre, fōr se here of  
 Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne 120  
 mehton: þæt wæs for ðy þe hīe wæron benumene āgðer  
 ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehegrod hæfdon. Þā  
 hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære herehýðe

<sup>1</sup> þær  
 between s and t

<sup>2</sup> wæst with wes above the line to be inserted  
 between s and t

<sup>3</sup> þegn with as above the line



þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra  
 125 lond ond Ēastengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe geræcan ne mehte,  
 oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lond ēasteward on ān  
 īgland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is Meresig hāten.

Onð þā se here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster  
 beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah  
 130 Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, ond hira  
 monig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan winter þā Deniscan þe on Me-  
 resige sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Temese, ond þā ūp on  
 Lȳgan. Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider ofer sǣ  
 135 cōmon.

896. Ond<sup>1</sup> þȳ ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena here  
 geweorc be Lȳgan, xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs  
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā  
 oþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Deniscana geweorce,  
 140 ond þær wurdon gefliemde, ond sume fēower cyninges  
 þegnas ofslāgene. Þā þæs on hærfešte þā wicode se cyng  
 on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn gerypon,  
 þæt þā Deniscan him ne mehton þæs rīpes forwiernan. Þā  
 sume dæge rād se cyng ūp be þære ēa, ond gehāwade hwēr  
 145 mon mehte þā ēa forwyrcean, þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu  
 ūt brengan. Ond hīe ðā swā dydon: worhton ðā tū geweorc  
 on twā hcalfe þære ēas. Þā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum  
 ongunnen hæfdon, ond þærtō gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget se  
 here þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu ūt brengan. Þā forlēton  
 150 hīe hīe, ond ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbyrge  
 be Sæfern, ond þær geweorc<sup>2</sup> worhton. Þā rād sēo fird west  
 æfter þām herige, ond þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā  
 scipu, ond þā ealle þe hīe ālādan ne mehton tōbræcon, ond  
 þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan<sup>1</sup> Lundenbyrig gebrōhton.  
 155 Ond þā Deniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Ēastengle,  
 ær hīe ūt of þām geweorce fōron. Þā sǣton hīe þone winter  
 æt Cwātbyrge. Þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on  
 Limene-mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

<sup>1</sup> on<sup>2</sup> gewerc

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr se here, sum on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Ond þā þe feohlēase 160 wæron him þær scipu begēton, ond sūð ofer sǣ fōron tō Sigene.

Nǣfde se here, Godes þonces, Angelcyn ealles forswiðe<sup>1</sup> gebrocod, ac hīe wæron micle swīpor gebrocede on þām þrim gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ond monna; ealles swīpoſt mid 165 þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna þe þær on londe wæron forðfērdon on þām þrym gēarum. Þāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, ond Cēolmund caldormon on Cent, ond Beorhtulf caldormon on Ēastseaxum, ond Wulfred caldormon on Hāmtūnscīre, ond Ealhheard 170 biscop æt Dorceceastre, ond Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, ond Beornulf wīcgerēfa<sup>2</sup> on Winteceastre, ond Ecgulf cynges \*horsþegn, ond manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan nemde.

Þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum ond on 175 Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūðstæðe mid stællhergum, ealra swīpust mid ðām æscum þe hīe fela gēara ǣr timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfred cyng timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron fulnēah tū swā lange swā þā oðru; sume hæfdon LX āra, sume mā; þā wæron ægðer 180 ge swiftran ge unwealtran ge ēac hīerran<sup>3</sup> þonne þā oðru; nāron nāwðer ne on Frēsisc gescæpene ne on Denisc, būton<sup>4</sup> swā him selfum ðūhte þæt hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. Þā æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, ond þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum 185 ge wel hwær be ðām sǣriman. Þā hēt se cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone mūðan foran on ūtermere. Þā fōron hīe mid þrim scipum ūt ongēn hīe, ond þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þām mūðan on drȳgum; wæron þā men uppe on londe of āgāne. Þā ge- 190 fēngon hīe þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðām mūðan ūtewardum, ond þā men ofslōgon, ond þæt ān oðwand; on þām wæron ēac þā men ofslægene būton fifum; þā cōmon for

<sup>1</sup> other versions ful-<sup>2</sup> wicgefera<sup>3</sup> hieran<sup>4</sup> bute

195 ðý on weg ðe ðāra ȝperra scipu āsæton. Þā wurdon ēac  
 swiðe unēðelice āseten: prēo āsæton on ðā healfe þæs  
 dēopes ðe ðā Deniscan scipu āseten wæron, ond þā ȝðru  
 call on ȝpre healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ȝðrum. Ac ðā  
 þæt wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga from þām scipum, þā  
 200 ēodan ðā Deniscan from þām þrim scipum tō þām ȝðrum  
 þrim þe on hira healfe beebbade wæron, ond hīe<sup>1</sup> þā þær  
 gefuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon, cynges gerēfa, ond  
 Wulfheard Frīsa, ond Æbbe Frīsa, ond Æðelhere Frīsa,  
 ond Æðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra monna, Frēsiscra  
 ond Engliscra LXII, ond þāra Deniscena cxx. Þā cōm  
 205 þām Deniscum scipum þēh ær flōd tō, ær þā Crīstnan meh-  
 ten hira ūt āscūfan<sup>2</sup>, ond hīe for ðý ūt ȝðrēowon. Þā  
 wæron hīe tō þām gesārgode þæt hīe ne mehton Sūðseaxna  
 lond ūtan berōwan, ac hira þær tū sǣ on lond wearp; ond  
 þā men mon lādde tō Wintecceastre tō þām cynge, ond hē  
 210 hīe ȝær āhōn hēt; ond þā men cōmon on Ēastengle þe on  
 þām ānum scipe wæron swiðe forwundode.

<sup>1</sup> above the line in a later hand<sup>2</sup> alteration of āscuton

## IX

### BEDE'S ACCOUNT OF THE COMING OF THE ANGLES, SAXONS, AND JUTES

[*Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, i. xv.]

THE translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, carried out under the direction of King Alfred, is preserved in five MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. This extract is based on MS. Kk. 3. 18 in the Cambridge University Library. The following extract (no. X) is from MS. Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 279. There are two modern editions; one by T. Miller, E.E.T.S., O.S. 95 and 96, 1890-1; the other by J. Schipper, 1897-9.

Ðā wæs ymb fēower hund wintra and nigon and fēowertig fram ūres Drihtnes menniscnysse þæt Martiānus cāsere rice onfēng and vii gēar hæfde. Sē wæs syxta ēac fēowertigum fram Agustō þām cāsere. Ðā Angelpēod and Seaxna wæs gelaðod fram þām foresprecenan cyninge [Wyrtgeorn wæs ge-<sup>5</sup> hāten], and on Breotone cōm on þrim myclum scypum, and on ēastdæle pyses ēalondes eardungstōwe onfēng þurh ðæs ylcan cyninges bebod, þe hī hider gelaðode, þæt hī sceoldan for heora ēðle compian and feohtan. And hī sōna compedon wið heora gewinnan, þe hī oft ær norðan onhergedon; and<sup>10</sup> Seaxan þā sige geslōgan. Þā sendan hī hām ærenddracan and hēton secgan þysses landes wæstm̃bærnysse and Brytta yrgþo. And hī þā sōna hider sendon māran sciphære strenggran wigena<sup>1</sup>; and wæs unoferswiðendlic weorud, þā hī togædere geþēodde wæron. And him Bryttas sealdan and gēafan<sup>15</sup> eardungstōwe betwih him, þæt hī for sibbe and for hǣlo heora ēðles campodon and wunnon wið heora fēondum, and hī him andlyfne and āre forgēafen for heora gewinne.

Cōmon hī of þrim folcum ðām strangestan Germānie, þæt is<sup>2</sup> of Seaxum and of Angle and of Gēatum. Of Gēata fruman<sup>20</sup> syndon Cantware and Wihtsǣtan; þæt is sēo ðēod þe Wiht

<sup>1</sup> wihgena

<sup>2</sup> is wanting in MSS.

þæt ēalond oneardað. Of Seaxum, þæt is, of ðām lande þe  
 mon hāteð Ealdseaxan, cōman Ēastseaxan and Sūðseaxan and  
 Westseaxan. And of Engle cōman Ēastengle and Middelengle  
 25 and Myrce and eall Norðhembra cynn; is þæt land ðe Angulus  
 is nemned, betwyh Gēatum and Seaxum; is sād of ðære tide  
 þe hī ðanon gewiton oð tō dæge þæt hit wēste wunige.  
 Wæron ðā ærest heora lāttēowas and heretogan twēgen  
 gebrōðra, Hengest and Horsa. Hī wæron Wihtgylses suna,  
 30 þæs fæder wæs Witta hāten, þæs fæder wæs Wihta hāten,  
 þæs fæder wæs Wōden nemned<sup>1</sup>, of ðæs strynde monigra mægða  
 cynningcynn fruman lādde. Ne wæs ðā ylding tō þon þæt hī  
 hēapmælum cōman māran weorod of þām þeodum þe wē  
 ær gemynegodon. And þæt folc ðe hider cōm ongan weaxan  
 35 and myclian tō ðan swiðe þæt hī wæron on myclum ege þām  
 sylfan landbigengan ðe hī ær hider laðedon and cýgdon.

Æfter þissum hī þā geweredon tō sumre tide wið Pehtum,  
 þā hī ær þurh gefeoht feor ādrifan. And þā wæron Seaxan  
 sēcende intingan and tōwyrde heora gedāles wið Brittas.  
 40 Cýðdon him openlice and sādon, būton hī him māran  
 andlyfne sealdon, þæt hī woldan him sylfe niman and hergian,  
 þær hī hit findan mihton. And sōna ðā bēotunge dædum  
 gefylدون; bærndon and hergedon and slōgan fram ēastsæ oð  
 westsæ, and him nænig wiðstōd. Ne wæs ungelic wræce þām  
 45 ðe iū Chaldēas bærndon Hierusaleme weallas and ðā cynelican  
 getimbro mid fyre fornāman for ðæs Godes folces synnum.  
 Swā þonne hēr fram þære ārlēasan ðeode, hwæðere rihte  
 Godes dōme, nēh ceastra gehwylce and land forheregeode  
 wæron<sup>2</sup>. Hruran and fēollan cynelico getimbro and ānlipie,  
 50 and gehwær sācerdas and mæsseprēostas betwih wibedum  
 wæron slægene and cwylmde; biscopas mid folcum būton  
 ænigre āre scēawunge ætgædere mid iserne and lige fornu-  
 mene wæron. And ne wæs ænig sē ðe bebyrignysse sealde  
 þām ðe swā hrēowlice ācwealde wæron. And monige ðære  
 55 earman lāfe on wēstenum fanggene wæron and hēapmælum

<sup>1</sup> and þæs Wihta fæder wæs Woden nemned

<sup>2</sup> from MS. Tanner; C.C.G. Oxford has wæs forhergiende

sticode. Sume for hungre heora fēondum on hand ēodon and ēcne þēowdōm gehēton, wiððon þe him mon andlifne forgēfe; sume ofer sǣ sārighende gewiton; sume forhtiende in ēðle gebidan, and þearfendum life on wuda and on wēstene and on hēan clifum sorgiende mōde symle wunedon. 60

# X

## BEDE'S ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON

[*Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, iv. xxiv.]

On þysse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor synderlice mid godcundre gyfe gemæred and geweorpad, for þon hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcean þā þe tō æfestnesse and tō ārfæstnesse belumpon; swā þætte, swā hwæt swā hē  
 5 of godcundum stafum purh bōceras geleornade, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan swētnesse and inbryrdnesse<sup>1</sup> geglencde, and in Engiscgereorde wel geworht<sup>2</sup> forðbrōhte; and for his lēoðsongum monigra monna mōd oft tō worolde forhohnesse and tō geþeodnesse  
 10 þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. And ēac swylce monige oðre æfter him in Ongelpēode ongunnon æfæste lēoð wyrcean, ac nænig hwæpere him þæt gelice dōn ne meahte; for þon hē nālæs from monnum ne purh mon gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft geleornade, ac hē wæs  
 15 godcundlice gefultumod, and purh Godes gyfe þone songcræft onfēng; and hē for þon nāfre nōht lēasunga<sup>3</sup> ne idles lēopes wyrcean ne<sup>4</sup> meahte, ac efne þā ān þā þe tō æfæstnesse belumpon and his þære<sup>5</sup> æfestan tungan gedafenode singan.

20 Wæs hē se mon in weoruldhāde geseted oð ðā tīde þe hē wæs gelyfedre ylðo, and hē nāfre ænig lēoð geleornade: and hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed þæt hīe ealle sceolden purh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him  
 25 nēalæcan, þonne ārās hē for scome from þām symble, and hām eode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt<sup>6</sup> hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and ūt wæs gongende tō nēata scypene, þāra heord him wæs þære nihte beboden, ðā hē þā þær in gelimplicre<sup>7</sup> tīde his limo on reste gesette

<sup>1</sup> inbryrdnesse

<sup>2</sup> wel gehwær

<sup>3</sup> leasunge

<sup>4</sup> omitted

<sup>5</sup> þa all

<sup>6</sup> þa

<sup>7</sup> -lice

and onslæpte, þā stōð him sum mon æt purh swefn, and 30  
 hine hālette and grētte, and hine be his naman nemde:  
 'Cædmon<sup>1</sup>, sing mē hwæthwegu<sup>2</sup>.' Þā andswarode hē and  
 cwæð: 'Ne con ic nōht singan, and ic for þon of þyssum  
 gebēorscipe ūt ēode, and hider gewāt, for þon ic nōht cūðe.'  
 Eft hē cwæð sē þe mid him sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðere þū 35  
 meaht mē singan.' Cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?'  
 Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē frumsceaft.' Þā hē þā þās andsware  
 onfēng, ðā ongan hē sōna singan, in herenesse Godes  
 Scyppendes, þā fers and þā word þe hē nāfre ne gehyrde,  
 þāra endebyrdnes þis is: 40

Nū wē sculan herian heofonrices Weard,  
 Metodes mihte and his mōdgeponc,  
 weorc<sup>3</sup> Wuldorfæder; swā hē wundra gehwæs,  
 ēce Dryhten, ord<sup>4</sup> onstealde.

Hē ærest gesceōp eorðan bearnum 45  
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;  
 ðā middangeard<sup>5</sup>, moncynnes Weard,  
 ēce Dryhten, æfter tēode  
 firum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

Ðā ārās hē from þām slæpe, and eall þā þe hē slæpende 50  
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde, and þām wordum sōna  
 monig word in þæt ylce gemet Gode wyrþes songes tō-ge-  
 þeodde. Þā cōm hē on marne tō þām tūngerēfan, sē þe  
 his ealdormon wæs, sæde him hwylce gyfe hē onfēng;  
 and hē hine sōna tō þære abbudyssan gelædde, and hire þæt 55  
 cýðde and sægde. Ðā hēt hēo gesomnian ealle þā gelær-  
 destan men and þā leorneras, and him andweardum hēt  
 secgan þæt swefn, and þæt lēoð singan, þætte ealra heora  
 dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwonon þæt cumen wære.  
 Þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā hit wæs, þæt him 60  
 wære from Dryhtne sylfum heofonlic gyfu forgifen. Ðā  
 rehton hīe him and sægdon sum hālig spel and godcundre  
 lāre word; bebudon him þā, gif hē mihte, þæt hē him sum

<sup>1</sup> cædmon<sup>2</sup> wæthwegu<sup>3</sup> wera<sup>4</sup> óord<sup>5</sup> middongeard



sunge, and in<sup>1</sup> swinsunge<sup>1</sup> lēoðsonges þæt gehwyrfde. Ðā hē  
 65 þā hæfde þā wisan onfangene, þā ēode hē hām tō his hūse,  
 and cōm eft on morgen, and þȳ betstan lēoðe geglenged  
 him āsong and āgeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Ðā ongan sēo abbudysse clyppan and lufian þā Godes  
 gyfe in þām men, and hēo hine þā monode and lārde, þæt  
 70 hē weoroldhād forlēte, and munuchāde onfēnge; and hē  
 þæt wel þafode; and hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng mid  
 his gōdum, and hine gepēodde tō gesomnunge þāra Godes  
 þēowa, and hēt hine lāran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stāres and  
 spellas; and hē eall þā hē in gehērnesse geleornian mihte,  
 75 mid hine gemyngade, and swā swā clāne nēten codorcende  
 in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde, and his song and his lēoð  
 wæron swā wynsum tō gehȳrenne, ðæt þā sylfan his lārēowas  
 æt his mūðe writon and leornodon. Song hē ārest bē mid-  
 dangeardes gesceape and be fruman moncynnes, and eal  
 80 þæt stār Genesis (þæt is sēo āreste Moises bōc), and eft be  
 ūtgonge Israēla folces of Ægypta<sup>2</sup> londe, and be ingonge  
 þæs gehātlondes, and be ōðrum monigum spellum þæs hālgan  
 gewrites canōnes bōca, and be Crīstes menniscnesse,  
 and be his prōwunge, and be his ūpāstignesse on heo-  
 85 fonas, and bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, and þāra apostola  
 lāre; and eft bī þām ege þæs tōweardan dōmes, and be  
 fyrhto þæs tintreglican wītes, and be swētnesse þæs heofon-  
 lican rīces hē monig lēoþ geworhte; and swylce ēac ōþer  
 monig be þām godcundum fremsumnessum and dōmum  
 90 hē geworhte. On eallum þām hē geornlice gȳmde þæt hē  
 men ātuge fram synna lufan and mādāda, and tō lufan  
 and tō geornfullnesse āwehte gōdra dāda; for þon hē wæs  
 se mon swīðe āfæst, and reogollicum þēodscypum ēað-  
 mōdlice underþēoded; and wið ðām<sup>3</sup> þā ðe on ōþre wisan  
 95 dōn woldon, hē wæs mid wylme micelre ellenwōdnesse on-  
 bærned, and hē for þon fægere ende his lif betȳnde and  
 geendade.

For þon þā þære tīde nēalæcte<sup>3</sup> his gewitenesse and

<sup>1</sup> omitted

<sup>2</sup> egypta

<sup>3</sup> nealecte

forðfōre, þā wæs hē fēowertýne dagum ær þæt hē wæs licum-  
 licre untrymnesse þrycced and hefigad, hwæþere tō þon 100  
 gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd mihte ge spreca ge gangan.  
 Wæs þær on nēaweste untrumra manna hūs, on þām hyra  
 ðēaw wæs þæt hī þā untruman and þā þe æt forðfōre wæron  
 in lādan sceoldan, and him þær ætsomne þēnian. Þā hæd  
 hē his þēn on æfenne þære nihte þe hē of worulde gangende 105  
 wæs þæt hē on þām hūse him stōwe gegearwade, þæt hē  
 restan mihte. Þā wundrade se þeng for hwon hē þæs bāde,  
 for þon him þūhte þæt his forðfōre swā nēh ne wære: dyde  
 hwæþere swā swā hē cwæð and bebēad. And mid þý hē  
 þā þær on reste ēode, and hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing 110  
 ætgædere mid him sprecende and glēowiende wæs þe þær  
 ær inne wæron, þā wæs ofer middeniht þæt hē frægn hwæþer  
 hī ænþg hūsl þærinne hæfdon. Þā andswarodon hīe and  
 cwædon: 'Hwile þearf is þē hūsles? ne þinre forðfōre swā  
 nēh is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs sprecende 115  
 eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē hwæþere hūsl tō.' Þā hē  
 hit þā on handa hæfde, þā fræng hē hwæþer hī ealle smylte  
 mōd and būtan eallum incan blīðe tō him hæfdon. Þā  
 andswarodon hī ealle, and cwædon þæt hī nānigne incan  
 tō him wistan, ac hī ealle him swīðe blīðemōde wæron, 120  
 and hī wrixendlice hine bādon þæt hē him eallum blīðe  
 wære. Þā andswarode hē and cwæð: 'Mīne brōþro þā  
 lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðmōd tō ēow and tō eallum Godes  
 monnum.' And hē swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þý heo-  
 fonlican wegneste, and him ōpres lifes ingang gearwade. 125  
 Ðā gýt hē frægn hū nēh þære tīde wære þætte þā brōþor  
 ārisan sceoldon, and Godes lof rāran<sup>1</sup>, and heora ūhtsang  
 singan. Andswarodon<sup>2</sup> hī: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð  
 hē: 'Tela, utan wē wel<sup>3</sup> þære tīde bīdan'; and þā him gebæd,  
 and hine gesēnade mid Crīstes rōdetācne, and his hēafod 130  
 onhylde tō þām bolstre, and medmycel fæc onslæpte, and swā  
 mid stillnesse his lif geendade. And swā wæs geworden  
 þætte, swā swā hē hlūtre mōde and bylewise and smyltre

<sup>1</sup> folc laran<sup>2</sup> andswearodon

willsumnesse Dryhtne þēowde, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte  
135 dēaðe middangeard wæs forlætende and tō his gesyhðe  
becōm. And sēo tunge þe swā monig hālwende word on  
þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, hē þā swylce ēac þā ytemestan  
word on his herenesse hine sylfne sēniende and his gāst  
in his handa bebēodende betýnde. Eac swylce þæt is ge-  
140 sewen<sup>1</sup> þæt hē wære gewis his sylfes forðfōre of þām þe wē  
nū secgan hýrdon.

<sup>1</sup> gesægd

## XI

### FROM THE LAWS

THE following extracts from the Laws of Ine are taken from MS. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 173, of the beginning of the tenth century, which contains also the 'Parker' Chronicle (see p. 1 above). See F. Liebermann, *Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen*, vol. i, 1903, pp. 88 ff.

#### Be Ines dōmum

XLIV. Ic Ine, mid Godes gife Wesseaxna kyning, mid ge-  
ðeahhte ond mid lāre Cēnredes mīnes fæder ond Heddes mīnes  
biscepes ond Eorcenwoldes mīnes biscepes, mid eallum  
mīnum ealdormonnum ond þām ieldstan witum mīnre  
ðēode ond ēac micelre gesomnunge Godes ðēowa, wæs 5  
smēagende be ðære hālo ūrra sāwla, ond be ðām stapole  
ūres rīces, þætte ryht æw ond ryhte cynedōmas ðurh ūre  
folc gefæstnode ond getrymede wæron, þætte nānig ealdor-  
monna ne ūs undergeðēodedra æfter þām wære āwendende  
ðās ūre dōmas.

10

#### Be Godes ðēowa regole

XLV. Ærest wē bebēodað þætte Godes ðēowas hiora ryht-  
regol on ryht healdan. Æfter þām wē bebēodað þætte  
ealles folces æw ond dōmas ðus sien gehealdene:

#### Be cildum

15

XLVI. Cild binnan ðrītegum nihta sīe gefulwad. Gif hit swā  
ne sīe, xxx scillinga gebēte. Gif hit ðonne sīe dēad būtan  
fulwihte, gebēte hē hit mid eallum ðām ðe hē āge.

#### Be sunnandæges weorcum

XLVII. Gif ðēowmon wyrce on sunnandæg be his hlāfordes 20  
hāse, sīe hē frīoh, ond se hlāford geselle xxx scillinga  
tō wīte.

#### Be gefeohtum

L. Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, sīe hē scyldig  
ealles hys ierfes ond sīe on cyninges dōme, hwæðer hē lif 25  
āge þe nāge.

Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, cxx scillinga gebēte.

Gif hwā on ealdormonnes hūse gefeohte oððe on oðres  
gæðungenes witan, LX scillinga gebēte hē, ond oþer LX  
30 scillinga geselle tō wīte.

Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte,  
xxx<sup>1</sup> scillinga tō wīte geselle, ond þām gebūre VI scillinga.

Ond þēah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, xxx<sup>1</sup> scil-  
linga tō wīte sīe āgifen.

35 Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe geciden ond oðer hiora  
mid geðylde hit forbere, geselle se oðer xxx scillinga tō wīte.

### Be stale

LI. Gif hwā stalie swā his wif nyte ond his bearn, geselle  
LX scillinga tō wīte.

40 Gif hē ðonne stalie on gewitnesse calles his hīredes,  
gongen hīe ealle on ðcowot. xwintre cniht mæg bīon ðiefðe  
gewita.

### Be gefongenum ðeofum

LVI. Gif ðeof sīe gefongen, swelte hē deaðe, oððe his  
45 līf be his were man āliese.

LVII. Ðeofas wē hūtað oð VII men, from VII hlōð oð xxxv;  
siððan bið here.

### Be feorrancumenum men būtan wege gemētton

LXIV. Gif feorcund mon oððe fremde būtan wege geond  
50 wudu gonge, ond ne hrīeme ne horn blāwe, for ðeof hē bið  
tō prōfianne oððe tō slēanne oððe tō āliesanne.

### Be ðon þe mon wif bycgge, ond þonne sīo gift tōstande

LXXV. Gif mon wif gebycgge, ond sīo gyft forð ne cume,  
55 āgife þæt feoh, ond forgielde, ond gebēte þām byrgean, swā  
his borgbryce sīe.

### Be Wilsces monnes londhæfene

LXXVI. Gif Wilisc mon hæbbe hide londes, his wer bið cxx  
scillinga; gif hē þonne healfe<sup>2</sup> hæbbe, Lxxx scillinga; gif hē  
60 nænig hæbbe, LX scillinga.

<sup>1</sup> cxx

<sup>2</sup> halves

**Be wuda bærnætte**

LXXXVII. Ðonne mon bēam on wuda forbærne, ond weorðe yppe on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē fulwīte: geselle LX scillinga; for þām þe fȳr bið þēof.

Gif mon āfelle on wuda wel monega trēowa, ond wyrð 65 eft undierne, forgielde III trēowu, ælc mid xxx scillinga. Ne ðearf hē hiora mā geldan, wære hiora swā fela swā hiora wære, for þon sīo æsc bið melda, nalles ðēof.

**Be wuda onfenge būtan lēafe**

LXXXVIII. Gif mon þonne āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge xxx 70 swīna under gestandan, ond wyrð undierne, geselle LX scillinga.

**Be ðon ðe ðēowwealh frīone mon ofslēa**

CXVIII. Gif ðēowwealh Engliscne monnan ofslihð, þonne sceal sē ðe hine āh weorpan hine tō honda hlāforde ond mægum, oððe LX scillinga gesellan wið his fēore. 75

Gif hē þonne þone cēap nelle foregesellan, þonne mōt hine se hlāford gefrēogean. Gelden siððan his mægum þone wer, gif hē mægburg hæbbe frēo. Gif hē næbbe, hēden his þā gefān.

## XII

### CHARTERS

THE following charters are given from the contemporary documents in the British Museum, the first from Stowe Charter 28 (Facsimiles of Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts, 1884, vol. iii, plate 29), the second from MS. Cotton Aug. II. 63. Although they are grants of land in Kent and Mercia respectively, they are mainly in the ordinary West-Saxon dialect of the period. The third and fourth charters are from MS. Cotton Aug. II. 34 and 81.

#### A. EADGIFU

961

Ēadgifu cȳþ þām arcebiscope and Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede,  
hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon. Þæt is þæt hire lǣfde hire  
fæder land and bōc, swā hē mid rihte beget, and him his  
yldran lǣfdon. Hit gelamp þæt hire fæder āborgude xxx  
5 punda æt Godan, and betæhte him þæt land þæs fēos tō  
ānwedde; and hē hit hæfde VII winter. Þā gelamp emb þā  
tīd þæt man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wigge, tō Holme. Þā  
nolde Sigelm hire fæder tō wigge faron mid nānes mannes  
scette unāgifnum, and āgef þā Godan xxx punda, and becwæp  
10 Ēadgife his dehter land, and bōc sealde. Þā hē on wigge  
āfeallen wæs, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos āgiftes, and þæs  
landes wyrnde, oð þæs on syxtan gēare. Þā spræc hit  
fæstlice Byrhsige Dȳrincg swā lange oð þā witan þe þā  
wæron gerehton Ēadgife þæt hēo sceolde hire fæder hand  
15 geclǣnsian be swā myclan fēo. And hēo þæs āþ lǣdde on  
ealre þēode gewitnesse tō Æglesforda, and þær geclǣnsude  
hire fæder þæs āgiftes be xxx punda āþe. Þā gýt hēo ne  
mōste landes brūcan, ær hire frȳnd fundon æt Ēadwearde  
cyncge þæt hē him þæt land forbēad, swā hē āniges brūcan  
20 wolde; and hē hit swā ālēt. Þā gelamp on fyrste þæt se  
cynincg Godan oncūþe swā swȳþe swā him man ætrehte bēc  
and land, ealle þā þe hē āhte. And se cynincg hiŋ þā and  
ealle his āre mid bōcum and landum forgeaf Ēadgife tō

ātēonne swā swā hēo wolde. Þā cwæð hēo þæt hēo ne dorste for Gode him swā lēanian swā hē hire tō geearnud 25 hæfde, and āgef him ealle his land, būton twām sulungum æt Osterlande; and nolde þā bēc āgifan ær hēo wyste hū getriwlice hē hi æt landum healdan wolde.

Þā gewāt Æadweard cyncg, and fēncg Æpelstān tō rīce. Þā Godan sāl þūhte, þā gesōhte hē þone kynincg Æpelstān, 30 and bād þæt hē him geþingude wiþ Æadgife his hōca edgift. And se cyncg þā swā dyde. And hēo him eallc āgef būton Osterlandes bēc. And hē þā bōc unnendre handa hire tō lēt, and þāra ōperra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude; and ufenan þæt, twelfa sum hire āþ sealde, for gebornne and 35 ungebornne, þæt þis æfre gesett spæc wære. And þis wæs gedōn on Æpelstānes kynincges gewitnesse and his wytena æt Hamme wiþ Læwe. And Æadgifu hæfde land mid bōcum þāra twēgea cyninga dagas hire suna. Ðā Æadræd geendude, and man Æadgife berȳpte ælcere ārc, 40 þā nāmon Godan twēgen suna, Lēofstān and Lēofric, on Æadgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlingon and æt Osterlande, and sædon þām cilde Æadwige, þe þā gecoren wæs, þæt hȳ rihtur hiora wæren þonne hire.

Þæt þā swā wæs oþ Æadgār āstīpude. And hē and his 45 wytan gerehton þæt hȳ mǣnfull rēaflāc gedōn hæfden; and hī hire āre gerehton and āgēfon. Þā nam Æadgifu, be þæs cynincges lēafe and gewitnesse and ealra his biseopa, þā bēc, and land betæhte intō Crīstes-cyrcean: mid hire āgenum handum ūp on þone altare lēde, þan hȳrede on 50 ēcnesse tō āre, and hire sǣwle tō reste; and cwæp þæt Crīst sylf mid eallum heofonlicum mægne þane āwyrge on ēcnesse þe þās gife æfre āwende oþþe gewanude. Þus cōm þeos ār intō Crīstes-cyrcean hȳrede.

## B. EADMUND

944

*In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi. Quom quidem trans-euntis mundi vicissitudo cotidie per incrementa temporum*



*crescendo decrescit, et ampliando minuitur, crescentibusque re-*  
*pentinis variorum incur[su]m ruinis vicinus finis terminus esse*  
 5 *cunctis in proximo cernitur. Idcirco vanis ac transibilibus*  
*rebus mansura coelestis patriae praemia m[er]ca[nda] sunt.*

*Quam ob causam ego Eādmundus, gentis Anglorum rex,*  
*cuidam pontifici meo mihique dilecto, nomine Ælfrīco, ob ipsius*  
*laudabili ob[edi]entiae zelo ejusdemque servitute placabili, di-*  
 10 *gnatus sum impertiri xxx mansas in illo loco ubi jam dudum*  
*solicolae illius regionis n[omen] inposuerunt æt Baddanbyrig*  
*and tō Doddanforda and tō Eferdūne. Tali autem tenore hoc*  
*praefatae munificentiae munus tradendo concessi, ut possideat*  
*et firmiter teneat hanc praedictam terram perpetualiter, cum*  
 15 *omnibus utensilibus quae Deus coelorum in ipso telluris gramine*  
*creavit. Tam in notis causis et ignotis, in modicis et in*  
*magnis campis, pascuis, pratis, silvis, silvarumque densita-*  
*tibus donans donabo libertatem, ut postquam humani generis*  
*fragilitatem deseruerit, et ad desiderabilem jucunditatis viam*  
 20 *per gratiam superni judicis adierit, succedentium sibi cui-*  
*cumque libuerit aeternaliter derelinquat, ceu superius prae-*  
*notavi. Sit autem praedictum rus liber ab omni fiscali*  
*tributo saeculariumque servitutum exactione exinanitum, sine*  
*expeditione et pontis arcisve instructione. Praecipioque in*  
 25 *nomine Dei summi tam nobis viventibus quam aetiam se-*  
*quentibus divina praecepta praedicantibus hujus libertatis*  
*statuta ad irritum deducere minime quispiam praesumat.*  
*Quisquis benivola mente meam donationem amplificare sata-*  
*gerit in hoc praesenti saeculo vitam illius prospera feliciter*  
 30 *longiturnae uitae gaudia teneat. Si quis autem propria teme-*  
*ritate violenter invadere praesumpserit, sciat se procul dubio*  
*ante tribunal districti judicis titubantem tremebundumque*  
*rationem redditurum, nisi prius digna satisfactione emendare*  
*maluerit.*

35 *Istis terminibus praedicta terra circumgyrata esse videtur.*  
*Dis sint pā landgemāra and se embegang pāra landa tō*  
*Baddanbyrig and tō Doddanforda and tō Eferdūne: Dæt is*  
*ponne ārest æt Baddanbyrg westeweardre and norðeweardre*

æt þām lýtlan tōclofenan beorge. Þonne on gerihte of ðām beorge norð tō Weargedūne, betweox þā lýtlan twēgen 40 beorgas. Þæt þær norð andlang ðære lýtlan dic æt þæs grāfes ende oð ðā smalan ðornas. Ðonne of ðām þornum ūp on ðā lýtlan dūne middewearde<sup>1</sup>. Þonne of ðære dūne ēast on foxhulle ēastewardre. Þonne geūðe ic Ælfwine and Beorhtulfe þæs lēas and þæs hammes be norðan þære lýtlan 45 dic. Ðonne lið ðæt gemære on gerihte of foxhulle norðewardre on þone holan weg æt hindehlýpan. Þonne of hindehlýpan on þone wylle æt þām lēa ufeweārdan. Of ðām wylle on ðæt heorotsol. Of ðām heorotsale norð on gerihte on ðone beorg. Þonne of ðām beorge on gerihte 50 to ðām lēa. Þæt forð be lēa on wiðigwylles hēafud. Of ðan wylle norð on gerihte on ðā ðornehtan dūne tōemnes þām geate æt þære ealdan byrg. Þæt fram ðām geate on gerihte ēast tō mārpytte. Þonne of ðām pytte on gerihte tō ðām stāne æt þām wylle wið norðan mæres-dæl. Þonne 55 sūð on gerihte andlang Wælingastræt on þone weg tō Weoduninga gemære. Þonne west andlang weges on ðone lýtlan beorg, ðær se stoc stōd. Ðæt þonan sūðrihte on ðone ealdan mylier, þær þā welegas standað. Ðæt west andlang burnan, oð hit cymð þær Blīðe ūtscýt. Þæt andlang Blīðan 60 oð ðā stānbricgge. Þæt ēast of ðære bricgge andlang dic, oð ðone hāþenan byrgels. Of þām byrgelse forð norð be wyrtruman oð ðæs heges ende be Weoduninga gemære. Þæt þonan andlang gemæres on gerihte tō ðām stocce on ēastewardan þām lēa. Of ðām stocce sūðrihte on þære 65 stræt. Andlang stræt tō þære fyrh ðe scýt sūðrihte tō þære miclan stræt æt þæs wylles hēafde æt Snōcescumbes gemære. Þæt west andlang stræt on ðone æsc. Þæt fram ðām æsce andlang stræt betweox þā twēgen lēas on ðā ealdan sealtstræt oð ðone steort. Fram þām steorte andlang 70 þæs fūlan brōces oð Blīðan. Ðonne is þæt land æt Snōcescumbe healf þæs cinges healf uncer Brentinges, būton mē God geunne and mīn hlāford þæt hē his mē geunnan wille.

<sup>1</sup> middeweardre

75 Þonne gæþ sio mearc forð andlang Bliðan west, oð ðæt sēo  
 andlang lace oð ðā dīc. Þonne andlang dīc oð ðone weg  
 þe scȳt tō Fealuwslēa on þām slade. Þæt on Fealuwes-  
 lēa, þær Ælfrīc biscep rēdan hēt tō þære ealdan dīc.  
 Andlang dīc tō ðām wege þe scȳt ūp tō ðām hricgge.  
 80 Andlang hricgges tō þām wege þe scȳt fram Fealuwslēa  
 tō Baddanbȳ āne lȳtle hwile. Þonne of ðære apuldre þe  
 stent wið westan þām wege þurh þone lēa tō þām miclan  
 hāslwride. Of ðām hāslwride adūn on þā blacan rixa. Of  
 þām rixun on þā lȳtlan hecggan æt þām wege þe scȳt  
 85 fram Baddanbȳ tō Cearwyllun. Andlang weges oð ðone  
 brōc þe scȳt tō Fealuwslēa tō þām forda. Ðæt west  
 āfre andlang brōces oð ðone weg þe scȳt tō Stæfertūne wið  
 sūðan þā ealdan burh æt Baddanbyrg. Þæt west andlang  
 weges oð tōemnes þære micelan dīc oð westewearde þā  
 90 burh. Andlang ðære dīc and be þære byrg westewardre  
 norð oð ðone tōbrocenan beorg, ðe þær is tōclofen on  
 norðewardre and on westewardre Baddanbyrg.

*Acta est haec praefata<sup>1</sup> donatio anno ab incarnatione Dominis  
 nostri Jesu Christi DCCCCXLIII, indictione II.*

95 *Ego Æadmundus rex Anglorum praefatam donationem cum  
 sigillo sancte crucis confirmavi. Ego Æadred ejusdem regis  
 frater praedictum donum consignavi. Ego Æadgifu ejusdem regis  
 mater confirmavi cum sigillo sancte crucis. Ego Oda Doro-  
 bonensis ecclesiae archiepiscopus ejusdem regis donationem  
 100 cum tropheo agiae crucis subarravi. Ego Wulfstān archi-  
 episcopus ejusdem regis donationem confirmavi. Ego Ðēodred  
 Lundoniensis ecclesiae episcopus, consensi. Ego Ælfhēah  
 Wintaniensis ecclesiae episcopus, triumphalem tropheum agiae  
 crucis impres[s]i. Ego Cēnwald episcopus consensi. Ego Ælfred  
 105 episcopus confirmavi. Ego Æpelgār episcopus roboravi. Ego  
 Wulfsie episcopus consignavi. Ego Wulfhelm episcopus subar-  
 ravi. Æpelstān dux. Æpelwold dux. Æpelstān dux.  
 Ealhhelm dux. Aðelmund dux. Wulfgār minister. Æad-*

<sup>1</sup> praefacta

mund *minister*. Ælfsie *minister*. Ælfstān *minister*. Wulfric  
*minister*. Ælfsie *minister*. Æpelgeard *minister*. Wulfric 110  
*minister*. Wihtgār *minister*. Ælfred *minister*. Æpered  
*minister*.

## C. PURSTAN

1042 or 1043

Hēr cȳð on bysan gewrite þæt Þūrstān gean þæs landes  
æt Wimbisc intō Crīstes-cyrcean for his sāule and for  
Lēofware and for Æðelgȳðe, þām hirede tō fōstre, æfter  
Þūrstānes dæge and æfter Æpelgȳðe, būton twām hīdan.  
And gelāste se hīred æt Crīstes-cyrcean for Þūrstānes 5  
sāule and for Æpelgȳðe þām hirede intō Sancte Augustine  
twelf<sup>1</sup> pund be getale.

Dis syndon þā gewitnysse þæs cwydes: Æadwerd kyncg  
and Ælfgyfu sēo hlāfdige and Æadsige arcebiscop and  
Ælfric arcebiscop and Godwine eorl and Lēofric eorl 10  
and Ælfgār þæs eorles sunu<sup>2</sup> and Ælfwærd biscop on  
Lundene and Ælfwine biscop on Winceastre and Stigand  
prēost and Æadwold prēost and Lēofcild scīrgerēfa and  
Ōsulf Fila and Ufic and Ælfwine Wulfredes sunu and  
Ælfric Wihtgāres sunu<sup>2</sup> and ealle þā þegenas on Æastsexan. 15

And bēon heora menn frige æfter heora bēira dæge.  
Ond nā stinge nān mann æfter heora dæge on þæt land  
būton se hȳred æt Crīstes-cyrcean; and yrfan hī swā hī  
wyrðe witan. And þissera gewrita sindan prēo: ān is æt  
Crīstes-cyrcean, ððer æt Sancte Augustine<sup>3</sup>, þridde mid heom 20  
sylfan.

<sup>1</sup> twelf                      <sup>2</sup> 7 ælgar þes eorles sune and 7 ælfric wihtgares  
sunu are added above the line                      <sup>3</sup> altered to albane

## D. ÆADWEARD

1057-65

Æadward kyngc grēt wel Wulfwī biscop and Lēofwine  
eorl, and ealle mīne þeignes on Heortfordscīre frēondlice;  
and ic kȳpe ēow þæt Lēofsī Dudde sunu hafað gegiuēn  
Crīste and Sancte Petre intō Westmynstre þridde healue  
5 hīde landes æt Wurmelēa be mīnre gelēafan and be mīnre  
unnan. God ēow gehealde.

# XIII

## ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES

991-2

MOST of Ælfric's English works were written while he was a monk in the monastery of Cerne Abbas in Dorset, which was founded about A.D. 985. (In 1005 he became abbot of Eynsham.)

The two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style and deserve the most careful study. The text here printed is based on a comparison of the Cambridge University Library MS. Gg. 3. 28, used by Thorpe (*C*), which has been followed in the main, the Bodleian MSS. 340-42 (*B*), and the Royal MS. 7. C. xii (British Museum) (*R*), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly *C*, with which *R* closely agrees. *B*, on the other hand, is carelessly written, with many omissions, but it has many valuable forms. The only edition is *The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church, The First Part, containing the Sermones Catholici or Homilies of Ælfric*, by Benjamin Thorpe (*Ælfric Society*), 2 vols. 1844, 1846.

### THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE

IŌHANNES se godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēosunge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē hine lufode synderlice, nā swā micclum for ðære mæglican sibbe swā for ðære clānnysse his ansundan mægðhādes. Hē wæs on mægð-  
hāde Gode gecoren, and hē on ēcnysse on ungewemmedum  
mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit is geræd on gewyrdelicum  
racum þæt hē wolde wifian, and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum  
gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð  
āteorod. Se Hælend ðā hēt þā ðēningmen<sup>1</sup> āfyllan six  
stēnene fatu mid hlūttrum wætere, and hē mid his bletsunge  
þæt wæter tō æðelum wīne āwende. Þis is þæt forme tācn  
ðe hē on his menniscnyse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð  
Iōhannes swā onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðærrihte his

<sup>1</sup> ðenigmen *C*

15 brýde on mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne  
 folgode, and wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe  
 hē hine ætbræd þām flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisum  
 lēofan leorningcnihte befæste se Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē  
 on rōdehengene manncynn ālýsde, þæt his clāne lif ðæs  
 20 clānan mædenes Marian gýmde; and hēo ðā on hyre  
 swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Cristes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode  
 sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, se  
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, cristenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt  
 25 āfýllan āne cyfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran  
 godspellere þæron hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyld-  
 nysse ungewemmed of ðām hātum<sup>1</sup> bæðe ēode. Eft, ðā ðā  
 se wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bodunge  
 ālecgan, þā āsende hē hine on wræcsið tō anum īgeaðe þe  
 30 is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres scarepnysse  
 ācwæle. Ac se ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt tō gýmelēaste  
 his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðām wræcsiðe  
 þā tōweardan onwrigennysse<sup>2</sup>, be ðære hē āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is  
 gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and se wælhrēowa Domiciānus on  
 35 ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his witenā handum;  
 and hī ealle ānmōdlice ræddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa  
 āydlode wæron. Þā wearð Nerua, swiðe ārfæst man, tō  
 cāsere gecoren. Be his gepafunge gecyrde se apostol  
 ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō  
 40 wræcsiðe āsend wæs. Him urnon ongēan weras and wif  
 fægnigende and cweðende: 'Gebletsod is sē ðe cōm on  
 Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe se apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig  
 Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc  
 45 tō byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swiðe  
 gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti-  
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce  
 folgodon. Ðā hēt se apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð: 'Mīn  
 Drihten, Hælend Crist, ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; āris, and gecyrr

<sup>1</sup> so all<sup>2</sup> onwrigennysse

hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum hūse.' Drūsiāna 50  
þā ārās swilce of slāpe āwreht<sup>1</sup>, and carfull be ðæs apostoles  
hāse hām gewende.

On ðām oðrum dæge ēode se apostol be ðære stræt; þā  
ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lādde twēgen gebrōðru, þe  
hæfdon behwyrfed call heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor- 55  
wurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwýsan on ealles þæs  
folces gesihðe, tō wāfersýne, swylce tō forsewennysse woruld-  
licra æhta. Hit wæs gewunclic on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe  
woldon woruldwisdōm gecneordlice leornian, þæt hī be-  
hwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and ðā tōbræcon, oððe 60  
on sumum gyldenum wegge, and ðone on sǣ āwurpan, þī  
lās ðe sēo smēaung þāra<sup>2</sup> æhta hī æt ðære lāre hremde. Þā  
clypode se apostol ðone ūðwitan Graton him tō, and cwæð:  
'Dyslic bið þæt hwā woruldllice spēda forhogige for manna  
herunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Ýdel bið se 65  
lācedōm þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac  
ýdel sēo lār ðe ne gehǣlð ðære sǣwle leahtras and unðēawas.  
Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan  
līfes þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan  
becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dǣlan, gif hē wolde ful- 70  
fremed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heo-  
fenum, and ðærtōēcacan þæt ēce lif.' Graton ðā se ūðwita  
him andwyrde: 'Þās gymstānas synd tōcwýsede for ýdelum  
gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas tō  
ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum fremian.' 75  
Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðāra gymstāna bricas, and beseah  
tō heofonum, þus cweðende: 'Drihten Hǣlend, nis ðē nān  
ðīng earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbroccenan mid-  
dangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tācen þære hālgan  
rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan gymstānas ðurh ðīnra 80-  
engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan menn ðīne mihta oncnāwon,  
and on þē gelyfon.' Hwæt, ðā fārlice wurdon ðā gymstānas  
swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednysse  
næs gesewen. Þā se ūðwita Graton samod mid þām cnihtum

<sup>1</sup> aweht *B*<sup>2</sup> ðære *C*



85 fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelȳfende on God. Se apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hīrede, and hē ongann Godes gelēafan openlice bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wæd-  
 90 fullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā beccōm se apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þære byrig Pergamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iū ær eardodon, and gesāwon heora ðeowan mid godewebbe gefrætewode<sup>1</sup>, and on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid dēofles  
 95 flān þurhscotene, and drēorige on mōde, þæt hī wædligende on ānum wāclicum wāfelse fērdon, and heora ðeowan on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā undergeat se apostol ðās dēoflican fācn, and cwæð: 'Ic gesēo þæt ēower mōd is āwend and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē' ēowre  
 100 spēda pearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: gād nū for ði tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrðcne gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.' Hī dydon be his hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda gebletsode, and hī wurdon tō rēadam golde āwende. Eft cwæð se apostol Iōhannes: 'Gād  
 105 tō ðære sǣ strande, and feccað mē papolstānas.' Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on Godes mægenðrymme hī gebletsode, and hī wurdon gehwyrfede tō dēorwurðum gymmum. Þā cwæð se apostol: 'Gād tō smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and ðissera gymstāna.' Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon,  
 110 þus cweðende: 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas secgað þæt hī nǣfre ær swā clāne gold ne swā rēad ne gesāwon: ēac ðās gymwyrhtan secgað þæt hī nǣfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne gemētton.' Þā cwæð se apostol him tō: 'Nimað þis gold and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and bicgað ēow  
 115 landāre; for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Bicgað ēow pǣllene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lȳtelre hwile scīnon swā swā rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and welige hwilwendlice, þæt gē ēcelīce wædlion. Hwæt lā, ne mæg se ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhtēon þæt hē

<sup>1</sup> gefreatewode C

dō his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and 120  
 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sette gecamp gelēaffullum  
 sǣwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan, ðā ðe  
 for his naman þā hwilwenden spēda forhogiað. Gē gehældon  
 untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gē āfligdon dēoflu, gē  
 forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncōðe gehældon: 125  
 efne nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and gē sind earmingas  
 gewordene, gē ðe wæron mære and strange. Swā micel ege  
 stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī be ēowere hǣs þā ofsettan  
 dēofolscōcan forlēton; nū gē ondrædað ēow dēoflu. Þā  
 heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum gemæne. Nacode wē 130  
 wæron ācennede, and nacode wē gewitað. Þære sunnan  
 beorhtnys<sup>1</sup>, and þæs mōnan lēoht and ealra tungla sind ge-  
 mæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan. Rēnscūras and cyrcan  
 duru, fulluht and synna forgyfennys, hūselgang and Godes  
 nēosung sind eallum gemæne, earmum and ēadigum: ac se 135  
 ungesæliga gýtsera wile mære habban þonne him geniht-  
 sumað, þonne hē furðon orsorh ne bricð his genihtsum-  
 nysse. Se gýtsera hæfð ænne lichaman, and menigfealde  
 scrūd; hē hæfð āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan:  
 witodlice þæt hē for gýtunge uncyste nānum oðrum syllan 140  
 ne mæg, þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā se witega  
 cwæð: “On idel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and  
 nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra  
 æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra  
 æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga þēowað; and þær- 145  
 tōcacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē  
 ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Ilē carað dages and  
 nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ: hē gȳmð grædelice his  
 teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytlā<sup>2</sup>; hē berȳpð þā wann-  
 spēdigā; hē fulgæð<sup>3</sup> his lustum and his pegan. Þonne fār- 150  
 lice gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod,  
 synna āna mid him ferigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wite  
 ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā se apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær

<sup>1</sup> beorhnys C

<sup>2</sup> gebytlu C

<sup>3</sup> folgað B

155 sum wuduwe hire suna lic tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewīfod  
 þritigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid  
 þām licmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apos-  
 toles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman  
 ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes  
 160 ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra licmanna drēorignysse,  
 and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede,  
 and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum lang-  
 lice bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðriwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē  
 unwindan þæs cnihtes lic, and cwæð: 'Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe þurh  
 165 ðines flæscses lust hrædlice ðine sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht,  
 þū ne cūðest ðinne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend;  
 þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ði þū beurne  
 on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for  
 ðinre nyttenysse geornlice bæd þæt þū of dēaðe ārise, and  
 170 þisum twām gebrōðrum, Atticō and Eugeniō, cýðe hū micel  
 wuldor hī forluron, and hwilc wīte hī geearnodon.' Mid  
 ðām þā ārās se cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum,  
 and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswende wæron,  
 þus cweðende: 'Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower gýmdon  
 175 drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan blissigende  
 on ēowerum forwyrde. Ēow wæs heofenan rice gearo, and  
 scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede, and mid ēcum lēohte;  
 þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gē begēaton ēow  
 ðēosterfulle wununga mid dracum āfyllede and mid brastli-  
 180 gendum ligum, mid unāsecgendlicum wītum āfyllede and  
 mid anðræcum stencum; on ðām ne āblinð grānung and  
 þoterung dāges oppe nihtes: biddað for ði mid inweardre  
 heortan ðysne Godes apostol, ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē ēow  
 fram ðām ēcum forwyrde ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe  
 185 ārærde; and hē ēowre sāula, þe nū sind āðýlegode of  
 þære liflican bēc, gelæde eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Se cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām  
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and þæt  
 folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him tō Gode  
 190 geþingode. Se apostol þā bebēad ðām twām gebrōðrum þæt

hī ðrītig daga be hrēowsunge dādbētende Gode geofrodon,  
 and on þām<sup>1</sup> fæce geornlice bādon þæt þā gyldenān gyrda  
 eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwendon, and þā gymstānas tō  
 heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītigra daga fæce, þā þā hī ne  
 mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold and þā gymstānas tō 195  
 heora gecynde āwenden, ðā cōmon hī mid wōpe tō þām  
 apostole, þus cweþende: ‘Symle ðū tæhtest mildheortnysse,  
 and þæt man oðrum miltsode; and gif man oðrum miltsað,  
 hū micle swiðor wile God miltsian and ārian mannum his  
 handgeweorce! Þæt þæt wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, 200  
 þæt wē nū mid wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað<sup>2</sup>.’ Ðā and-  
 wyrde se apostol: ‘Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas  
 tō sēastrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.’ Þā ðā  
 hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēgon hī eft Godes gife, swā  
 þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, 205  
 and feala tācna on Drihtnes naman gefremedon, swā swā hȳ  
 ær dydon.

Se apostol þā gebīgde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, sē  
 is geteald tō healfum dāle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā  
 fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrepað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes god- 210  
 cundnysse. Ðā oðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus,  
 Lūcas, āwriton æror be Crīstes menniscnysse. Þā āsprungan  
 gedwolmenn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst  
 nāre ær hē ācenned wæs of Marian. Þā bādan ealle ðā  
 lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc 215  
 gesette, and þāra gedwolmanna dystignesne ādwæscete. Iō-  
 hannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemānelice; and hē  
 æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste  
 āfylled, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid  
 hēalicum mōde oferstāh, and mid ðysum wordum þā god- 220  
 spellican gesetnysse ongan: *In principio erat verbum, et  
 verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua:*  
 þæt is on Englisc: On frymðe wæs word and þæt word  
 wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe  
 mid Gode; ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān 225

<sup>1</sup> om. C<sup>2</sup> bereowsiað C

þing būton him gesceapen. And swā forð on ealre ðære  
 godspellican gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcund-  
 nysse, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is,  
 and mid him rīxað on ānnyse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan  
 230 ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his menniscnysse, for ðan þe þā  
 ðrȳ oðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan þe þā gýt  
 ungelcǣffulle wǣron gecwædon þæt hī woldon þone apostol  
 tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð se apostol tō ðām  
 235 hǣðengyldum: 'Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and  
 clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh  
 heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif  
 ðonne ēower godes miht þā hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg,  
 ic tōwurpe ēower tempel þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte,  
 240 and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic ge-  
 ðūht þæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelȳfon on  
 ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.' Þā hǣðengyldan  
 ðisum cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswāsum  
 wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles  
 245 temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him callum cly-  
 pode: 'On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid callum  
 þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt þeos menigu tō-  
 cnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng is.' Hwæt ðā  
 fǣrlice āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid callum his an-  
 250 licnyssum tō dūste āwende. On þām ylcan dæge wurdon  
 gebigede twelf ðusend<sup>1</sup> hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelcēafan,  
 and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

Þā sccorede ðā gýt se yldesta hǣðengylda mid mycelre  
 þwȳrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelȳfan būton Iōhannes  
 255 āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran<sup>2</sup> drenc  
 oferswiðde. Þā cwæð se apostol: 'Þēah ðū mē āttor sylle,  
 þurh Godes naman hit mē ne derað.' Ðā cwæð se hǣðen-  
 gylda Aristodēmus: 'Þū scealt ærest oðerne gesēon drincan,  
 and ðærrihte cwelan, þæt hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for  
 260 ðām dēadbærum drenc.' Iōhannes him andwyrde: 'Gif

<sup>1</sup> pusenda B<sup>2</sup> cwealmbæran C, R

ðū on God gelyfan wylt, ic unforhtmōð ðæs drenches onfō.'  
 Þā getengde se Aristodēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam  
 on his cwearterne twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone un-  
 lybban ætforan eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and  
 hī ðærrihte æfter ðām drence gewiton. Syððan se hāðen- 265  
 gilda ēac sealde ðone āttorbēaran drenc þām apostole, and  
 hē mid rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman ge-wāpnode,  
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan  
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā  
 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and 270  
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwritan būton blācunge and  
 forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon: 'Ān sōð God is sē ðe  
 Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð se hāðengylða tō ðām apostole:  
 'Gýt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan on ðīnes  
 Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte geclānsod fram 275  
 ælcere twýnunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes: 'Aristodēme, nim  
 mīne tunecan, and lege bufon þæra dēadra manna lic, and  
 cweð: "Þæs Hælandes Crīstes apostol mē āsende tō ēow, þæt  
 gē on his naman of dēaðe ārīson, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt  
 dēað and lif þeowiað mīnum Hælande.'" Hē ðā be ðæs 280  
 apostoles hāse bær his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām  
 dēadum; and hī ðærrihte ansunde ārīson. Þā ðā se hāðen-  
 gilda þæt geseah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum,  
 and syððan fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra  
 mid hlūddre stemne cýdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol ge- 285  
 sōhton, his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad se apostol him  
 seofon nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter  
 ðām fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora  
 māga fultume and mid eallum crāfte ārærdon Gode mære  
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte. 290

Þā ðā se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara, þā  
 ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apostolum þe  
 hē of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iōhannes, cum  
 tō mē; tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum gebrōðrum wistfullige  
 on mīnum gebēorscipe.' Iōhannes þā ārās, and ēode wið 295  
 þæs Hælandes; ac hē him tō cwæð: 'Nū on Sunnandæg,

mīnes æristes dæge, þū cymst tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewende tō heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære  
 300 cyrcan cōm, and þām folce, fram hancrede oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se Hælend hine on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrgene,  
 305 and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode: ‘Drihten Crist, ic þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum wistum: þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewilnode. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē māre folc gestrynde. Þū hēolde mīnne lichaman wið  
 310 ælce besmitennysse, and þū simle mīne sāwle onlihtest, and mē nāhwār ne forlēte. Þū settest on mīnum mūðe þīnre sōðfæstnysse word, and ic āwrat ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe gehyrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcan geseah. Nū ic ðē betæce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung, mæden and  
 315 mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst ðē gestrynde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid ðām ðe ðū cōme and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra caldras mē ne gemēton. Þū eart Crist, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard  
 320 gehældest, and ūs ðone Hālgan Gāst āsendest. Þē wē heriað, and þanciað þīnra menigfealdra gōða geond ungeendode worulda<sup>1</sup>. Amen.’

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic lēoht bufon ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte scīnende  
 325 þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnysses of ðisum andweardan life swā swā hē wæs ælfremed fram lichamicere gewemmednysse. Sōðlice syð-  
 330 ðan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid mannan āfyllend. Manna wæs gehāten se heofenlica mete þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde

<sup>1</sup> worulde C, R, woruld B

Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū wæs se bigleofa gemētt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān ðing elles; and se mete is weaxende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. Þær bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednys- 335 sum ālȳsede þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him ge-tīðað Drihten Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.



# XIV

## THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS

Nū tōdæg Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwyrf mærsað  
 þāra eadigra cildra frēolstide, þe se wælhreowa Herōdes  
 for Cristes æcennednysse mid arleasre ehtnysse acwealde,  
 swā swā ūs sēo godspelllice raču swutellice cȳð  
 5 Mathēus awrāt on þære forman Cristes bēc ðysum wordum  
 be ðæs Hælendes gebyrtdide, and cwað: 'Ðā ðā se Hælend  
 æcenned wæs on þære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm, on Herōdes dagum  
 cyninges, efne ðā cōmon fram eastdæle middangeardes þrȳ  
 tungelwitegan tō ðære byrig Hierusalēm, þus befrinende:  
 "Hwær is Iūdēiscra lēoda cyning sē ðe æcenned is? Wē ge-  
 sawon sōðlice his steorran on eastdæle, and wē cōmon tō ði  
 þæt wē ūs tō him gebiddon." ' Hwæt ðā Herōdes cyning þis  
 gehȳrende wearð micclum astyred, and eal sēo búrhuwaru  
 samod mid him. Hē ðā gesamnode ealle þā caldorbiscepas  
 15 and ðæs folces bōceras, and befrān hwær Cristes cennung-  
 stōw wære. Hī sædon, on ðære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm. Þus  
 sōðlice is awriten þurh ðone witegan Micheam: 'Ealā þū  
 Bethleēm, Iūdēisc land, ne eart ðū nateshwōn wācost burga  
 on Iūdēiscum ealdrum: of ðē cymð se heretoga sē ðe ge-  
 20 wylt and gewissað Israhēla folc.' Ðā clypode Herōdes þā  
 ðrȳ tungelwitegan on sunderspræce, and geornlice hī be-  
 frān tō hwilces timan se steorra him ærest ætēowode, and  
 asende hī tō Bethleēm, ðus cweðende: 'Farað ardllice, and  
 befrinað be ðām cilde, and þonne gē hit gemētað, cȳðað mē,  
 25 þæt ic mäge mē tō him gebiddan.' Ðā tungelwitegan ferdon  
 æfter þæs cyninges spræce, and efne ðā se steorra þe hī on  
 eastdæle gesawon glād him beforan, oð þæt hē gestōd bufon  
 þām gesthūse þær þæt cild on wunode. Hī gesawon ðone  
 steorran and pearle blissodon. Eodon ðā inn, and þæt cild  
 30 gemetton mid Marian his mēder, and niðer feallende hī tō  
 him gebædon. Hī geopenodon heora hordfatu, and him lāc

geoffrodon, gold, and <sup>in cenn</sup> ~~re~~cel, and <sup>myrran</sup> ~~myrran~~. Hwæt ða God  
on swefne <sup>arise</sup> hī gewarnode, and bebēad <sup>be</sup> ~~pæt~~ hī eft ne gecyrdon  
tō ðan <sup>arise</sup> ~~re~~ðan cýninge Herōde, ac þurh <sup>other way</sup> ~~oðerne~~ weg hīne for-  
cyrdon, and swā <sup>appeared</sup> ~~tō~~ heora ēðele becōmon. <sup>to</sup> ~~Eft~~ ða Godes  
engel <sup>appeared</sup> ~~æt~~ <sup>Joseph</sup> ~~teowode~~ Iosep, ðæs cildes fōsterfæder, on swefnum,  
cweðende: 'Aris, and nim þis cild mid <sup>his</sup> ~~pære~~ mēder, and flēoh  
tō Egypta lande, and bēo <sup>in</sup> ~~pær~~ oð <sup>that</sup> ~~pæt~~ ic þe eft secge: sōðlice  
tōweard is <sup>that</sup> ~~pæt~~ Herōdes smēað hū hē <sup>that</sup> ~~pæt~~ cild fordō.' Iōseph  
ðā arās nihtes, and <sup>with</sup> ~~pæt~~ cild mid <sup>his</sup> ~~pære~~ mēder samod tō Egypta 40  
lande ferede, and <sup>went</sup> ~~pær~~ wunode oð <sup>land</sup> ~~pæt~~ Herōdes gewāt; <sup>there</sup> ~~pæt~~  
<sup>he</sup> ~~bēo~~ witegung wære gefylled, þe be ðære fare <sup>was</sup> ~~ær~~ ðus cwæð:  
'Of Egypta lande ic geclypode minne sunu.'  
w/ Nū <sup>saw</sup> ~~secgað~~ <sup>his</sup> ~~wyrdwriteras~~ <sup>emperor</sup> ~~pæt~~ Herōdes betwux ðisum  
wearð gewrēged tō þām Rōmāniscan cāsere, þe ealne middan- 45  
geard on þām timan gewēold. Ðā gewende hē tō Rōme be  
ðæs cāseres <sup>command</sup> ~~hæse~~, <sup>exultation</sup> ~~pæt~~ hē hine <sup>very</sup> ~~betealde~~, gif hē mihte. Ðā  
<sup>immediately</sup> ~~betealde~~ hē hine <sup>very</sup> ~~gēaplice~~, swā swā hē wæs snotor-  
wyrd tō ðan swiðe <sup>wards</sup> ~~pæt~~ se cāsere hine mid <sup>much</sup> ~~māran~~ wurð-  
mynte onġean tō Iudeiscum rice āsende. Ðā þā hē hām cōm, 50  
þā gemunde hē hwæt hē <sup>about</sup> ~~ær~~ be ðan cilde gemynte, and geseah  
<sup>received</sup> ~~pæt~~ hē wæs <sup>his</sup> ~~bepæht~~ fram ðām tungelwitegum, and wearð  
þā ðearle gegremod. Sende ðā his <sup>king's</sup> ~~cwelleras~~, and ofslōh  
ealle ðā <sup>in</sup> ~~hysecild~~ þe wæron on <sup>place</sup> ~~pære~~ byrig Bethleēm, and  
on eallum hyre gemærum, fram twywintrum cilde tō ānre 55  
nihte, be ðære tide <sup>time</sup> ~~þe~~ hē <sup>in</sup> ~~geāxode~~ æt ðām tungelwitegum.  
Ðā wæs gefylled Hieremias witegung, <sup>prophet</sup> ~~þe~~ ðus witegode:  
'Stemn is <sup>heard</sup> ~~gelyf~~ed on hēanhyse, micel wōp and ðoterung:  
Rachel bewēop hire cildru, and nolde <sup>cry</sup> ~~bēon~~ gefrēfrod, for  
ðan ðe hī ne sind.'

60

On ðām twelftan dæge Crīstes <sup>in</sup> ~~acennednysse~~ cōmon ðā  
ðry tungelwitegan tō Herōde, and hine āxodon be ðām  
<sup>in</sup> ~~acennedan~~ cilde; and þā þā hī his cennungstōwe geāxodon,  
þā gewendon hī wið þæs cildes, and noldon ðone rēðan cwel-  
lere eft gecyrran, swā swā hē hēt. Ðā ne mihte hē forbūgan 65  
þæs cāseres <sup>command</sup> ~~hæse~~, and wæs ðā þurh his langsume fæder þāra  
cildra slege geuferod swiðor þonne hē gemynt hæfde; and

hī wurdon ðā on ðysum dægberlicum dæge wuldorfullice gē-  
martyrode; nā swāðeah þæs gēares þe Crīst æcenned wæs,  
70 ac æfter twēgra gēara ymbryne æfter ðæs wælhreowan hām-  
cyme.

Næs hē æðelboren, ne him nāht tō þām cynecynne ne  
gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swicdōme hē becōm tō  
ðære cynelican geðincōe; swā swā Moyses be ðam awrāt,  
75 þæt ne sceolde atēorian þæt lūðeisce cynecynn op þæt  
Crīst sylf cōme. Ðā cōm Crīst on ðam tīman þe sēo cyne-  
lice mægð atēorode, and se ælfremeda Herōdes þæs rīces  
geweold. Þā wearð hē micclum afyrht and andrācode þæt  
his rīce feallan sceolde þurh tōcyme þæs sōðan cyninges. Þā  
80 clypode hē ðā tungelwitegan on sunderspræce, and georn-  
lice hī befrān on hwilcne tīman hī ærest þone steorran  
gesāwon; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd, swā swā hit gelaŋp, þæt  
hī eft hine ne gecyrdon. Þā hēt hē for ðy acwellan calle  
ðā hysecild þære burhscire, fram twywintrum cilde oð anre  
85 nihte sohte, gif hē hī ealle ofslōge, þæt se an ne ætburste  
þe hē sohte. Ac hē wæs ungemyndig þæs hālgan gewrites,  
ðe cwyð. 'Nis nān wīsdōm ne nān rād nāht on gēan  
God.'

Se swicola Herōdes cwæð tō ðam tungelwitegum: 'Farað  
90 and geornlice befrīnað be ðam cilde, and cýðað mē, þæt ic  
ēac mægē mē tō him gebiddan.' Ac hē cýdde syððan his  
fācenfullan syrewunge, hū hē ymbe wolde, gif hē hine ge-  
mētte, ðā ðā hē ealle his efenealdan adylegode for his anes  
ehtnysse. Pearflēas<sup>2</sup> hē syrwe ymbe Crīst; ne cōm hē for  
95 ðy þæt hē wolde his eorðlice rīce, oppe æniges oðres cyn-  
inges mid ricceterē him tō getēon; ac tō ði hē cōm þæt hē  
wolde his heofenlice rīce geleafullum mǣnnum forgyfan. Ne  
cōm hē tō ðy þæt hē wære on mǣrlīcum cynesetle āhafen,  
ac þæt hē wære mid hōspe on rōdehengene genægloð. Hē  
100 wolde ðeah þæs wælhreowan syrwe ymbe fleame forbūgan,  
nā for ði þæt hē deað forfluge, sē ðe sylfwilles tō orōwienne  
middangearde genealæhte; ac hit wære tō hrædlic, (gif hē

<sup>1</sup> mægð C<sup>2</sup> pearflæs

ðā on cildcradole acweald wurde, swilce ðonne his tōcyme  
 mancynne bediglod wære; þi forhradode Godes engel  
 þæs ārleasan geþeant, and bebēad þæt se fōsterfæder þonc 105  
 heofenlican æðeling of ðām earde ārdlice ferede.

Ne forseah Crīst his geongan cempa, ðeah ðe hē licham-  
 lice on heora slege andwerd nære; ac hē āsende hī fram  
 þisum wræcfullum life tō his ēcan rice. Gesælige hī wurdon  
 geborene þæt hī mōston for his intingan dēað prōwian.  
 Eadig is heora yld, sēo ðe þā gyt ne mihte Crīst andettan,  
 and mōste for Crīste prōwian. Hī wæron þæs Hælendes  
 gewitan, ðeah ðe hī hine ðā gyt ne cūðon. Næron hī geri-  
 pōde tō slege, ac hī gesæliglice þeah swulton tō life. Ge-  
 sælig wæs heora ācennednys, for ðan ðe hī gemetton þæt 115  
 ēce lif on instæpe þæs andwearðan lifes. Hī wurdon ge-  
 gripene fram mōderlicum brēostum, ac hī wurdon betæhte  
 pærrihte engellicum bōsmum. Ne mihte se mænfulla ehtere  
 mid nānre ðenunge þām lytingum swā micclum fremman  
 swā micclum swā hē him frēmode mid ðære rēðan ehtnysse 120  
 hatunge. Hī sind gehatene martyra blōstman, for ðan ðe  
 hī wæron swā swā upspringende blōstman on middewear-  
 dan cyle ungelēafnysse, swilce mid sumere ehtnysse forste  
 forsoðene. Eadige sind þā innodas þe hī gebæron, and ðā  
 brēost þe swylce gesihton.<sup>2</sup> Witodlice ðā mōddru<sup>3</sup> on heora 125  
 cildra martyrdōme prōwodon; þæt swurd ðe pāra cildra  
 lima þurharn becōm tō ðære mōddra heortan; and nēod is  
 þæt hī beon efenhlyttan þæs ēcan edlēanes, þonne hī wæron  
 gefēran ðære prōwunge. Hī wæron gehwæde and unge-  
 wittige acwealde, ac hī ārisað on þām gemānelicum dōme 130  
 mid fullum wæstm and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wē  
 cumað tō ānre ylde on þām gemānelicum āriste, þeah ðe  
 wē nū on myslicere ylde of pyssere worulde gewiton.

Þæt godspēl cweð þæt Rachel bewēop hire cildra, and  
 nolde beon gefrēfod, for ðan þe hī ne sind. Rachel hātte 135  
 Iacōbes wif ðæs heahfæderes, and heo getācnode Godes  
 gelādunge, þe bewēp<sup>4</sup> hire gāstlican cild; ac heo nele

<sup>1</sup> so all<sup>2</sup> gesycton B, gesicton K<sup>3</sup> so all<sup>4</sup> bewypð C

swā beon <sup>condemned</sup> gefrefrod <sup>they again</sup> þæt hī eft <sup>worldly</sup> tō woruldlicum <sup>fight</sup> gecampe  
 gehwyrfon <sup>in</sup> þā <sup>in</sup> æne <sup>in</sup> mid sygefæstum <sup>victims</sup> deaðe <sup>in</sup> middangeard  
 140 oferswiðdon, and his yrmða <sup>miserly</sup> ætwundon <sup>escaped from</sup> tō wuldrbeagiennne <sup>to be captured</sup>  
 mid Crīste. <sup>christ</sup> ~~geþel wulps~~ <sup>to wuldrbe</sup>

1 Eornostlice <sup>enriched</sup> ne brēc <sup>the impious</sup> se ārleasa Herōdes, his cymērīces <sup>over-sight</sup> mid  
 langsumere <sup>long</sup> gesundfulnysse, ac būton <sup>without</sup> yldinge <sup>delay</sup> him becōm <sup>divine</sup> sēo  
 godcundlice <sup>punishment</sup> wracu, þe hine mid <sup>manifest</sup> menigealdre <sup>miserly</sup> yrmðe <sup>ruined</sup> forðyde,  
 145 and eac <sup>also</sup> geswutelode <sup>showed</sup> on hwilcum <sup>at</sup> sūslum <sup>at</sup> hē mōste <sup>with</sup> æfter  
 forðsiðe <sup>eternally</sup> ecelice <sup>judges</sup> cwyrlman. Hine <sup>because</sup> gelahte <sup>indecipherable</sup> unasecgendlic  
 1 adl: his lichama <sup>body</sup> barn wiðutan <sup>burnt</sup> mid langsumere <sup>long</sup> hætan, and  
 hē eal <sup>in</sup> innan <sup>entirely</sup> samod <sup>influenced</sup> forswæled <sup>burning</sup> wæs and tōborsten. Him  
 wæs <sup>great</sup> mētes <sup>desire</sup> micel <sup>was in a fever</sup> lust, ac ðeah <sup>was</sup> mid nānum <sup>terribly</sup> ætum <sup>rough</sup> his gyfer-  
 150 nysse <sup>painfully</sup> gefyllan <sup>sighing</sup> ne mihte. Hē <sup>was</sup> hriðode, and egeslice <sup>with</sup> hweg-  
 and ahsomlice <sup>water</sup> siccetunga <sup>sickness</sup> tēah, swā <sup>overwhelmed</sup> þæt he earfoðlice  
 ordian <sup>in</sup> mihte. Wætersēcnyss <sup>water</sup> hine oferode <sup>overwhelmed</sup> beneoðan <sup>it</sup> þām  
 gyrdle <sup>members</sup> tō ðan swiðe <sup>one</sup> þæt his gesceapu <sup>scorn</sup> maðan<sup>1</sup> <sup>scorn</sup> wēollon,  
 and stincende <sup>stinking</sup> attor <sup>belium</sup> singallice <sup>continually</sup> of ðam tōswollenum <sup>solitum</sup> fōtum  
 155 fleow. Unāherendlic <sup>unintelligible</sup> gyhða <sup>entrained</sup> oferode <sup>afflicted</sup> ealne ðone lichaman,  
 and ungelyfendlic <sup>can</sup> tōblāwennys <sup>month</sup> his innoð <sup>month</sup> geswencde. Him  
 stōd <sup>came</sup> stincende <sup>approach</sup> stēam <sup>of</sup> ðam mūde, swā <sup>that</sup> þæt earfoðlice <sup>new</sup> ænig  
 læce <sup>that</sup> him <sup>that</sup> mihte <sup>that</sup> ge Healācan. Fela <sup>new</sup> ðæra <sup>new</sup> læca <sup>new</sup> hē acwealde:  
 cwæð <sup>that</sup> þæt hī <sup>that</sup> hine <sup>that</sup> gehælan <sup>that</sup> mihton, and noldon. Hine <sup>that</sup> ge-

160 drehte <sup>that</sup> singal <sup>that</sup> slæpleast, swā <sup>that</sup> þæt hē purhwacole <sup>that</sup> niht <sup>that</sup> būton  
 slæpe <sup>that</sup> adrēah; and gif <sup>that</sup> hē hwōn <sup>that</sup> hnappode, ðærrihte <sup>that</sup> hine  
 160 drehton <sup>that</sup> nihtlice <sup>that</sup> gedwimor, swā <sup>that</sup> þæt him <sup>that</sup> ðæs <sup>that</sup> slæpes <sup>that</sup> of-  
 þūhte. Þā <sup>that</sup> ðā <sup>that</sup> hē mid swiðlicum <sup>that</sup> luste <sup>that</sup> his <sup>that</sup> lifes <sup>that</sup> gewilnode, þā  
 hēt <sup>that</sup> hē hine <sup>that</sup> ferigan <sup>that</sup> ofer <sup>that</sup> ðā <sup>that</sup> eā <sup>that</sup> Iordanen, ðær <sup>that</sup> þær <sup>that</sup> wæron <sup>that</sup> ge-  
 165 hæfde <sup>that</sup> hāte <sup>that</sup> baðu, þe <sup>that</sup> wæron <sup>that</sup> hālwende <sup>that</sup> gecwedenne <sup>that</sup> adligendum  
 lichaman. Wearð <sup>that</sup> þā <sup>that</sup> eac <sup>that</sup> his <sup>that</sup> læcum <sup>that</sup> geðuht <sup>that</sup> þæt <sup>that</sup> hī <sup>that</sup> on  
 wlacum <sup>that</sup> ele <sup>that</sup> hine <sup>that</sup> gebededon. Ac <sup>that</sup> ðā <sup>that</sup> ðā <sup>that</sup> hē <sup>that</sup> wæs <sup>that</sup> on ðissere  
 beðunge <sup>that</sup> gelēd, þā <sup>that</sup> wearð <sup>that</sup> se lichama <sup>that</sup> eal <sup>that</sup> tōslōpen, swā <sup>that</sup> þæt his  
 eagan <sup>that</sup> wendon <sup>that</sup> on gelicnysse <sup>that</sup> sweltendra <sup>that</sup> manna, and hē <sup>that</sup> læg  
 170 cwyðelēas <sup>that</sup> būtan <sup>that</sup> andgite. Eft, ðā <sup>that</sup> ðā <sup>that</sup> hē <sup>that</sup> cōm, þā <sup>that</sup> hēt <sup>that</sup> hē  
 hine <sup>that</sup> ferigan <sup>that</sup> tō ðære <sup>that</sup> byrig <sup>that</sup> Hierichō. <sup>Jerico</sup>

✓ Þā <sup>that</sup> þā <sup>that</sup> hē <sup>that</sup> wearð <sup>that</sup> his <sup>that</sup> lifes <sup>that</sup> orwēne, þā <sup>that</sup> gelaðode <sup>that</sup> hē <sup>that</sup> him <sup>that</sup> tō  
 1 soall

ealle ðā Iūdēiscan caldras of gehwilmc, burgum, and hēt hī  
 on cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him tō his swustor  
 Salomē and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wāt þæt 175  
 ðis Iūdēisce folc micclicum blissigan wile mīnes dēaðes; ac ic  
 mæg habban ārwurðfulle licðenunge of hēofigendre menigu,  
 gif gē willað minum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swā ricene  
 swā ic gewite ofslēað ealle ðās Iūdēiscan caldras ðe ic on  
 cwearterne beclýsde, þonne beoð heora siblingas tō hēofunge 180  
 genēadode, þā ðe wyllað mīnes forōsides fægñian. Hē  
 ðā his cēpan tō ðām slege genamode, and hēt heora æl-  
 cum fiftig, scyllinga tō sceatte sylan, þæt hī heora handa  
 fram ðām blōdes gyte ne wiðbrudon. Þā ðā hē mid ormætre  
 angsumnysse wæs gecwylmed, þā hēt hē his āgenne suhu 185  
 Antipatrem ārlēaslice ācwellan, tōeacan þām twām þe hē ær  
 ācwealde. Æt næxtan, ðā ðā hē gefrēdde his dēaðes nēa-  
 læcunge, þā hēt hē him his seax ārcan tō scrēadigenne  
 ænne æppel, and hine sylne hetelice ðyde þæt him on  
 ācwehte. Þyllic wæs Herōdes forōsið, þe mǣnfullice ymbe 190  
 þæs heofenlican æpelinges tōcyme syrwdon, and his efen-  
 ealdon lýtlingas unscādðige ārlēaslice ācwealde.

I Efne ðā Godes engel, æfter Herōdes dēaðe, ætēowode  
 Iōsepe on swefnum on Ēgypta lande, þus cweðende: 'Aris  
 and nim þæt cild and his mōder samod, and gewend on- 195  
 gēan tō Israhēla lande; sōðlice hī sind forðfarene ðā ðe  
 ymbe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hē ðā āras, swā swā se  
 engel him bebēad, and ferode þæt cild mid þære mēder tō  
 Israhēla lande. Þā gefrān Iōseph þæt Archelāus rixode on  
 Iūdēa lande æfter his fæder Herōde, and ne dorste hīs nēa- 200  
 wiste genælācan. Þā wearð hē eft on swefne gemyngod  
 þæt hē tō Galilēa gewende, for ðan ðe se eard næs calles  
 swā gehende, þām cyninge, þeah ðe hit hīs rice wære. Þæt  
 cild ðā eardode on þære byrig þe is gehāten Nazarēth, þæt  
 sēo witegung wære gefýlled, þe cwæð þæt hē sceolde beon 205  
 Nazarēnisc geciged. Se engel cwæð tō Iōsepe: 'Þā sind  
 forðfarene þe embe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Mid þām  
 worde hē geswutelode þæt mā ðāra Iūdēiscra caldra embe

Crīstes cwale smēadon; ac him geſimode swiðe rihtlice þæt  
 210 hī mid heora ārleāsan hlāforde ealle forwurdon.  
 Nelle wē ðas race nā leng tēon, þy læs ðe hit ēow æðrýt  
 þince; ac biddað ēow þingunge æt bysum unscæðigum  
 martyrum. Hī sind ðā ðe Crīste folgiað on hwitum gyrlum  
 swā hwider swā hē gæð; and hī standað ætforan his ðrym-  
 215 setle būtan ælcere gewemmednysse, hæbbende heora palm-  
 twigu on handa, and singað þone niwan lofsang, þām  
 Ælmihtigum tō wurðmynte, sē þe leofað and fixað ā būtan  
 ende. Amen.

## XV

## ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD

993-8

THE following text, which is written in a loose alliterative form, is in no. xxvi of Ælfric's Lives of Saints, as preserved in MS. Cotton Julius E. vii. The whole work has been edited from this and other MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat for the Early English Text Society, O.S. nos. 76, 82, 94, 114 (1881, 1885, 1890, 1900).

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Engla lande becōm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelýfed swýpe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe fram his frēondum and mægum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and þær sōna wearð gefullod, and hið gefēran samod þe mid him siþedon. Betwux þām 5 wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his ēam, Norðhymbra cynincg, on Crīst gelýfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla geciged, and twēgen his æftergengan binnan twām gēarum; and se Ceadwalla slōh and tō sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāfordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold se ēadiga his 10 yfelnyssse ādwāsete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið feaht mid lýtum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde, and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slege. Ōswold þā ārārde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum: 'Uton 15 feallan tō ðære rōde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hē ūs āhredde wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan wile: God sylf wāt geara þæt wē winnað rihtlice wið pysne rēðan cyning tō āhredenne ūre lēode.' Hi feollon þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan on oðerne mergen ēodon 20 tō þām gefeohte, and gewunnon þær sige, swā swā se Eallwealdend heom ūðe for Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fýnd, þone mōdigan Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan ðe Ōswold þær ārārde on wurðmynte 25 þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehǣlde untrumra manna and



30 eac swilce nȳtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte  
 Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and  
 læg þā on bedde gebrocod forðearle, oð þæt man him fette  
 of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe heo mid  
 beweaxen wæs, and se ædliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled  
 on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone  
 langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold  
 35 oferwann þone wælhrēowan cynincg. And þær wearð sippan  
 āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode to wurðmynte, þe wunað ā  
 on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold oḡgann embe Godes willan tō  
 smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebīgan  
 40 his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sende  
 ðā tō Scotlande, þær se gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafod-  
 menn þæt hī his bēnum getiþodon, and him sumne lārēow  
 sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him  
 wearð þæs getiþod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesæligan  
 45 cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidan gehāten. Sē wæs  
 mæres lifes man on munuclicre drohtnunge, and hē ealle  
 woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende  
 būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs  
 cyninges gifum oððe ricra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde  
 50 þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine  
 ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa  
 wurde āwend eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī tō  
 gewende wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffula cyning  
 55 gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde þæs bisceopes  
 bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his wealhstod; for þan  
 þe hē wel cūpe Scyttysc, and se bisceop Aidan ne mihte  
 gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhymbriscum gereorde swā hrape  
 þā gīt. Se biscop þā fērde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra  
 60 land<sup>1</sup> gelēafan and fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes  
 gelēafan, and him wel gebysnode mid weorcum symle, and

<sup>1</sup> norhymbra lande

sylf swā leofode swā swā hē lārde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfed-  
 nysse and hālige rādinge, and iunge men tēah georne mid  
 lāre, swā þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon  
 sealmas leornian oððe sume rādinge, swā hwider swā hī 65  
 fērdon þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac  
 siððode on his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwe-  
 dan folce mid mycelre gesceādwisnysse and sōpum mægnum.

Þā wearð se cynincg Ōswold swiðe ælmesgeorn and ēad-  
 mōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and man 70  
 ārārde<sup>1</sup> cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynsterlice  
 gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sāl þæt hī sēton ætgædere, Ōswold  
 and Aidan, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær man þām  
 cyninge cynelice þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan disce; and sōna 75  
 þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste,  
 and sāde þæt fela þearfan sētan geond þā stræt gehwanon  
 cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan. Þā sende se cyning  
 sōna þām þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid ealle,  
 and hēt tōceorfan þone disc, and syllan þām þearfum heora 80  
 ælcum his dæl, and man dyde ðā swā. Þā genam Aidanus  
 se æðela bisceop þæs cyninges swyþran hand mid swiðlicre  
 blysse, and clypode mid gelēafan, þus cweðende<sup>2</sup> him tō: 'Ne  
 forrotige on brosnunge þēos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And  
 him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidanus him bæd, þæt his 85  
 swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerice wearð gerȳmed þā swyðe, swā þæt  
 fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and  
 Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā se ælmihtiga God hī  
 geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre 90  
 wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlice mynster þe  
 his mæg Eadwine ær begunnen<sup>3</sup> hæfde; and hē swanc for heo-  
 fonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swiþor þonne hē hogode  
 hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwilwendlican geþincðu, þe  
 hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine 95  
 gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of

<sup>1</sup> ahrærde<sup>2</sup> cwæðende<sup>3</sup> begunnon

sunnan ūpgange mid swȳðlicre onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs hē wurðode æfre God ūpawendum handbredum wið þæs heofones weard.

- 100 On þām ylcan tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōme-byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena<sup>1</sup> kyninge, Cynegyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hāðen and eall Westsexena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes
- 105 willan gefremman, and bodian þām hāpenum þæs Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrleum landum. Þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gýt hāpen, and gebigde þone cynincg Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffulla
- 110 Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednyse. Þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Ōswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē þārbinnan wunode Godes lof ārārende and gerihtlæcende
- 115 þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīpode tō Crīste; and his lic wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān feroðe tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær man hine wurðað gýt.
- 120 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlisfullice for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces gewēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrīttig gēara. Hit gewearð swā
- 125 be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slege ær, Æadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and se Penda ne cūðe be Crīste nān pīncg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon
- 130 þā crīstenan, and þā hāðenan genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. Þā geseah hē genēalæcan<sup>2</sup> his lifes geendunge,

<sup>1</sup> westseaxan<sup>2</sup> genealecan

and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt<sup>1</sup>, and betæhte heora sǣwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle: 'God, gemiltsa ūrum sǣwlum!' Þā hēt se hǣpena cynincg his hēafod ofāslēan and his swiðran earm, and 135 settan hī tō myrcelse.

Þā æfter Ōswoldes slege fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod and his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnyse feroðe tō Lindis- 140 farnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð gelēd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on Sancte Petres mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be þære sǣ strande, and līð þær 145 swā anśund<sup>2</sup> swā hē ofāslagen wæs. His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn, and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermenn noldon for menniscum gedwylde þone sanct underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld 150 ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þære licreste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic lēoht ofer þæt geteld āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre swiðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynster- 155 men micclum āfyrhte, and bādon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston þone sanct mid ārwurðnyse underfōn, þone þe hī ær forsōcon. Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī upp.

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hālgan geearnunge 160 fela mettrume men fram mislicum cōpum. Þæt wæter þe man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgoten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ær wæron 165 gedrehte. Æac swilce þær hē fēol on þām gefeohte ofslagen

<sup>1</sup> sweolt<sup>2</sup> andsund

men nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō þicgenne, and hī wurdon gehælede þurh þone hālgan wer. Sum wegfarende man fērde wið  
 170 þone feld; þā wearð his hors gesicclod, and sōna, þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan wōdum gelicost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode<sup>1</sup> geond þone widgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær se cyning Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær foresædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit  
 175 hrepode þā stōwe, hāl eallum limum, and se hlāford pæs fægnode. Se ridda þā fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs þær ān mæden licgende on paralisyne lange gebrocod. Hē begān þā tō gereccenne hū him on rāde getimode, and mann feroðe þæt mæden tō þære fore-  
 180 sædan stōwe. Hēo wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum limum fram þām egeslican broce. Bān þā hire hēafod, and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of  
 185 þām hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lādde forð mid him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post, and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man worhte þā micel fyr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā spear-  
 190 can wundon wið pæs hrōfes<sup>2</sup> swyðe, oð þæt þæt hūs færlīce eall on fyre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen<sup>3</sup> būton þām ānum poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: se post āna ætstōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swyðe wundrodon pæs hālgan weres  
 195 gecearnunga, þæt þæt fyr ne mihte þā moldan forbearnan. And manega men siððan gesōhton þone stede heora hære fecende, and heora frēonda gehwīlcum.

Þā āsprang his hlisa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce tō Írlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum mæsse-  
 200 prēost be ānum men sæde. Se prēost cwæð þæt ān wer wære on Írlande gelæred, sē ne gýmde his lāre, and he lit-

<sup>1</sup> wealweode<sup>2</sup> rofes<sup>3</sup> forburnon

hwōn hogode embe his sǣwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes  
 beboda, ac adrēah his lif on dyslicum weorcum, oð þæt hē  
 wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. Þā clypode hē  
 þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð him tō sōna 205  
 mid sārlicre stemne: 'Nū ic sceall geendian earmlicum  
 dēaþe, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum, nū wolde ic  
 gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode gecyrran and tō  
 gōdum þeawum, and mīn lif āwenden eall tō Godes willan;  
 and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sum 210  
 hālga mē þingie tō þām Hǣlende Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd  
 þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten.  
 Nū gif þū ænig þincg hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē,  
 ic þē bidde.' Ðā sǣde se prēost him: 'Ic hæbbe of þām  
 stocce þe his hēafod on stōð, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, þū 215  
 wurpest. hāl sōna.' Hwæt þā se māsseprēost þæs mannes  
 ofhrēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe,  
 sealde þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte,  
 and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewende tō Gode  
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā 220  
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne  
 sceall nān mann āwāgan þæt hē sylfwylles behǣt þām æl-  
 mihtigan Gode þonne hē ādlig bið, þe lās þe hē sylf losige,  
 gif hē ālihð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð se hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān 225  
 wundor nys þæt se hālga cynincg untrumnyse gehǣle, nū  
 he on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā  
 þā hē hēr on life wæs, þearfum and wannhālum, and him  
 bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurðmynt on þære ēcan  
 worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Eft 230  
 se hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes  
 ænglas feredon Aidanes sǣwle þæs hālgan bisceopes bliðe  
 tō heofonum tō þām ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde gear-  
 node. Þæs hālgan Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter  
 manegum gēarum tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and 235  
 God þær geswutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer.  
 Sȳ þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rixað  
 ā tō worulde. Amen.

## XVI

### WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH

1014

THE date of this homily is indicated by its title in the Hatton MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies [sic] Æpelredi regis.'<sup>1</sup> Wulfstan (Lupus is the latinized form) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half-poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The present text is based on MS. Hatton 113 (*H*), formerly Junius 99, in the Bodleian (ff. 84<sup>v</sup>-90<sup>v</sup>), which with MS. Cotton Nero A. 1 (*I*) represents the longest form of the text; variants are given from the two Cambridge MSS., C.C.C. 419 (*B*), formerly S. 14, and C.C.C. 201 (*C*), formerly S. 18. The last two MSS. have certain passages (which are here enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in Hatton or Nero. All these MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. There is one other, Bodley 343 (*D*), which is of the twelfth century.

The *Sermo Lupi* occupies pp. 156-67 of A. Napier's *Wulfstan*, 1883. It has been edited separately by D. Whitelock (*Methuen's Old English Library*), 1939, MS. Nero A. 1 being taken as the basic text.

Lēofan men, gecnāwað þæt sōð is: ðeos woruld is on ofste, and hit nēalācð þām ende; and <sup>wea</sup>ðy hit is on worulde ā swā <sup>wea</sup>lcng swā wyrse, and swā hit sceal nūde for folces synnan fram dæge tō dæge ær Antecristes tōcyme yfelian.  
5 swyðe; and hūru hit wyrð þænne egeslic and grimlic wīde on worulde<sup>2</sup>. <sup>certainly also</sup>

Understandað ēac georne þæt deōfol þās þeode nū fela gēara dwelode tō swyðe, and þæt lýtle getrywða wæron mid mannum, þeah hī wel spæcan; and unrihta tō fela ricode  
10 on lande, and næs ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte swā georne swā man scolde; ac dæghwāmlice man ihte

<sup>1</sup> *I* has instead of the last clause 'quod fuit anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi'. The scribe of *C* has the same heading, but misread or miswrote viiii for xiiii.

<sup>2</sup> *C* adds here: Þis wæs on Æpelredes cyninges dagum gediht, fēower gēara fæce ær hē forðfērde. Gime sē ðe wille hū hit pá wære, and hwæt siððan gewurde.

yfel æfter ðorum, and unriht ræde and unlaga manege ealles  
 tō wide gynd ealle þās ðeode. <sup>throughout these people/country</sup> And wē ēac for ðām hab-  
 bað fela byrsta and bismra<sup>1</sup> gebiden; and gyf wē ænige bōte  
 gebīdan sculan, þonne mōte wē þæs tō Gode earnian bet 15  
 þonne wē ær ðison dydon. For ðām mid miclan <sup>much</sup> earnun-  
gan wē <sup>earned</sup> geearnodon þā yrmða þe ūs on sittað, and mid  
 swyðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode ge-  
 ræcan, gyf hit sceal heonanforð gōdiende wurðan. Lā hwæt,  
 wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal mycel bōt 20  
 nýde, and tō miclum bryne wæter unlýtel, gif man þæt fýr  
 sceal tō āhte ācwæncan. And mycel is nýðpearf ēac manna  
 gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gýme heonanforð georne  
 bet þonne hē ær dyde, and Godes gerihta mid rihte  
 gelæste..

25

On hǣðenum þeodum ne dear man forhealdan lýtel  
 ne mycel þæs þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðunge:  
 and wē forhealdað æghwær Godes gerihta ealles tō ge-  
 lōme. And ne dear man gewanian on hǣðenum þeodum  
 inne ne ūte ænig þæra þinga þe gedwolgodan brōht bið 30  
 and tō lācum betæht bið: and wē habbað Godes hūs  
 inne and ūte clāne berýpte [ælcra gerisena]<sup>2</sup>. And ēac  
 syndan Godes þeowas mæpe and munde gewelhwār be-  
 dælde; and sume men secgað þæt gedwolgoda<sup>3</sup> þēnan  
 ne dear man misbēodan on ænige wisan mid hǣpenum 35  
 lēodum, swā swā man Godes þeowum nū dēð tō wide,  
 þær Crīstene scoldan Godes lage healðan and Godes þeo-  
 was griðian.

Ac sōð is þæt ic secge, þearf is þære bōte, for þām Godes  
 gerihta wanedan tō lange innan þysan earde on æghwyl- 40  
 cum ende, and folclaga wyrseðan ealles tō swyðe syððan  
 Eadgār geendode, and hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wide,  
 and Godes hūs syndon tō clāne berýpte ealdra gerihta and  
 innan bestrýpte<sup>4</sup> ælcra gerisena<sup>5</sup>, [and godcunde hādas  
 wæron nū lange swiðe forsewene]<sup>6</sup>; and wyðewan syndon 45

<sup>1</sup> bysmara *H*<sup>2</sup> from *B*<sup>3</sup> gedwolgodan *H*<sup>4</sup> berypte *H*<sup>5</sup> rysena *H*<sup>6</sup> from *B, C, D*; forsewene *B, C*; forsegene *D*



wīde fornyðde on unriht tō ceorle, and tō mænige foryrmdē  
 and gehȳneðe swȳðe, and earne men sindon sære beswicene  
 and hrēowlice besyrwde [ge æt fremge ge æt fōstre ge æt fēo ge  
 æt fēore ealles tō gelōm<sup>1</sup>], and ūt of ðisan earde wīde ge-  
 50 sealde swȳðe unforworhte fremdum tō gewearde, and cradolcild  
 geþēowode þurh wælhrēowe unlaga for lȳtelre þȳfðe wīde  
 gȳnd þās þēode; and frēoriht fornumene, and ðrælriht<sup>h</sup>  
 generwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frige menn ne mōtan  
 wealdan heora sylfra, ne faran þār hī willað, ne ātēon  
 55 heora āgen swā swā hī willað; ne prælas ne mōton habban  
 þæt hī āgon on āgenan hwīlan mid earfeðan gewunnen,  
 ne þæt þæt heom on Godes ēst gōde menn geūðon, and  
 tō ælmesgife for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwīlc ælmes-  
 riht þe man on Godes ēst <sup>evil-sour</sup> scolde mid rihte georne  
 60 gelæstan ælc man gelitlað oððe forhealdeð. For ðām  
 unriht is tō wīde mannum gemæne and unlaga lēofe,]<sup>2</sup>  
 and, <sup>quickest</sup> raoost<sup>3</sup> is tō cweþenne, (Godes laga lāðe and lāra for-  
 sewene; and ðæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor  
 gelōme, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne, and se byrst wyrð gemæne,  
 65 þeah man swā ne wēne, ealre þisse þēode, būtan God  
 gebeorge.

For ðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol and gesȳne þæt wē  
 ær pisan oftor bræcon þonne wē bēttan, and ðȳ is þisse  
 þēode fela onsæge. Ne dohte hit nū lange<sup>4</sup> inne ne  
 70 ūte, ac wæs here and hunger, <sup>oxen</sup> byrne and blōdgyte on  
 gewelhwylcon ende oft and gelōme; and ūs stalu and  
 cwalu, strīc and steorfa, orfcwealm, and uncoðu, hōf  
 and hete and rȳpera rēaflāc dereðe swȳðe pearle, and ūs  
 ungylda swȳðe gedrehton, and ūs unwedera foroft wēoldan  
 75 unwæstma.

For þām on pisan earde wæs, swā hit pincan<sup>5</sup> mæg, nū  
 fela gēara unrihta fela and tealte getrȳwða æghwær mid  
 mannum. Ne bearh nū foroft gesib gesibbum þē mā þe  
 fremdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwīlum bearn his āgenum

<sup>1</sup> from B<sup>2</sup> from C<sup>3</sup> hrædest I<sup>4</sup> lance H<sup>5</sup> pincon H

fæder, ne brōðor ðorum. Ne ure nænig his lif ne fadode swā 80  
 swā hē scolde, ne gehādode regollice ne læwede lahlīce; ac  
 worhtan lust ūs tō lage ealles tō gelōme, and nāðor <sup>ne</sup>  
 hēoldon ne lāre ne lage Godes ne manna swā swā wē  
 scoldan. Ne ænig wið ðerne getrēowlice pōhte swā rihte  
 swā hē scolde, ac mæst ælc swicode and ðorum derede 85  
wordes and dæde; and hūru <sup>certainly</sup> unrihtlice [and unþegenlice]<sup>1</sup>  
 mæst ælc ðerne æftan hēaweð mid scandlican onscytan and  
<sup>wa</sup> mid wrōhtlācan; dō māre gyf hē mæge.

For þām hēr <sup>syn<sup>2</sup> on</sup> syn<sup>2</sup> on lande ungetrýwða<sup>3</sup> micle for Gode  
and for worulde, and ēac hēr syn<sup>2</sup> on earde on mistlice wisan 90  
 hlāfordswican manege. And ealra mæst hlāfordswice sē bið  
 on worulde þæt man his hlāfordes sāule beswice, and ful  
 mycel hlāfordswice ēac bið on worulde þæt man his hlāford  
 of life forræde oððon<sup>4</sup> of lande lifigendne<sup>5</sup> drife; and ægðer  
 is geworden innan<sup>6</sup> þissan earde. Eadwerd man forrædde 95  
 and syððan ācwealde, and æfter þām forbærnde [and Æpelred  
 man dræfde út of his earde]<sup>7</sup>. And godsibbas and god-  
 bearn tō fela man forspilde wide gynd þās þeode, tōēacan  
 ðōran ealles tō manegan þe man unscyldige forfōr ealles  
 tō wide. And ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wide forwurdan 100  
 þurh þæt þe man sume men ær þām gelōgode swā man  
 nā ne scolde, gif man on Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde.  
 And crīstenes folces tō fela man gesealde út of þisan<sup>8</sup> earde,  
 nū ealle hwile; and eal þæt<sup>9</sup> is Gode lāð, gelýfe sē ðe wille.  
 \* \* \* Ēac wē witan [ful]<sup>10</sup> georne hwær sēo yrmð gewearð 105  
 þæt fæder gesealde [his]<sup>11</sup> bearn wið weorðe, and bearn his  
 mōdor, and brōðor sealde ðerne fremdum tō gewearde út of  
 ðisse þeode; and eal þæt syndon micle and egeslice dæda,  
 understande sē ðe wille. And gýt hit is māre and ēac  
 mænigfealdre<sup>12</sup> þæt dereð þisse þeode. Mænige syndan for- 110  
 sworene and swýðe forlogene, and wed synd tōbrocene oft  
 and gelōme; and þæt is gesýne on þisse þeode þæt ūs  
 Godes yrre hetelīce on sit, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne.

<sup>1</sup> from C<sup>2</sup> sind C<sup>3</sup> ungetrywðe H<sup>4</sup> oððe C<sup>5</sup> lifendum H<sup>6</sup> on I<sup>7</sup> from B<sup>8</sup> ðam H<sup>9</sup> eac C<sup>10</sup> from B, C<sup>11</sup> from C<sup>12</sup> manige flealdre H

And lā hū mæg māre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum  
 115 gelimpan þonne ūs dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum?  
 Ðeah þræla hwylc hlāforde æthlēape, and of crīstendōme  
 tō wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þām eft geweorðe þæt  
 wāpŋgewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þræle, gyf þræl  
 þæne þegen fullice āfyll, licge ægylde ealre his mægðe; and  
 120 gyf se þegen þæne þræl þe hē ær āhte fullice āfyll, gylde  
 þegengylde. Ful earhlice¹ laga and scandlice nýdgyld þurh  
 Godes yrre ūs syn <sup>common</sup>gemāne, understande sē ðe cunne, and  
 feƿa ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þeode oft and gelōme. Ne  
 dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte, ac wæs here and hete on ge-  
 5 welhwilcum ende oft and gelōme, and Engle nū lange eal  
 sigelēase, and tō swyðe geyrgde² þurh Godes yrre, and flot-  
 130 men swā strange þurh Godes gefafunge þæt oft on gefeohte  
 feseð³ týne, [and twēgen oft twentig,]⁴ and hwilum lās,  
 wilum mā, eal for ūrum synnum. \* \* \* And oft þræl þæne  
 þegen þe ær wæs his hlāford <sup>binds</sup>cnytt swyðe fæste, and wyrcð  
 him tō þræle þurh Godes yrre. Wālā ðære yrmðe and wālā  
 þære woruldscame þe nū habbað Engle eal þurh Godes  
 yrre! Oft twēgen sǣmen oððe þrý hwilum drifað þā drāfe  
 crīstenra manna fram sǣ tō sǣ ūt ðurh þās þeode geweled⁵  
 135 tōgædere ūs eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on eornost  
 ænige [scame]⁶ cūðan, oððon wē woldan ā riht under-  
 standan. (Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wē oft þoliað wē gylðað  
 mid weorðscype þām þe ūs scendað: wē him gylðað sīn-  
gāllice, and hý ūs hýnað dæghwāmlice. Hý hergiað and  
 hý bernað, rýpað⁷ and rēafiað, and tō scipe lādað; and lā  
 hwæt, is ænig oððer on eallum þām gelimpum būtan Godes  
 yrre ofer þās þeode swutol and gesēne⁸?)

Nis ēac nān wundor þeah ūs mislimpe, for ðām wē  
 witan ful georne þæt nū feƿa gēara men nā ne rōhton  
 145 foroft hwæt hý worhtan wordes oððe dæde; ac wearð  
instrumental genitive

¹ earmlice H

² geyrwde H

³ afealleð C

⁴ from C

⁵ gewylede H, geweled I, gewilede C

⁶ from C

⁷ hi hergiað and heawað bāndað and bismriað ripað C

⁸ swytolgesyne H

þes þeodscype, swā hit þincan mæg, swyðe forsyngod  
 þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þurh  
 morðdæda and ðurh mândæda, þurh gitsunga and ðurh  
 gifernessa, þurh stala and þurh strūdunga, þurh mansylena  
 and ðurh hāðene<sup>1</sup> unsida, þurh swicdōmas and ðurh searo- 150  
 cræftas<sup>2</sup>, þurh lahbrycas and ðurh æswicas, þurh mægræsas  
 and ðurh manslihtas, þurh hādbrycas and ðurh æwbrycas,  
 þurh sibblegeru and ðurh mistlice forligru. And ēac syndan  
 wide, swā wē ær cwædan, þurh āðbrycas and ðurh wed-  
 brycas and ðurh mistlice lēasunga forloren and forlogen 155  
 mā þonne scolde, and frēolsbricas and fæstenbricas wide  
 geworhte oft and gelōme. And ēac hēr syn on earde [Godes  
 widersacan]<sup>3</sup>, apostatan ābroðene, and cyrichatan hetole, and  
lēodhatan grimme ealles tō manege, and oferhogan wide  
 godcundra rihtlaga and crīstenra þēawa, and hōcorwyrd  
 dysige æghwær on þeode oftost on ðā þing þe Godes bodan  
 bēodað, and swyðost on þā þing þe geornost tō Godes lage  
 gebyriað mid rihte.

And þy is nū geworden wide and side tō ful yfelan  
 gewunan þæt menn swyðor scamað nū for gōddædan þonne 165  
 for misdædan; for ðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōddæda  
 hyrweð and godfyrhte lehtreð<sup>4</sup> ealles tō swyðe, and swyðost  
 man tæleð and mid olle gegrēteð ealles tō gelōme þā ðe  
 riht lufiað and Godes ege habbað be ænigum dæle. And  
 ðurh þæt þe man swā dēð þæt man eal hyrweð þæt 170  
 man scolde herian, and tō forð lāðet<sup>5</sup> þæt man scolde  
 lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege on yfelan  
 geðance and on undæde, swā þæt hȳ ne scamað nā, þeah  
 hȳ syngian swyðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrcean hī mid  
 ealle; ac for idelan onscytan hȳ scamað þæt hȳ bētan heora 175  
 misdæda swā bēc tæcan, gelice þām dwæsan þe for heora  
prȳtan lēwe<sup>6</sup> nellað beorgan ær hȳ nā ne magan, þeah hȳ  
 eall willan.

<sup>1</sup> hæpena H<sup>2</sup> searacræftas H<sup>3</sup> from B, C; C inserts

ā before Godes: B and D omit apostatan abroðene

<sup>4</sup> leahtrað C<sup>5</sup> laðeð B<sup>6</sup> lewe all but C, which has sare

Hēr syndan þurh synlēawa, swā hit þincan mæg, sære  
 180 gelēwede tō manege on earde. Hēr syndan, swā wē ær  
 sædon, mannsлагan and mægslagan and sacerdbanan and  
 mynsterhatan and hlāfordswican and æbēre apostatan, and  
 hēr syndan mānswaran and morðorwyrhtan, and hēr syndan  
 hādbrecan and æwbrecan, and ðurh siblegeru and ðurh  
 185 mistlice forligeru forsyngode swyðe, and hēr syndan myl-  
 testran and bearnmyrðran and fūle forlegene hōringas  
 manege, and hēr syndan wiccan and wælcērian<sup>1</sup>, and hēr  
 syndan rýperas and rēaferas and woruldstrūderas and ðeofas  
 and þeodscaðan and wedlogan and wærlogan, and, hrædest  
 190 is tō cweþenne, māna and misdæda ungerim ealra.

And þæs ūs nē scamað nā, ac þæs ūs scamað swyðe þæt  
 wē bōte āginnan, swā swā bēc tæcan, and þæt is gesyne on  
 þisse earman forsyngodan<sup>2</sup> þeode. Ealā, mycel magan manege  
 gýt hērtōeacan eape beðencan þæs ðe ān man ne mihte on  
 195 hrædinge<sup>3</sup> āsmēagean hū earmlice hit gefaren is nū ealle  
 hwile wide gynd þās ðeode. And smēage hūru georne gehwā  
 hine sylfne, and ðæs nā ne latige ealles tō lange; ac on  
 Godes naman utan dōn swā ūs nēod is, beorgan ūs sylfum  
 swā wē geornost magan, þī lās<sup>4</sup> wē ætgædere ealle for-  
 200 weorðan.

Ān þeodwita wæs on Brytta tidum, Gildas hätte, sē āwrāt  
 be heora misdædum, hū hī mid heora synnan swā oferlice  
 swyðe God gegræmedon þæt hē lēt æt nýhstan Engla<sup>5</sup> here  
 heora eard gewinnan and Brytta duguðe fordōn mid ealle.  
 205 And þæt wæs geworden, þæs þe hē sæde, þurh gelæredra  
 regolbryce and ðurh læwedra lahbryce, þurh ricra rēaflāc, and  
 ðurh gitsunge wōhgestrēona, ðurh lēoda<sup>5</sup> unlaga, and ðurh  
 wōhdōmas, ðurh þisceopa āsolcennesse and unsnotornesse,  
 and ðurh lȳðre yrhðe Godes bydela, þe sōðes geswugedan  
 210 ealles tō gelōme, and clumedan mid cēaffum þær hȳ scoldan  
 clypian. ðurh fūlne ēac folces gælsan and ðurh oferfylla and  
 mænigfealde synna heora eard hȳ forworhton and sylfe hī  
 forwurdan.

<sup>1</sup> wælcyrrian *I*<sup>2</sup> forsyngodon *H*<sup>3</sup> rædinge *C*<sup>4</sup> þelæs *all but C*<sup>5</sup> leode *H, I; not in the other two*

\* Ac utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, warnian ūs be swilcan; and sōð is þæt ic secge, wyrðan dāda wē witan mid Englum 215 sume gewordene þonne wē mid Bryttan āhwār gehȳrdan; and ðȳ ūs is þearf micel þæt wē ūs beþencan, and wið God sylfne þingian georne. And utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, gebūgan tō rihte, and be suman dāle unriht [āscunian and]<sup>1</sup> forlætan, and bētan swȳðe georne þæt wē ær bræcan. [Uton 220 crēopan tō Crīste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelōme, and geearnian his mildse;]<sup>1</sup> and utan God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean, and gelæstan swȳðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan þā wē fulluht underfengan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre forespecan wæron. And utan word and weorc rihtlice fadian, and 225 ūre ingeðanc clānsian georne, and āð and wedd wærlice healdan, and sume getrȳwða habban ūs betwēonan būtan uncræftan, and utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm, þe wē ealle tō sculan, and beorgan<sup>2</sup> ūs georne wið þone weallendan bryne helle wites, and geearnian ūs þā mārða 230 and ðā myrhða þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan on worulde gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> from C<sup>2</sup> beorhgan I

## XVII

### THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFĒAH

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple, and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. The text of the first is mainly that of the MS. Cott. Tib. B. 1 (C), with occasional readings from Tib. B. iv (D), Domit. A. viii (F), and Bodl. Laud 636 (E).

1011. Hēr on þissum gēare sende se cyning and his witan tō ðām here, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and met-sunge behēton wið þām ðe hī hiora hergunge geswicon.

Hī hæfdon þā ofergān Ēastengle and Ēastsexe and  
5 Middelsexe and Oxenafordscīre and Grantabrycgscīre<sup>1</sup> and  
Heortfordscīre and Buccingahāmscīre and Bēdanfordscīre<sup>2</sup>  
and healfe Huntadūnscīre, and be sūpan Temese ealle Kent-  
ingas and Sūðsexe and Hæstingas and Sūðrige and Bearroc-  
scīre and Hāmtūnscīre and micel on Wiltūnscīre.  
10 Ealle þās ungesælða ūs gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt man  
nolde him on<sup>3</sup> tīman gafol bēodan oppe wið gefeohtan; ac  
þonne hī mæst tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam mon frið  
and grið wið hī. And nā þe læs for eallum þissum griðe  
and gafole hī fērdon æghwider<sup>4</sup> flocmælum, and heregodon  
15 ūre earme folc, and hī rýpton and slōgon.

And þā on ðissum gēare, betweox Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ  
and Sancte Michaëles mæssan, hī ymbśæton Cantwaraburh,<sup>5</sup>  
and hī þærintō cōmon þuruh syruwrencas, for ðan Ælfmār<sup>6</sup>  
hī becyrde, þe se arcebiscop Ælfēah ær generede æt his life.  
20 And hī þær ðā genāman þone arcebiscop Ælfēah, and

<sup>1</sup> Grantabricscīre C, Grantabrycgscīre E

<sup>2</sup> bedefordscīre C

<sup>3</sup> á tīman C, D, to tīman E

<sup>4</sup> æghweder C

<sup>5</sup> cantwareburh C

<sup>6</sup> ælmær C

Ælfweard cynges gerēfan, and Lēofwine<sup>1</sup> abbod, and Godwine biscop. And Ælfmār abbod hī lēton<sup>2</sup> aweg. And hī ðær genāmon inne ealle þā gehādodan men, and weras and wif—þæt wæs unāsecgendlic ænigum men hū micel þæs folces wæs—and on þære byrig syþþan wæron swā lange 25 swā hī woldon. And þā hī hæfdon þā buruh ealle āsmēade, wendon him þā tō scypan, and læddon þone arcebiscop mid him.

Wæs ðā ræpling, sē ðe ær wæs hēafod Angelcynnes and Crīstendōmes. Þær man mihte ðā gesēon yrmðe þær 30 man oft ær geseah blisse on þære earman byrig, þanon ūs<sup>3</sup> cōm ærest Crīstendōm and blis for Gode and for worulde.

And hī hæfdon þone arcebiscop mid him swā lange oð þæne tīman þe hī hine gemartiredon.

1012. Hēr on þissum gēare cōm Æadrīc ealdormann and 35 ealle þā yldestan witan gehādode and læwede Angelcynnes tō Lundenbyrig tōforan þām Æastron (þā wæs Æasterdæg on þām datarum Idus Aprilis), and hī ðær þā swā lange wæron oþ þæt gafol eal gelæst wæs ofer ðā Æastron: þæt wæs ehta and fēowertig þusend punda.<sup>4</sup>

40

Ðā on þone Saternesdæg wearð þā se here swyðe āstyred angēan þone biscop, for þām ðe hē nolde him nān feoh behātan<sup>5</sup>, ac hē forbēad þæt man nān þing wið him syllan ne mōste; wæron hī ēac swyðe druncene, for ðām þær wæs brōht wīn sūðan. Genāmon þā ðone biscop, læddon hine 45 tō heora hūstinge on ðone Sunnanāfen Octabas<sup>6</sup> Pasce (þā wæs XIII kl.<sup>6</sup> mai), and hine þær ðā bysmorlice ācwylmdon, ofterfedon mid bānum and mid hrýpera hēafdum. And slōh hine ðā ān hiora mid ānre eaxe yre<sup>7</sup> on þæt hēafod, þæt mid þām dýnte hē nyper āsāh, and his hālige blōd on þā 50 eorðan fēol, and his hāligan sāwle tō Godes rīce āsende. And mon þone lichaman on mergen feroðe tō Lundene, and þā bisceopas Æadnōþ and Ælfhūn<sup>8</sup> and sēo buruhwaru

<sup>1</sup> leofrune C<sup>2</sup> læton D, farleton F, lætan E<sup>3</sup> om. C<sup>4</sup> viii. þusend punda E, F<sup>5</sup> behaten C, D, E<sup>6</sup> octab. . . . kl. C, D<sup>7</sup> ere D<sup>8</sup> ælfun C



hine underfēngon mid ealre ārwurðnysse and hine beby-  
55 rigdon on Sancte Pāules mynstre; and þær nū God sutelað  
þæs hālgan martires mihta.

Ðā þæt gafol gelæst wæs and friðāpas āsworene wæron,  
þā tōfērde se here wīde swā hē ær gegaderod wæs. Ðā  
bugon tō þām cynges of ðām here fif and fēowertig scypa,  
60 and him behēton þæt hī woldon þysne eard healdan, and hē  
hī fēdan sceolde and scrȳdan.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> scrydon G

## XVIII

### EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE

*[From the Peterborough Chronicle (Laud MS. 636; see p. 90);  
the language has been normalized.]*

1048. . . And cōm þā Eustatius fram begeondan<sup>1</sup> sē sōna  
æfter þām biscope, and gewende tō ðām cyng, and spæc wið  
hine þæt þæt hē þā wolde, and gewende þā hāmweard. Þā hē  
cōm tō Cantwarabyrig ēast, þā snædde hē þær and his menn,  
and tō Dofran gewende. Þā hē wæs sume mīla oððe mære 5  
beheonan Dofran, þā dyde hē on his byrnan and his gefēran  
ealle, and fōron tō Dofran. Þā hī þider cōmon, þā woldon  
hī innian hī þær him sylfum gelicode. Þā cōm ān his manna  
and wolde wīcian æt ānes bōndan hūse his unþances, and  
gewundode þone hūs bōndan, and se hūs bōnda ofslōh þone 10  
oðerne. Ðā wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his gefēran  
uppon heora, and fērdon tō þām hūs bōndan and ofslōgon  
hine binnan his āgenum heorðe; and wendon him þā ūp tō  
þære burge weard, and ofslōgon ægðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðū-  
tan mā þonne xx manna. And þā burhmenn ofslōgon xix 15  
menn on oðre healfe, and gewundedon þæt hī nyston hū fela.  
And Eustatius ætbærst mid fēawum mannum, and gewende  
ongēan tō þām cyng, and cȳdde be dæle hū hī gefaren  
hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swȳðe gram wið þā burhware.  
And ofsende se cyng Godwine eorl and bæd hine faran intō 20  
Cent mid unfriðe tō Dofran; for þan Eustatius hæfde gecȳdd  
þām cyng þæt hit sceolde bēon mārā gylt þære burhware  
þonne his: ac hit næs nā swā. And se eorl nolde nā  
geþwærrian þære innfare, for þan him wæs lād tō āmyrrenne  
his āgenne folgað.

25

Ðā sende se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and bēad  
him cuman tō Glēaweceastre nēh þære æfterran<sup>2</sup> Sancte

<sup>1</sup> geondan

<sup>2</sup> æftre

- Marie mæssan. Þā hæfdon þā wēliscan menn geworht ænne castel on Herefordscīre on Swegenes eorles folgoðe,  
 30 and worhton ælc þāra hearma<sup>1</sup> and bismera þæs cynges mannum þær ābūtan þe hī mihton. Ðā cōm. Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl and Harold eorl tōgædere æt Beofres<sup>2</sup> stāne, and manig mann mid him, tō ðon þæt hī woldon faran tō heora cynehlāforde, and tō þām witum  
 35 eallum þe mid him gegaderode wæron, þæt hī þæs cynges ræd hæfdon and his fultum and ealra witenā, hū hī mihton þæs cynges bismes āwrecan and ealles þeodscipes. Ðā wæron þā wēliscan menn ætforan<sup>3</sup> mid þām cynge, and forwrēgdon þā eorlas, þæt hī ne mōston cuman on his ēagena  
 40 gesihðe; for ðan hī sǣdon þæt hī woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdōme. Wæs þær cumen Siward eorl and Lēofric eorl and micel folc mid him norðan tō þām cynge; and wæs þām eorle Godwine and his sunum gecyðð þæt se cyng and þā menn þe mid him wæron woldon rǣðan on  
 45 hī; and hī trymedon hī fæstlice ongēan, þeah him lǣð wære þæt hī ongēan heora cynehlāford standan sceoldan. Ðā gerǣddon þā witan on ægðre<sup>4</sup> healfe þæt man ðā ælces yfeles geswāc; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his fullne frēondscipe on ægðre healfe.  
 50 Ðā gerǣdde se cyning and his witan þæt man sceolde ððre siðe<sup>5</sup> habban ealra witenā<sup>6</sup> gemōt on Lundene tō hærfestes emnihte; and hēt se cyning bannan ūt here, ægðer ge be sūðan Temese ge be norðan, eall þæt æfre betst wæs. Ðā cwæð man Swegen eorl ūtlah, and stefnode man God-  
 55 wine eorle and Harolde eorle tō þon gemōte swā hraðe swā hī hit gefaran mihton. Þā hī þider ūt cōmon, þā stefnode him man tō gemōte. Þā gyrnde hē griðes and gīsla, þæt hē mōste unswicen in tō gemōte cuman and ūt of gemōte. Ðā gyrnde se cyng ealra þāra þegna þe þā eorlas ær  
 60 hæfdon; and hī lēton hī ealle him tō handa. Þā sende se cyng eft tō him and bēad him þæt hī cōmon mid xii mannum

<sup>1</sup> harme<sup>2</sup> Byferes<sup>3</sup> alteration of tæt foran<sup>4</sup> ægðer<sup>5</sup> syðan<sup>6</sup> gewitena

intō þæs cynges rāde. Þā gyrnde se eorl eft griðes and  
gīsla, þæt hē hine mōste<sup>1</sup> betellan æt ælcum<sup>2</sup> þāra þinga þe  
him man on lēde. Þā wyrnde him man ðāra gīsla, and  
scēawode him man v nihta grið ūt of lande tō farenne. 65  
And gewende þā Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tō Bōsan-  
hām<sup>3</sup>, and scufon ūt heora scipu, and gewendon him  
begeondan sǣ, and gesōhton Baldewines grið, and wunodon  
þær ealne þone winter. And Harold eorl gewende west tō  
Írlande, and wæs þær ealne þone winter on þæs cynges griðe. 70  
And sōna þæs þe þis wæs, þā forlēt se cyng þā hlāfdigan  
sēo wæs gehālgod him tō cwēne, and lēt niman of hire call  
þæt hēo āhte on lande and on golde and on seolfre and on  
eallum þingum, and betāhte hī his sweostor tō Hwerwyllum.

<sup>1</sup> moste hine<sup>2</sup> ælc<sup>3</sup> Bosenham

## II. POETRY

THE manuscripts in which the bulk of Old English poetry is preserved are four: (i) Cotton Vitellius A. xv (British Museum), containing Beowulf and Judith; (ii) Junius 11 (Bodleian Library), containing Genesis, Exodus, Daniel, and Christ and Satan; (iii) the Codex Exoniensis or Exeter Book (Chapter Library of Exeter Cathedral), containing Christ, Guthlac, Azarias, Phœnix, Juliana, the Wanderer, the Seafarer, Widsið, Address of the Soul to the Body, the Riddles, the Ruin, Gnomie Verses, and several small pieces; (iv) the Codex Vercellensis or Vercelli Book (in the Cathedral library at Vercelli, near Milan), containing Andreas, Fates of the Apostles, Address of the Soul to the Body, Dream of the Rood, and Elene. For facsimiles see J. Zupitza, *Beowulf* (1882); I. Gollancz, *The Cædmon Manuscript* (1927); *The Exeter Book of Old English Poetry*, ed. R. W. Chambers, M. Förster, R. Flower (1933); and M. Förster, *Il codice vercellese* (1913).

The whole body of Old English poetry is contained in C. W. M. Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, edited by Wülker, 3 vols. (to which Grein's *Sprachschatz der angelsächsischen Dichter* supplies a glossary) and in *The Anglo-Saxon Poetic Records*, edited by G. P. Krapp, E. V. K. Dobbie, 1931, &c.

## XIX CHARMS

*See Cockayne's Leechdoms i. 384, iii. 53.*

### A

[*MS. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 41.*]

Wið ymbe. Nim eorþan, oferweorp mid þinre swiþran  
handa under þinum swiþran fēt, and cweð¹:

‘Fō ic under fōt; funde ic hit.

Hwæt, eorðe mæg wið ealra wihta gehwilc,

and wið andan, and wið æminde,

and wið þā micelan mannes tungan.’

Forweorp² ofer grēot, þonne hī swirman, and cweð:

‘Sitte gē, sigewif, sīgað tō eorþan!

næfre gē wilde tō wuda flēogan!

bēo gē swā gemindige mines gōdes

swā bið manna gehwilc metes and ēpeles!’

¹ cwet

² and wið on forweorp

## B

[MS. *Harley 585.*]

Wið færstice. Feferfuge<sup>1</sup> and sēo rēade netele, ðe þurh  
ærn inwyxð, and wegbrāde; wyll in buteran.

Hlūde wēran hȳ, lā hlūde, ðā hȳ ofer þone hlāw ridan,  
wēran ānmōde, ðā hȳ ofer land ridan.

Scyld ðū ðē nū, [þæt] þū ðysne nið genesan mōte! 5

Ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hērinne sīe!

Stōd under linde, under lēohtum scylde,  
þær ðā mihtigan wif hyra mægen beræddon  
and hȳ gyllende gāras sændan.

Ic him oðerne eft wille sændan 10  
flēogende flān<sup>2</sup> forane tōgēanes:

ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hit hērinne sȳ!

Sæt smið, slōh seax lȳtel

\* \* \* iserne<sup>3</sup> wund swiðe:

ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hērinne sȳ! 15

Syx smiðas sǣtan, wælspera worhtan:

ūt, spere; næs in, spere!

gif hērinne sȳ isenes dǣl,

hægtessan gcweorc hit sceal gemyltan!

Gif ðū wære on fell scoten, oððe wære on flǣsc scoten, 20  
oððe wære on blōd scoten, [oððe wære on bān scoten],  
oððe wære on lið scoten, næfre ne sȳ ðīn lif ātǣsed!

Gif hit wære ēsa gescot, oððe hit wære ylfa gescot,  
oððe hit wære hægtessan gescot, nū ic wille ðīn helpan:  
þis ðē tō bōte ēsa gescotes, ðis ðē tō bōte ylfa gescotes, 25  
ðis ðē tō bōte hægtessan gescotes: ic ðīn wille helpan.

Flēoh<sup>4</sup> þær<sup>5</sup> \* \* \* on fyrgenhēafde<sup>6</sup>;

hāl westu! helpe ðīn Drihten!

Nim þonne þæt seax, ādō on wǣtan.

<sup>1</sup> feferfuige <sup>2</sup> flān <sup>3</sup> iserna <sup>4</sup> fled <sup>5</sup> þr <sup>6</sup> fyrgen hæfde

## XX

## BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER

[Lines 1251-1650 of the poem of Beowulf, the unique MS. of which (see p. 96) was reproduced in autotype facsimile, edited by Julius Zupitza, with a transcription and notes, for the Early English Text Society, 1882.]

THE first edition of the poem was put out in 1815, with a Latin translation, by a Dane, G. J. Thorkelin, under the title *De Danorum rebus gestis seculi III et IV poema Danicum dialecto Anglo-Saxonica*. The first English edition was by J. M. Kemble, published in 1833; a second edition appeared in 1835. We are dependent now upon the transcripts made by the earliest editors for the readings of some letters in the MS. that have since disappeared. Modern English editions are those of Wyatt and Chambers, Sedgfield, Klaeber, and Wrenn.

The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hrōdgār, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall he and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of his men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Bēowulf, a thane of Hygelāc, king of the Gēats, hearing of Hrōdgār's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hrōdgār, who at nightfall leaves Bēowulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Bēowulf's men, is attacked by him, and after losing an arm, which Bēowulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother avenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins.

Sigon þā tō slāpe. Sum sære angeald 1251  
 æfenræste, swā him ful oft gelamp, hæppend.  
 siboan goldsele Grendel warode,  
 unriht æfnde, op þæt ende becwōm, came  
 swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesyne wearþ, was 5  
 wīdcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gýt yet  
 lifde æfter lāpum, lange þrage,  
 æfter guðceare: Grendles mōdor, mother  
 ides āglæcwif, misery remembered  
 sē þe wæteregeas wunian scolde, 10  
 water-ferm oblige to dwell.

<sup>cold streams</sup> cealde strēamas, <sup>to sea</sup> sipðan Cāin<sup>1</sup> wearð 1261

<sup>anger</sup> tō ecgbānan <sup>to her</sup> āngan bræper,

fæderenmæge; hē þā fāg gewāt,

morþre gemearcod mandream fleon,

wēsten warode. <sup>thence</sup> Ðanon woc fela 15

geosceaftgasta; <sup>one</sup> was þæra Grendel sum.

<sup>fiere monster horrible</sup> heorowearh hetelic, <sup>at</sup> sē æt Heorote fand

<sup>it had made was a wait</sup> wæccendne wer, <sup>meant at grief was</sup> wiges bidan.

<sup>never remember virtue</sup> Ðær him āglæca ætgræpe wearð;

<sup>ample gift</sup> hwæpre hē gemunde <sup>strength</sup> mægenes strenge, 20

ginfæste<sup>2</sup> gife, <sup>gave</sup> ðe him God sealde,

and him tō Anwaldan <sup>mercy</sup> are gelyfde,

<sup>fuge help by which</sup> trostre and fultum: <sup>id low hell sp. v.</sup> ðy hē þone feond ofercwōm,

<sup>try</sup> gehnægde helle gast. <sup>he saved awfully death</sup> Ðā hē hean gewāt

<sup>enraged</sup> dreame bedæled <sup>see</sup> deāpwiç seon, 25

<sup>enraged</sup> mancynnes feond, <sup>self</sup> ond his mōdor þā gyt

<sup>imply</sup> gifre and galmōd <sup>corrupt journey son</sup> gegān wolde

<sup>come</sup> sorþfulne sio, <sup>come</sup> suna dēað<sup>3</sup> wrecan.

<sup>coming out</sup> Com þā tō Heorote, <sup>hept</sup> ðær Hringdene

<sup>house of justice</sup> geond þæt sæld swæfūn. <sup>in mid</sup> Ðā ðær sōna wearð 30

<sup>house of justice</sup> eðhwyft eorlum, <sup>in mid</sup> sipðan inne fealh 1281

<sup>even so much</sup> Grendles mōdor; <sup>woman</sup> wæs se gryre læssa

<sup>when</sup> efne swā micle <sup>by</sup> swā bið mægga cræft,

<sup>when</sup> wiggryre wifes <sup>brind hammer</sup> be wæpnedmen,

<sup>when</sup> þonne heoru bunden <sup>brind hammer</sup> hamere gebrūent<sup>4</sup>, 35 <sup>6</sup>

<sup>edge sword</sup> sƿeord swāte fah <sup>opposite</sup> swin ofer helme

<sup>edge sword</sup> ecgum dyhtig <sup>opposite</sup> andweard scireð.

<sup>strong sword</sup> Ðā wæs on healle <sup>strong sword</sup> heardecg togen,

<sup>raised firm</sup> sƿeord ofer setlum, <sup>raised firm</sup> sidrand manig

<sup>raised firm</sup> hafēn handa fæst; <sup>raised firm</sup> helm nē gemunde,

<sup>raised firm</sup> byrnan side, <sup>raised firm</sup> þe hine se brōga angeat. 1291

<sup>she</sup> Hēo wæs on oiste, <sup>she</sup> wolde ut þanon

<sup>she</sup> feore beorgan, <sup>she</sup> þā hēo onfunðen wæs.

<sup>she</sup> Hraðe hēo æþelinga <sup>she</sup> ānne hæfde

<sup>she</sup> fæste befāngen, <sup>she</sup> þā hēo tō fenne gang; 45

<sup>she</sup> camp <sup>she</sup> þe gefæste <sup>she</sup> sunu þeod <sup>4</sup> gepuren <sup>5</sup> þa



sē was Hrōþgār hælepa lēofost<sup>man dearest</sup>  
 on gesiðes hād<sup>journey's head</sup> be sām twēonum,<sup>1</sup>  
 rice rādwiga,<sup>2</sup> þone ðe heo on ræste ābrēat,<sup>3</sup>  
 blāðræstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðær,  
 ac was ðær in ær geteohhod<sup>appointed</sup> 50  
 æfter mǣpðumgife mǣrum Gēate.  
 Hrēam wearð in Heorote. Hēo under heōlfre genām,<sup>4</sup>  
 cūpe folme; cearu was geniwod,<sup>5</sup>  
 geworden in wicun<sup>6</sup> ne was þæt gewrixlē til,  
 þæt hie on þā healfa bicgan scoldon 55  
 frēonda fēorum. Þā was frōd cyning,  
 hār hilderinc, on hrēon mōde,  
 syðpan hē aldorþegn<sup>7</sup> unlytigendne,  
 þone dǣorestan dēadne wisse.<sup>8</sup>  
 Hraþe was tō bure<sup>9</sup> Bēowulf fetod,<sup>10</sup> 60  
 sigorēadig secg. Samod ārdæge<sup>11</sup>  
 ēode eorla sum, æpele cempa<sup>12</sup>  
 self mid gesiðum, þær se snōtera bād,  
 hwæpre him Alwalda<sup>13</sup> æfre wille<sup>14</sup>  
 æfter weaspelle<sup>15</sup> wyrpe gefremman. 65  
 Gang ða æfter flōre fyrdwyrðe man<sup>16</sup>  
 mid his handscole<sup>17</sup> (healwudu dynede)  
 þæt hē þone wisan<sup>18</sup> wōrdum nægde<sup>19</sup>  
 frēan Ingwina: frægn gif him wære  
 æfter nēodlaðum<sup>20</sup> niht getæse.<sup>21</sup> 70  
 Hrōþgār mǣpelode<sup>22</sup> helm Scyldinga: 7 ams<sup>23</sup> 1321  
 'Ne frin þu æfter sǣlum! Sorh is geniwod<sup>24</sup>  
 Denigea leodum. Dēad is Æschere,  
 Yrmenlāfes, yldra brōpor,<sup>25</sup> comp. of eald  
 min rūnwita<sup>26</sup> and min rǣdbora,<sup>27</sup> adviseo 75  
 ealigstealla, ðonne wē on orlege battle  
 hæfelan wēredon, þonne hniton fēpan,<sup>28</sup>  
 coferas cnysedan<sup>29</sup> swylc<sup>30</sup> scolde eorl wešan,  
 [æðeling] ærgōd,<sup>31</sup> swylc Æschere wæs!  
 Wearð him on Heorote tō handbanan<sup>32</sup> 80

<sup>1</sup> alfwalda<sup>2</sup> handscale<sup>3</sup> hnægde



fȳr on flōde. Nō þæs frōd leofað  
 gumena bearna þæt þone grund wite.  
 Ðēah þe hǣðstapa hundum geswenced,  
 heorot hornum trum holtwudu sēce,  
 feorran geflȳmed, ǣr hē feorh seleð,  
 120  
 137r  
 aldor on ofre, ǣr hē in wille  
 hafelan [hȳdan]. Nis þæt hēoru stōw:  
 þonon ȳðgeblond ūp āstigeð  
 won tō wolcnum, þonne wind styrep  
 lāð gewidru, oð þæt lyft drysmaþ,  
 125  
 roderas rēotað. Nū is se rād gelang  
 eft æt þē ānum. Eard gīt ne const,  
 frēcne stōwe, ðær þū findan miht  
 sinnigne<sup>1</sup> secg: sēc, gif þū dyrrel  
 Ic þē pā fāhðe fēo lēanige,  
 130  
 138r  
 ealdgestreōnum, swā ic ǣr dyde,  
 wundnum golde, gyf þū on weg cymest.  
 Bēowulf mapelede, bearn Ecgpēowes:  
 'Ne sorge, snotor guma! sēlrē bið æghwām  
 þæt hē his frēond wrece<sup>x</sup>, þonne hē fela murne;  
 135  
 ūre æghwylc sceal<sup>x</sup> ende gebīdan  
 worolde lifes; wyrce sē þe mōte<sup>x</sup>  
 dōmes ǣr dēapel! þæt bið dryhtguman  
 unlifgendum æfter sēlest.  
 Aris, rices weard; uton rape<sup>2</sup> fēran,  
 140  
 139r  
 Grendles māgan gang scēawigan!  
 Ic hit þē gehāte: nō hē on helm losaþ,  
 ne on foldan fæpm, ne on fyrgeholt,  
 ne on gyfenes grund, gā þær hē wille;  
 145  
 ðys dōgor þū gepȳld hafa  
 wēana gehwylces, swā ic þē wēne tō.  
 Ahlēop pā se gomela, Gode þancode,  
 mihtigan Drihtne, þæs se man gespræc.  
 Þā wæs Hrōðgāre hors gebæted,  
 wicg wundenfeax. Wisa fengel  
 150

<sup>1</sup> felasinnigne<sup>2</sup> hrape

geatolic gengde<sup>1</sup>, gumfēpa stōp  
lindhæbbendra. Lāstaƿ wæron 1401

æfter waldswaƿum wīde gesȳne,  
gang ofer grundas: [ƿær hēo] gegnum fōr  
ofer myrcan mōr, magoƿegna bær 155

ƿone sēlestan sāwollēasne,  
ƿāra ƿe mid Hrōðgāre hām eahtode.  
Oferēode ƿā æƿelinga bearn  
stēap stānhliðo, stīge nearwe,  
enge ānƿaðas, uncūð gelād, 160  
neowle næssas, nicorhūsa fela. 1411

Hē fēara sum beforan gengde  
wīra monna wong scēawian,  
oƿ ƿæt hē fāringa fyrgenbēamas  
ofer hārne stān hleonian funde, 165

wynlēasne wudu; wæter under stōð  
drēorig and gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs,  
winum Scyldinga, weorce on mōde,  
tō geƿolianne ðegne monegum,  
oncȳð eorla gehwām, syðƿan Æsches  
on ƿām holmclife hafelan mētton. 170 1421

Flōd blōde wēol (folc tō sǣgon)  
hātan heolfre. Horn stundum song  
fūslic f[yrd]lēoð. Fēpa eal gesæt;  
gesāwon ðā æfter wætere wýrmcýnnes fela, 175

sellice sǣdracan sund cunnian,  
swylce on nǣshleoðum nicras licgean,  
ðā on undernmǣl oft bewitigað  
sorhfulne sið on segrāde,

wýrmas and wildēor; hīe on weg hruron 180  
bitere and gebolgne, bearhtm ongēaton, 1431  
gūðhorn galan. Sumne Gēata lēod

of flānbogan fēores getwǣfde,  
ȳðgewinnes, ƿæt him on aldre stōð  
herestrǣl hearda; hē on holme wæs 185

<sup>1</sup> gende

sundes þē sǣnra ðē hyne swylt fornam.  
 Hræpe wearð on yðum mid eofersprēotum  
 heorohōcyhtum hearde genearwod,  
 nīða genǣged and on næs togen  
 wundorlic wægþora; weras scēawedon 190  
 gryreligne gist.

Gyrede hine Bēowulf 1441

eorlgewǣdum, nalles for caldre mearn;  
 scolde herebyrne hondum gebrōden,  
 sīd and searofāh, sund cunnian,  
 sēo ðe bāncofan beorgan cūpe, 195  
 þæt him hildegṛāp hrepre ne mihte,  
 eorres inwitfeng, aldre gesceþðan;  
 ac se hwīta helm hafelan werede,  
 sē þe meregrundas mengan scolde,  
 sēcan sundgebland since geweorðad, 200  
 befongen frēawrāsnum, swā hine fyrndagum 1451  
 worhte wǣpna smið, wundrum tēode,  
 besette swīnlicum, þæt hine syðþan nō  
 brond ne beadomēcas bītan ne meahton.  
 Næs þæt þonne mǣtost mægenfultuma 205  
 þæt him on ðearfe lāh ðyle Hrōðgāres:  
 wæs þām hæftmēce Hrunting nama,  
 þæt wæs ān foran ealdgestrēona:  
 ecg wæs īren, ātertānum fāh,  
 āhyrðed heaposwāte; nǣfre hit æt hilde ne swāc 210  
 manna ængum þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand,  
 sē ðe gryresīðas gegān dorste, 1462  
 folcstede fāra; næs þæt forma sīð,  
 þæt hit ellenweorc æfnan scolde.  
 Hūru ne gemunde mago Ecglāfes 215  
 eafopes cræftig, þæt hē ær gespræc  
 wīne druncen, þā hē þæs wǣpnes onlāh  
 sēlran sweordfrecan: selfa ne dorste  
 under yða gewin aldre genēpan,  
 drihtscype drēogan; þær hē dōme forlēas, 220

ellenmærdum. Ne wæs þæm oðrum swā,  
syðþan hē hine tō gūðe gegyred hæfde. 1471

Bēowulf maðelode, bearn Ecgbēowes:  
'Geþenc nū, se mæra maga Healfdenes,  
snottra fengel, nū ic eom siðes fūs, 225

goldwine gumena, hwæt wit gēo spræcon:—  
gif ic æt þearfe þīnre scolde  
aldre linnan, þæt ðū mē ā wære  
forðgewitenum on fæder stæle;  
wes þū mundbora mīnum magoþegnum, 230  
hondgesellum, gif mec hild nime. 1481

Swylce þū ðā mādmas þe þū mē sealdest,  
Hrōðgār lēofa, Higelāce onsend.  
Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan Gēata dryhten,  
gesēon sunu Hrēðles<sup>1</sup>, þonne hē on þæt sinc starað,  
þæt ic gumcystum gōdne funde 236

bēaga bryttan, brēc þonne mōste.  
And þū Unferð<sup>2</sup> lāt ealde lāfe,  
wrætlic wægsweord, wīdcūðne man,  
heardecg habban; ic mē mid Hruntinge 240  
dōm gewyrce, oþðe mec dēað nimeð.' 1491

Æfter þæm wordum Wedergēata lēod  
efste mid elne, nālas andsware  
bīdan wolde; brimwylm onfēng  
hilderince. Ðā wæs hwīl dæges, 245

ær hē þone gŕundwong ongytan mehte.  
Sōna þæt onfunde, sē ðe flōða begong  
heorogifre behēold hund missēra,  
grimm and grædig, þæt þær gumena sum  
ælwihta eard ufan cunnode. 250

Grāp þā tōgēanes, gūðrinc gefēng 1501  
atolan clommum; nō þȳ ær in gescōd  
hālan līce; hring ūtan ymbbearh,  
þæt hēo þone fyrðhom ðurhfōn ne mihte,  
locene leoðosyrcan lāpan fingrum. 255

<sup>1</sup> Hrædles

<sup>2</sup> hunferð

Bær þā sēo brimwylf<sup>1</sup>, þā hēo tō botme cōm,  
 hringa þengel tō hofe sīnum,  
 swā hē ne mihte nō (hē þēah<sup>2</sup> mōdig wæs)  
 wæpna gewæaldan, ac hine wundra þæs fela .  
 swencte<sup>3</sup> on sunde, sǣdēor monig 260  
 hildetūxum heresyrcan bræc, 1511  
 ehton āglæcan. Ðā se eorl ongeat  
 þæt hē [in] niðsele nāthwylcum wæs,  
 þær him nænig wæter wihte ne scepede,  
 ne him for hrōfsele hrīnan ne mehte 265  
 færgripe flōdes; fýrlēoht geseah,  
 blācne lēoman beorhte scīnan.

Ongeat þā se gōda grundwyrgegne,  
 merewif mihtig; mægenræs forgeaf  
 hildebille, hond<sup>4</sup> swenge ne oftēah, 270  
 þæt hire on hafelan hringmæl āgōl 1521  
 grǣdig gūðlēoð. Ðā se gist onfand  
 þæt se beadolēoma bītan nolde,  
 aldre scepðan, ac sēo ecg geswāc  
 ðeodne æt þearfe: ðolode ær fela 275  
 hondgemōta, helm oft gescær,  
 fæges fyrdhrægl; ðā wæs forma sīð  
 dēorum mādme þæt his dōm ālæg.

Eft wæs ānræd, nālas elnes læt,  
 mǣrða gemyndig mæg Hygelāces<sup>5</sup>; 280  
 wearp ðā wundenmæl<sup>6</sup> wrættum gebunden 1531  
 yrre ðretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,  
 stið and stýlecg; strenge getrēowde<sup>7</sup>,  
 mundgripe mægenes. Swā sceal man dōn,  
 þonne hē æt gūðe gegān þenceð 285  
 longsumne lof, nā ymb his lif cearað.  
 Gefēng þā be feaxe<sup>8</sup> (nālas for fæhðe mearn)  
 Gūðgēata lēod Grendles mōdor;  
 brægd þā beadwe heard, þā hē gebolgen wæs,

<sup>1</sup> brimwyl      <sup>2</sup> þæm      <sup>3</sup> swecte      <sup>4</sup> hord      <sup>5</sup> hylaces  
<sup>6</sup> wundelmæl      <sup>7</sup> getruwode      <sup>8</sup> eaxe

BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER	107
feorhgeniðlan, þæt hēo on flet gebēah.	290
Hēo him eft hraþe andlēan <sup>1</sup> forgeald	1541
grimman grāpum and him tōgēanes fēng:	
oferwearp þā wērigmōd wigena strengest,	
fēþecempa, þæt hē on fylle wearð.	
Ofsæt þā þone selegyst and hyre seax <sup>2</sup> getēah,	295
brād [ond] brūnecg, wolde hire bearn wrecan,	
āngan eaferan. Him on eaxle læg	
brēostnet brōden; þæt gebearh fēorc,	
wið ord and wið ecge ingang forstōd.	
Hæfde ðā forsiðod sunu Ecgbēowes	300
under gynne grund, Gēata cempa,	1551
nemne him heaðobyrne helpe gefremede,	
herenet hearde, and hālig God	
gewēold wīgsigor, wītig Drihten;	
rodera Rædend hit on ryht gescēd	305
ȳðelice, sypðan hē eft āstōd.	
Geseah ðā on searwum sigeēadig bil,	
eald sweord eotenisc ecgum pyhtig,	
wigena weorðmynd: þæt [wæs] wāpna cyst,	
būton hit wæs mære ðonne ænig mon ððer	310
tō beadulāce ætberan meahte,	1561
gōd and geatolic gīganta geweorc.	
Hē gefēng þā fetelhilt, freca Scyldinga,	
hrēoh and heorogrim hringmæl gebrægd,	
aldres orwēna yrringa slōh,	315
þæt hire wið halse heard grāpode,	
bānhringas bræc; bil eal ðurhwōd	
fægne flāschoman; hēo on flet gecrong;	
sweord wæs swätig; secg weorce gefeh.	
Lixte se lēoma, lēoht inne stōd,	320
efne swā of hefene hādre scīneð	1571
rodores candel. Hē æfter recede wlāt,	
hwearf þā be wealle, wāpen hafenade	
heard be hiltum Higelāces ðegn,	

<sup>1</sup> handlean

<sup>2</sup> seaxe



yrre and ānræd. Næs sēo ecg fracod 325  
 hilderince, ac hē hraþe wolde  
 Grendle forgyldan gūðræsa fela  
 ðara þe hē geworhte tō Westdenum  
 oftor micle ðonne on ænne sið,  
 þonne hē Hrōðgāres heorðgenēatas 330  
 slōh on sweofote, slæpende fræt 1581  
 folces Denigea fýftýne men  
 and oðer swylc ūt offerede,  
 lādlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,  
 rēpe cempa, tō ðæs þe hē on ræste geseah 335  
 gūðwērigne Grendel licgan,  
 aldorlēasne, swā him ær gescōd  
 hild æt Heorote; hrā wīde sprong,  
 syþðan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrōwade,  
 heorosweng heardne, and hine þā hēafde becearf. 340  
 Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas, 1591  
 þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,  
 þæt wæs yðgeblond eal gemenged,  
 brim blōde fāh; blondcnfeaxe  
 gomele ymb gōdne on geador spræcon, 345  
 þæt hig þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon,  
 þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme  
 mærne þēoden; þā ðæs monige gewearð,  
 þæt hine sēo brimwylf ābroten<sup>1</sup> hæfde.  
 Ðā cōm nōn dāges; næs ofgēafon 350  
 hwate Scildingas; gewāt him hām þonon 1601  
 goldwine gumena. Gistas sēton<sup>2</sup>  
 mōdes sēoce, and on mere staredon;  
 wýscton<sup>3</sup> and ne wēndon þæt hie heora winedrihten  
 selfne gesāwon. Þā þæt sweord ongan 355  
 æfter heaposwāte hildegicelum,  
 wīgbił wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,  
 þæt hit eal gemealt ise gelicost,  
 ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlæteð,

<sup>1</sup> abreoten<sup>2</sup> secan<sup>3</sup> wiston

onwindeð wælrāpas, sē gewæld hafað 360  
sæla and mæla; þæt is sōð Metod. 1611

Ne nōm hē in þām wicum, Wedergēata lēod,  
mādmæhta mā, þēh hē þær monige geseah,  
būton þone hafelan and þā hilt somod,  
since fāge; sweord ær gemealt, 365  
forbarn brōdenmæl: wæs þæt blōd tō þæs hāt,  
ættren ellorgæst, sē þærinne swcalt.

Sōna wæs on sunde sē þe ær æt sæcce gebād  
wighryre wrāðra, wæter ūp þurhdēaf;  
wæron yðgebland eal gefælsod, 370  
ēacne eardas, þā se ellorgāst 1621  
oflēt lifdagas and þās lænan gesceaft.  
Cōm þā tō lande lidmanna helm  
swiðmōd swymman, sælāce gefeah,  
mægenbyrþenne þāra þe hē him mid hæfde. 375  
Ēodon him þā tōgēanes, Gode þancodon,  
ðryðlic þegna hēap, þeodnes gefēgon,  
þæs þe hī hyne gesundne gesēon mōston.  
Ðā wæs of þām hrōran helm and byrne  
lungre ālȳsed; lagu drūsade, 380  
wæter under wolcnum, wældrēore fāg. 1631

Fērdon forð þonon fēpelāstum  
ferhpum fægne, foldweg mæton,  
cūpe strāte; cynebalde<sup>1</sup> men  
from þām holmcife hafelan bāron 385  
earfoðlice heora æghwæprum  
felamōdigra; fēower scoldon  
on þām wælstenge weorcum geferian  
tō þām goldsele Grendles hēafod,  
op ðæt semninga tō sele cōmon 390  
frome fyrdhwate fēowertȳne 1641  
Gēata gongan; gumdryhten mid  
mōdig on gemonge meodowongas træd.

Ðā cōm in gān ealdor ðegna,  
1 cyningbalde

dædcēne mon	dōme gewurþad,	395
hæle hildedēor,	Hrōðgār grētan.	
þā wæs be feaxe	on flet boren	
Grendles hēafod,	þær guman druncon,	
egeslic for eorlum	and þære idese mid,	
wlitesēon wrætlic;	weras on sāwon.	400

# XXI

## THE BATTLE OF MALDON

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. The battle took place on 10 or 11 August 991 at Maldon on the river Blackwater (Pant) in Essex. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling, and gives vivid expression to the ancient Germanic heroic code. It has been preserved in a transcript, now MS. Rawlinson B. 203 in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, made by John Elphinston, under-keeper of the Cottonian Library, from MS. Cotton Otho A. xii (of the eleventh century), which was burnt in the fire of 1731; this transcript was printed by Thomas Hearne in *Johannis Confratris et Monachi Glastoniensis Chronica*, 1726, vol. ii, pp. 570-7. The most recent editions are those of Laborde (1936), E. V. Gordon (1937), and E. V. K. Dobbie (in *The Anglo-Saxon Minor Poems*, 1942).

The following is the narrative of the Parker Chronicle under the year 993 (it confuses, however, two separate invasions, of 991 and 994):

Hēr on ðissum gēare cōm Unlāf mid prim and hundnigentigon scipum tō Stāne, and forhergedon þæt on ŷtan; and fōr ðā ðanon tō Sandwic, and swā ðanon tō Gipeswic, and þæt eall oferēode, and swā tō Mældūne. And him þær cōm tōgēanes Byrhtnōð ealdorman mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeaht; and hȳ þone ealdormann þær ofslōgon, and wælstōwe gewæld ahtan. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tō bisceopes handa.

\* \* \* brocen wurde.

Hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,  
feor āfȳsan, and forð gangan,  
hicgan tō handum, and tō hige<sup>1</sup> gōdum.  
þā<sup>2</sup> þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, 5  
þæt se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian:  
hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne<sup>3</sup> flēogan  
hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tō þære hilde stōp.  
Be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt se cniht nolde  
wācian æt þām w[i]ge, þā hē tō wæpnum fēng. 10  
Ēac him wolde Ēadric his caldre gelæstan,

<sup>1</sup> t hige

<sup>2</sup> þ

<sup>3</sup> leofre

frēan tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran  
 gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd geþanc,  
 þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte  
 bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelæste, 15  
 þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.

Ðā þær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,  
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte  
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and þone stede healdan,  
 and bæd þæt hyra randas<sup>1</sup> rihte hēoldon 20  
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

Þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,  
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,  
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.  
 Þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlice clypode 25  
 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,

sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra  
 ærende<sup>2</sup> tō þām eorle, þær hē on ðfre stōd:  
 ‘Mē sendon tō þē sǣmen snelle;  
 hēton ðē secgan, þæt þū mōst sendan raðe 30  
 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow betere is  
 þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon  
 þonne<sup>3</sup> wē swā hearde hilde<sup>4</sup> dælon.

Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan. Gif gē spēdaþ tō þām,  
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. 35  
 Gyf þū þæt<sup>5</sup> gerædest þe hēr rīcost eart,  
 þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,

syllan sǣmannum on hyra sylfra dōm  
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,  
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, 40  
 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.’

Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,  
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,  
 yrre and ānræd āgeaf him andsware:  
 ‘Gehȳrst þū, sǣlida, hwæt þis folc segeð? 45  
 Hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,

<sup>1</sup> randan    <sup>2</sup> ærende    <sup>3</sup> þon    <sup>4</sup> . . ulde    <sup>5</sup> þat

ættrene<sup>1</sup> ord and ealde swurd,  
 þā heregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.  
 Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,  
 sege þinum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, 50  
 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,  
 þe wile gealgian<sup>2</sup> ēpel pysne,  
 Æpelredes eard ealdres mines,  
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon  
 hāpene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē þinceð 55  
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon  
 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider  
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;  
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:  
 ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman, 60  
 grimm gūðplega, ær wē<sup>3</sup> gofol syllon.\*  
 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,  
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe<sup>4</sup> ealle stōdon.  
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām oðrum;  
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, 65  
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte,  
 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bæron<sup>5</sup>.  
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon  
 Ēastseaxena ord and se æschere;  
 ne mihte hyra ænig oðrum derian, 70  
 būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.  
 Se flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,  
 wicinga fela, wīges georne.  
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge  
 wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, 75  
 cāfne mid his cynne— þæt wæs Cēolan sunu—  
 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,  
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.  
 Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,  
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen: 80  
 þā noldon æt þām forða fleam gewyrcan,

\* ættrynne    <sup>2</sup> gealgian    <sup>3</sup> þe    <sup>4</sup> eastæðe    <sup>5</sup> beron

ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd weredon,  
 þā hwile þe hī wǣpna wealdan mōston.  
 Þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon  
 þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, 85  
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas:  
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,  
 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lādan.  
 Ðā se eorl ongan for his ofermōde  
 ālyfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode. 90  
 Ogan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter  
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):  
 ‘Nū ēow is gerýmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,  
 guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt  
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’ 95

Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,  
 wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,  
 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wāgon⁴,  
 lidmenn tō lande linda⁵ bāron.  
 Þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon 100  
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt  
 wyrcean þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan  
 fæste wið fēondum. Þā wæs feohte⁶ nēh  
 tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tid cumen  
 þæt þær fāge men feallan sceoldon. 105  
 Þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hremmas wundon,  
 earn æses georn; wæs on eorpan cyrm.  
 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,  
 [grimme] gegrundene gāras flēogan;  
 bogan wāron bysige, bord ord onfēng, 110  
 biter wæs se beaduræs, beornas fēollon  
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.  
 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmār, wælraeste gecēas,  
 Byrhtnōðes mæg, hē mid billum wearð,  
 his swustersunu, swiðe forhēawen. 115

¹ luðe      ² uppgangan      ³ pest      ⁴ wegon      ⁵ linde  
 ⁶ fohte      ⁷ wearð

Þær wearð<sup>1</sup> wicingum wiperlēan āgyfen:  
 gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge  
 swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,  
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;  
 þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde,

120

Swā stemnetton stiðhicgende  
 hyssas<sup>2</sup> æt hilde, hogodon georne  
 hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte  
 on fægean men feorh gewinnan,  
 wigan mid wæpnum; wæl fēol on eorðan.  
 Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,  
 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,  
 þe on Denon wolde dōm gefeohtan.

125

Wōd þā wiges heard, wāpen ūp āhōf,  
 bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;  
 ēode swā ānrād eorl tō þām ceorle:  
 ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode.

130

Sende ðā se sārinc sūþerne gār,  
 þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford;  
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt se sceaft tōbærst,  
 and þæt spere sprengde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.  
 Gegremod wearð se gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang  
 wlanca wicing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.

135

Frōd wæs se fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan  
 þurh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode  
 þæt hē on þām færsceaðan feorh geræhte.

140

Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,  
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund  
 þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd  
 ætterne ord. Se eorl wæs þē blīpra:

145

hlōh þā mōdi man, sāde Metode þanc  
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.  
 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,  
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt

150

<sup>1</sup> wærd<sup>2</sup> hysas



þurh ðone æpelan Æpelredes þegen.  
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,  
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce  
 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,  
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær se geonga; 155  
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan;  
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,  
 þe his þēoden ær þearle geræhte.  
 Eode þā gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle;  
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeccan<sup>1</sup>, 160  
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.  
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe<sup>2</sup>  
 brād and brūnecg<sup>3</sup>, and on þā byrnan slōh:  
 tō rape hine gelette lidmanna sum,  
 þā hē þæs corles earm āmyrde; 165  
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd:  
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,  
 wāpnas wealdan. Þā gýt þæt word gecwæð  
 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,  
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: 170  
 ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan<sup>4</sup>;  
 hē tō heofenum wlāt \* \* \*  
 ‘Ic<sup>5</sup> þē<sup>5</sup> þancige<sup>5</sup>, ðēoda Waldend,  
 ealra þāra wynta þe ic on worulde gebād:  
 nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe, 175  
 þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,  
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðe siððian mōte,  
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,  
 mid fripe ferian; ic eom frymde tō þe  
 þæt hī hēlsceaðan hýnan ne mōton.’ 180  
 Ðā hine hēowon hāðene scealcas,  
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,  
 Ælfnōð and Wulmær bēgen lāgon,  
 ða onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.

<sup>1</sup> gefecgan<sup>2</sup> sceðe<sup>3</sup> brunecg<sup>4</sup> gestundan<sup>5</sup> ge þance þe

Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon; 185  
þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame:

Godric fram gūpe, and þone gōdan forlēt,  
þe him mænigne oft mearh<sup>1</sup> gesealde;  
hē gehlēop þone eoh þe āhte his hlāford,  
on þām gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, 190

and his brōðru mid him bēgen ær[n]don,  
Godwine<sup>2</sup> and Godwīg, gūpe ne gýmdon,  
ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,  
flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,  
and manna mā þonne hit ænig mæð wære, 195

gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,  
þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hæfde;  
swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,  
on þām mæpelstede<sup>3</sup>, þā hē gemōt hæfde,  
þæt þær mōdiglice<sup>4</sup> manega spræcon, 200  
þe eft æt þearfe<sup>5</sup> þolian noldon.

Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,  
Æpelredes eorl— ealle gesāwon  
heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra<sup>6</sup> læg.  
Þā ðær wendon forð wlanca þegenas, 205  
uncarge men efston georne:

hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,  
lif forlætan<sup>7</sup> oððe lēofne gewrecan.  
Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,  
wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, 210

Ælfwine þā cwæð (hē on ellen spræc):  
'Gemunað þāra<sup>8</sup> mæla þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,  
þonne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,  
hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn:  
nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sý. 215

Ic wylle mine æpelo eallum gecyþan,  
þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes,  
wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,

<sup>1</sup> mear      <sup>2</sup> godrine      <sup>3</sup> mæpelstede      <sup>4</sup> modelice      <sup>5</sup> þære  
<sup>6</sup> heorra      <sup>7</sup> forlætun      <sup>8</sup> ge munu þa

wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.  
 Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode þegenas ætwitan, 220  
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,  
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð  
 forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst:  
 hē wæs ægðer<sup>1</sup> mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.  
 Þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde, 225  
 þæt hē mid orde āne geræhte  
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg  
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,  
 frýnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.  
 Offa gemælde, æscholt āsceōc: 230  
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,  
 þegenas tō þearfe: nū ūre þeoden lið,  
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf  
 þæt ūre æghwylc oþerne bylde  
 wigan tō wige, þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge 235  
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,  
 gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,  
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:  
 wēnde þæs formoni man, þā hē on mēare rād,  
 on wlancan þām wicge, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford; 240  
 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,  
 scyldburh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin,  
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflýmde.’  
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,  
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: 245  
 ‘Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle  
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,  
 wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.  
 Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere stedefæste hælēð<sup>2</sup>  
 wordum ætwitan, nū mīn wine gecranc, 250  
 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām siðie,  
 wende fram wige; ac mē sceal wæpen niman,  
 ord and iren.’ Hē ful yrre wōð,

<sup>1</sup> ægder<sup>2</sup> hælæð

feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.  
 Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwehte, 255  
 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,  
 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wrāce:  
 'Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð  
 frēan on folce, ne for fēore murnan.'  
 Þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; 260  
 ongunnon þā hīredmen heardlice feohtan,  
 grame gārberend, and God bædon  
 þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,  
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcean.  
 Him se gýsel ongan geornlice fylstan; 265  
 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,  
 Ecglaðes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:  
 hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,  
 ac hē fýsde forð flān geneahhe<sup>1</sup>;  
 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tāsde: 270  
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,  
 þā hwile ðe hē wæpna wealdan mōste.  
 Ðā gýt on orde stōd Æadweard se langa,  
 gearo<sup>2</sup> and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,  
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, 275  
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his betera læg<sup>3</sup>:  
 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,  
 oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sāmmanum  
 wurðlice wræc<sup>4</sup>, ær hē on wæle læge.  
 Swā dyde Æþeric, æpele gefēra, 280  
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste;  
 Sibyrhtes brōðor and swiðe mænig oþer  
 clufon cellod bord, cēne hī weredon;  
 bærst bordes lærig, and sēo byrne sang  
 gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt gūðe slōh 285  
 Offa þone sālidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,  
 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:  
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;  
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,

<sup>1</sup> genehe<sup>2</sup> gearc<sup>3</sup> leg<sup>4</sup> wrec

swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan, 290  
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,  
 hāle tō hāme, oððe on here crincgan<sup>1</sup>,  
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan:  
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehende.  
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon, 295  
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft þurhwōd  
 fæges feorhhūs. Forð þā<sup>2</sup> eode Wistān,  
 Þūrstānes sunu<sup>3</sup>, wið þās secgas feaht;  
 hē wæs on geþrange<sup>4</sup> hyra þrēora bana,  
 ær him Wigelmes bearn on þām wæle lāge. 300  
 Þær wæs stið gemōt: stōdon fæste  
 wigan on gewinne; wīgend cruncon,  
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.  
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwīle,  
 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, 305  
 hyra winemāgas wordon bædon  
 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,  
 unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.  
 Byrhtwold maþelode, bord hafenode,  
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwehte, 310  
 hē ful baldlice beornas lārde:  
 'Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,  
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ūre mægen lýtlað.  
 Hēr lið ūre ealdor call forhēawen,  
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian 315  
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.  
 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,  
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde  
 be swā lēofan men licgan þence.'  
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn calle bylde 320  
 Godric tō gūpe: oft hē gār forlēt,  
 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,  
 swā hē on þām folce fyrrest eode,  
 hēow and hýnde, oð<sup>5</sup> þæt hē on hilde gecranc;  
 næs þæt nā se Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah. 325

\*

\*

\*

\*

<sup>1</sup> crintg<sup>2</sup> forða<sup>3</sup> suna<sup>4</sup> geþrang<sup>5</sup> od

## XXII

## THE FALL OF THE ANGELS

THESE passages are taken from the Later Genesis or Genesis B (lines 235-851 of the whole poem), which Sievers in 1875 suggested was a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the Heliand, an epic on the life of Christ—a hypothesis which was substantiated later by the discovery of portions of an Old Saxon original in the Vatican library. (The more important of the specifically Old Saxon words and phrases which occur in this selection are pointed out in the Notes.)

## I

Hæfde se Alwalda engelcynna,  
 þurh handmægen, hālig Drihten,  
 tēne getrymede, þām hē getrūwode wel  
 þæt hīe his giongorscipe fullgān<sup>1</sup> wolden,  
 wyrcean his willan; for þon hē him gewit forgeaf 5  
 and mid his handum gesceōp, hālig Drihten. 251  
 Gesett hæfde hē hīe swā gesæliglice; ænne hæfde hē swā  
 swiðne geworhtne,  
 swā mihtigne on his mōdgebōhte; hē lēt hine swā micles  
 wealdan,  
 hēhstne tō him on heofona rīce; hæfde hē hine swā hwītne  
 geworhtne;  
 swā wynlic wæs his wæstm<sup>2</sup> on heofonum þæt him cōm from 10  
 weroda Drihtne:  
 gelic wæs hē þām lēohtum steorrum. Lof sceolde hē  
 Drihtnes wyrcean,  
 dýran sceolde hē his drēamas on heofonum, and sceolde his  
 Drihtne þancian  
 þæs lēanes þe hē him on þām lēohte gescerede: þonne lēte  
 hē his hine lange wealdan.  
 Ac hē āwende hit him tō wyrsan þinge, ongan him winn  
 ūpāhebban  
 wið þone hēhstan heofnes Waldend, þe siteð on þām hālgan  
 stōle. 15

<sup>1</sup> fyligan<sup>2</sup> wæwtm

Dēore wæs hē Drihtne ūrum<sup>1</sup>; ne mihte him bedyrned  
weorðan 261

þæt his engyl ongan ofermōd wesan,  
āhōf hine wið his hearran, sōhte hetespræce,  
gylpword ongēan, nolde Gode þēowian:  
cwæð þæt his lic wære lēoht and scēne, 20  
hwīt and hiowbeorht: ne meahte hē æt his hige findan

þæt hē Gode wolde geongerdōme,  
þēodne þēowian; þūhte him sylfum  
þæt hē mægyn and cræft māran hæfde  
þonne se hālga God habban mihte, 25  
folcgestealna<sup>2</sup>. Feala worða gespæc 271

se engel ofermōdes: þōhte þurh his ānes cræft  
hū hē him strenglicran stōl geworhte,  
hēarran<sup>3</sup> on heofonum; cwæð þæt hine his hige spēone  
þæt hē west and norð wyrcean ongunne, 30

trymede getimbro; cwæð him twēo þūhte  
þæt hē Gode wolde geongra weorðan:  
'Hwæt sceal ic winnan?' cwæð hē. 'Nis mē wihte<sup>4</sup> þearf  
hearran tō habbanne; ic mæg mid handum swā fela  
wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel 35  
tō gyrwanne gōdlecran stōl, 281

hēarran on heofne. Hwȳ sceal ic æfter his hylde ðēowian,  
būgan him swilces geongordōmes? Ic mæg wesan God  
swā hē.

Bigstandað mē strange genēatas, þā ne willað mē æt þām  
striðe geswīcan, 39

hæleþas heardmōde; hīe habbað mē tō hearran gecoren[n]e,  
rōfe rincas; mid swilcum mæg man ræd gepencean,  
fōn mid swilcum folcgesteallan. Frȳnd synd hīe mīne georne,  
holde on hyra hygesceaftum; ic mæg hyra hearra wesan,  
rædan on þis rīce. Swā mē þæt riht ne þinceð,  
þæt ic ōleccan āwiht þurfe 45

Gode æfter gōde ænegum: ne wille ic leng his geongra  
wurpan.' 291

<sup>1</sup> correction of ure by a different hand

<sup>2</sup> folcgestælna

<sup>3</sup> heahran, alteration of heanoran (?)

<sup>4</sup> wihtæ

þā hit se Allwalda eall gehyrde,  
 þæt his engyl ongan ofermēde micel  
 āhebban wið his Hearran, and spræc hēalīc word  
 dollīce wið Drihten sinne, sceolde hē þā dæd ongyldan, 50  
 worc þæs gewinnes gedælan, and sceolde his wīte habban,  
 ealra morðra mæst. Swā dēð monna gehwīlc,  
 þe wið his Waldend winnan ongyrneð  
 mid māne wið þone mæran Drihten. þā wearð se Mihtiga  
 gebolgen,  
 hēhsta heofones Waldend, wearp hine of þan lēan stōle. 55  
 Hete hæfde hē æt his Hearran gewunnen; hydo hæfde  
 [hē] his ferlorene; 301  
 gram wearð him se gōda on his mōde. For þon hē sceolde  
 grund gesēcean  
 heardes hellewītes, þæs þe hē wann wið heofnes Waldend.  
 Ācwæð hine þā fram his hyldo and hine on helle wearp,  
 on þā dēopan dala, þær hē tō dēofle wearð, 60  
 se fēond mid his gefērum eallum: fēollon þā<sup>1</sup> of heofnum  
 þurh [swā] longe swā þrēo niht and dagas  
 þā englas ufon<sup>2</sup> on helle, and hēo ealle forsceōp  
 Drihten tō dēoflum. For þon þe<sup>3</sup> hēo his dæd and word  
 noldon weorðian, for þon hēo on wyrse lēoht 65  
 under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig<sup>4</sup> God 311  
 sette sigelēase on þā sweartan helle.  
 Þær hæbbað hēo on æfyn ungemet lange  
 ealra fēonda gehwīlc fȳr ednēowe.  
 Þonne cymð on ūhtan ēasterne wind, 70  
 forst fyrnum cald, symble fȳr oððe gār.  
 Sum heard geþwing<sup>5</sup> habban sceoldon:  
 worhte man hit him tō wīte, hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed,  
 forman siðe fylde helle  
 mid þām andsacum. Hēoldon englas forð 75  
 heofonrīces hēhðe, þe ær Godes hyldo gelæston. 321  
 Lāgon þā oðre fȳnd on þām fȳre, þe ær swā feala hæfdon

<sup>1</sup> þa ufon    <sup>2</sup> of heofnum    <sup>3</sup> he comes after the second for ðon  
 (line 65) in the MS.    <sup>4</sup> ælmihtig    <sup>5</sup> gewrinc



gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wite poliað,  
 hātne heaðowelm helle tōmiddes,  
 brand and brāde līgas, swilce ēac þā biteran rēcas, 80  
 þrosm and þýstro, for þon hīe þegnscipe  
 Godes forgýmdon. Hīe hyra gāl beswāc,  
 engles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan  
 word weorþian; hæfdon wite micel,  
 wæron þā befeallene fýre tō botme 85  
 on þā hātan helle<sup>1</sup>, þurh hygelēaste 331  
 and þurh ofermetto. Sōhton oþer land,  
 þæt wæs lēohtes lēas and wæs līges full,  
 fýres fæc micel. Fýnd ongēaton  
 þæt hīe hæfdon gewrixled wita unrīm, 90  
 þurh heora miclan mōd, and þurh miht Godes,  
 and þurh ofermetto ealra swiðost.

## II

Þā spræc se ofermoda cyning þe ær wæs engla scýnost,  
 hwitost on heofne and his Hearran lēof,  
 Drihtne dýre, oð hīe tō dole wurdon, 95  
 þæt him for gālscipe God sylfa wearð 341  
 mihtig on mōde yrrē, wearp hine on þæt morðor<sup>2</sup> innan,  
 niðer on þæt niobedd, and sceop him naman siððan,  
 cwæð<sup>3</sup> se hēhsta hātan sceolde  
 Sātan siððan, hēt hine þære sweartan helle 100  
 grundes gýman, nalles wið God winnan<sup>4</sup>.  
 Sātan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,  
 sē ðe helle forð healdan sceolde,  
 gieman þæs grundes, wæs ær Godes engel  
 hwit on heofne, oð hine his hyge forspēon 105  
 and his ofermetto ealra swiðost, 351  
 þæt hē ne wolde wereda Drihtnes  
 word wurðian. Wēoll him oninnan  
 hyge ymb his heortan, hāt wæs him ūtan

<sup>1</sup> hell    <sup>2</sup> morðer    <sup>3</sup> þæt inserted by another hand    <sup>4</sup> first n  
 correction of d

wrāðlic wite; he þā worde cwæð:

110

'Is þes<sup>1</sup> ænga styde ungelic swiðe

þām oðrum þe wē ær cūðon,

hēan on<sup>2</sup> heofonrice, þe mē mīn Hearra onlāg,

þēah wē hine for þām Alwaldan āgan ne mōston,

rōmigan ūres rīces. Næfð hē þēah riht gedōn

115

þæt hē ūs hæfð befællend fýre tō botme,

36r

helle þære hātan, heofonrice benumen,

hafað hit gemearcod mid moncynne

tō gesettanne. Þæt mē is sorga mæst

þæt Ādām sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht,

120

mīnne stronglican stōl behealdan,

wesan him on wynne, and wē þis wite þolien,

hearm on þisse helle. Wā lā āhte ic mīnra handa gewæld,

and mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,

wesan āne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þys werode \* \*

125

ac licgað mē ymbe irenbenda,

37r

rīdeð racentan sāl. Ic eom rīces lēas:

habbað mē swā hearde helle clommas

fæste befangen. Hēr is fýr micel

ufan and neoðone— ic ā ne geseah

130

lāðran landscipe; līg ne āswāmað,

hāt ofer helle. Mē hafað<sup>3</sup> hringa gespong,

slīðhearda sāl siðes āmyrred,

āfyrred mē mīn fēðe; fēt synt gebundene,

handa gehæfte; synt þissa heldora

135

wegas forworhte; swā ic mid wihte ne mæg

38r

of þissum lioðobendum. Licgað mē ymbūtan<sup>4</sup>

heardes irenes hāte geslægene

grindlas grēate, mid þy mē God hafað

139

gehæfted be þām healse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne hige cūðe

and þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,

þæt sceolde unc Ādāme yfele gewurðan

ymb þæt heofonrice, þær ic āhte mīnra handa gewæld.

<sup>1</sup> e correction of æ

<sup>2</sup> added by a different hand

<sup>3</sup> habbað

<sup>4</sup> correction of ymbe

Ac ðoliaþ wē nū þrēa on helle, þæt syndon þýstro and hæto,  
grimme, grundlēase; hafað ūs God sylfa 145

forswāpen on þās sweartan mistas. Swā hē ūs ne mæg ænige  
synne gestælan, 391

þæt wē him on þām lande lāð gefremedon, hē hæfð ūs þeah  
þæs lēohates bescyrede,

beworpen on ealra wīta mæste: ne magon wē þæs wrace  
gefremman,

gelēanian him mid lāðes wihte þæt hē ūs hafað þæs lēohates  
bescyrede.

Hē hæfð nū gemearcod āne middangeard, þær hē hæfð  
mon geworhtne 150

æfter his onlicnesse, mid þām hē wile eft gesettan  
heofona rīce mid hlūttrum sāulum. Wē þæs sculon hycgan  
georne,

þæt wē on Ādāme, gif wē æfre mægen,  
and on his eafrum swā some andan gebētan,  
onwenden him þær willan sīnes, gif wē hit mægen wihte  
āþencan. 155

Ne gelyfe ic mē nū þæs lēohates furðor, þæs þe hē him  
þenceð lange niotan, 401

þæs ēades mid his engla cræfte; ne magon wē þæt on aldre  
gewinnan,

þæt wē mihtiges Godes mōd onwæcen. Uton oðwenden hit  
nū monna bearnum,

þæt heofonrīce, nū wē hit habban ne mōton, gedōn þæt hīe  
his hyldo forlāten,

þæt hīe þæt onwendon þæt hē mid his worde bebēad.  
Þonne wyrð<sup>1</sup> hē him wrāð on mōde, 160

āhwēt hīe from his hyldo; þonne sculon hīe þās helle sēcan  
and þās grimman grundas; þonne mōton wē hīe ūs tō  
giongrum habban,

fira bearn on þissum fæstum clommu<sup>2</sup>. Onginnað nū ymb  
þā fyrde þencean.

Gif ic ænegum þegne þēodenmādmās

<sup>1</sup> weorð

<sup>2</sup> clomme

gēara forgēafe, þenden wē on þan gōðan rīce 165  
 gesǣlige sǣton, and hæfdon ūre setla gewewald, 411  
 þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tīd lēanum ne meahte  
 mīne gife gylðan, gif his gīen wolde  
 mīnra þegna hwīlc geþafa wurðan,  
 þæt hē ūp heonon ūte mihte 170  
 cuman þurh þās clūstro, and hæfde cræft mid him  
 þæt hē mid feðerhoman<sup>1</sup> flēogan meahte,  
 windan on wolcne, þær geworht stondað  
 Ādām and Ēve on eorðrīce  
 mid welan bewunden, and wē synd āworpenes hider 175  
 on þās dēopan dalo. Nū hīe Drihtne synt 421  
 wurðran micle and mōton him þone welan āgan,  
 þe wē on heofonrīce habban sceoldon,  
 rīce mid rihte: is se rǣd gescyred  
 monna cynne. Þæt mē is on mīnum mōde swā sār, 180  
 on mīnum hyge hrēoweð, þæt hīe heofonrīce  
 āgan tō aldre. Gif hit ēower ænig mæge  
 gewendan mid wihte, þæt hīe word Godes,  
 lāre forlāten, sōna hīe him þe lāðran bēoð.  
 Gif hīe brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hē him ābolgen  
 wurðeþ; 185  
 siððan bið him se wela onwended and wyrð him wīte  
 gegearwod<sup>2</sup>, 431  
 sum heard hearmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,  
 hū gē hī beswīcen; siððan ic mē sōfte<sup>3</sup> mæg  
 restan on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rice losað.  
 Sē þe þæt gelǣsteð, him bið lēan gearo 190  
 æfter tō aldre þæs wē hērinne magon  
 on þyssum fýre forð fremena gewinnan:  
 sittan lāte ic hine wið mē sylfne, swā hwā swā þæt secgan  
 cymeð  
 on þās hātan helle, þæt hīe Heofoncynīnges  
 unwurðlice wordum and dǣdum 195  
 lāre [forlāten] \* \* \* 441

<sup>1</sup> first e correction of æ and ð of d<sup>2</sup> e above the line between g and a<sup>3</sup> sefte

## XXIII JUDITH

OF this poem only the last three cantos, and a fragment of the ninth, have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete work must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English poetry. The text is contained in MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv, where it immediately follows the Beowulf. This MS. was damaged in the great Cottonian fire of 1731, so that we are obliged to rely in some places on the readings of Edward Thwaites's text published in 1698 in the volume entitled *Heptateuchus* [etc.], *Historiæ Judith Fragmentum*, especially for the concluding lines of the poem, which have been added by a modern hand and are now nearly illegible.

\*                      \*                      \*

in ðys ginnan grunde;    hēo ðær þā gearwe funde  
mundbyrd æt ðām mæran þeodne,    þā hēo āhte mæste pearfe  
hyldo þæs hēhstan Dēman,    þæt hē hie wið þæs hēhstan  
brōgan  
gefriðode, frymða Waldend;    hyre ðæs Fæder on roderum    5  
torhtmōd tīðe gefremede,    þe hēo āhte trumne gelēafan  
ā tō ðām Ælmihtigan.    Gefrægen ic ðā Ōlofernus<sup>1</sup>  
wīnhātan wyrcean georne,    and eallum wundrum þrymlic  
girwan ūp swāsendo:    tō ðām hēt se gumena baldor  
ealle ðā yldestan ðegnas:    hie ðæt ofstum miclum    10  
ræfndon rondwiggende,    cōmon tō ðām rīcan þeodne  
fēran folces ræswan.    Þæt wæs þy fēorðan dōgore  
þæs ðe lūdith hyne    glēaw on geðonce,  
ides ælfscīnu,    ārest gesōhte.

### X

Hie ðā tō ðām symble<sup>2</sup>    sittan ēodon,    15  
wlance tō wingedrince,    ealle his wēagesiðas,  
bealde byrnwiggende.    Þær wæron bollan stēape  
boren æfter bencum gelōme,    swylce ēac būnan and orcas  
fulle fletsittendum:    hie þæt fæge þægon<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Holofernus *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> symle

<sup>3</sup> þegon

rōfe rondwiggende, þēah ðæs se rīca ne wēnde,  
 egesful eorla dryhten. Ðā wearð Ōlofernus,  
 goldwine gumena, on gytesālum;  
 hlōh and hlūdde, hlynede and dynede,  
 þæt mihten fīra bearn feorran gehýran,  
 hū se stiðmōða styrnde and gylede, 25  
 mōdig and medugāl manode geneahhe  
 bencsittende þæt hī gebærdon wel.  
 Swā se inwidda ofer ealne dæg  
 dryhtguman sīne drencte mid wīne,  
 swiðmōd since brytta, oð þæt hīe on swīman lāgon, 30  
 oferdrencte his duguðe ealle, swylce hīe wæron dēaðe  
 geslegene,  
 āgotene gōða gehwylces. Swā hēt se gumena baldor<sup>1</sup>  
 fylgan fletsittendum, oð þæt fīra bearnum  
 nēalæhte niht sēo þýstre. Hēt ðā niða geblonden  
 þā ēadigan mægð ofstum fetigan 35  
 tō his bedreste bēagum gehlæste,  
 hringum gehrodene. Hīe hraðe fremedon  
 ambyhtscealcas<sup>2</sup>, swā him heora ealdor bebēad,  
 byrnwigena brego: bearhtme stōpon  
 tō þām gysterne, þær hīe lūdithe<sup>3</sup> 40  
 fundon ferhðglēawe, and ðā fromlice  
 lindwiggende lādan ongunnon  
 þā torhtan mægð tō trāfe þām hēan,  
 þær se rīca hyne reste on symbel,  
 nihtes inne, Nergende lāð 45  
 Ōlofernus. Þær wæs eallgylden  
 flēohnet fāger ymbe<sup>4</sup> þæs folctogan  
 bed āhongen, þæt se bealofulla  
 mihte wlitan þurh, wigena baldor,  
 on æghwylcne þe ðærinne cōm 50  
 hæleða bearna, and on hyne nānig  
 monna cynnes, nymðe se mōdiga hwæne

<sup>1</sup> aldor, with erasure before the a    <sup>2</sup> anbyhtscealcas    <sup>3</sup> iudithðe

<sup>4</sup> and ymbe

nīðe rōfra him þē nēar hēte  
 rinca tō rūne gegangan. Hīe ðā on reste gebrōhton  
 snūde ðā snoteran idese; ēodon þā sweorcendferhðe<sup>1</sup> 55  
 hæleð heora hearran cȳðan þæt wæs sēo hālige mēowle  
 gebrōht on his būrgetelde. Þā wearð se brēma on mōde  
 bliðe, burga ealdor, þōhte ðā beorhtan idese  
 mid wīde and mid womme besmītan; ne wolde þæt wuldres

## Dēma

geðafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hē him þæs ðinges gestȳrde, 60  
 Dryhten, dugeða Waldend. Gewāt ðā se deōfulcunda,  
 gālferhð [gangan] gumena ðrēate  
 bealofull his beddes nēosan, þær hē sceolde his blæd  
 forlēosan

ædre binnan ānre nihte; hæfde ðā his ende gebidenne  
 on eorðan unswæslicne, swylcne hē ær æfter worhte, 65  
 þearlmōd ðēoden gumena, þenden hē on ðysse worulde  
 wunode under wolcna hrōfe. Gefēol ðā wīne swā druncen  
 se rīca on his reste middan, swā he nyste rāda nānne

on gewitlocan; wiggend stōpon  
 ūt of ðām inne ofstum miclum, 70

weras wīnsade, þe ðone wærlogan,  
 lāðne lēodhatan, lāddon tō bedde  
 nēhstan sīðe. Þā wæs Nergendes  
 þēowen þrymful þearle gemyndig  
 hū hēo þone atolan ēaðost mihte 75

ealdre benāeman ær se unsȳfra,  
 womfull onwōce. Genam ðā wundenlocc,  
 Scyppendes mægð, scearpne mēce,  
 scūrum heardne, and of scēaðe ābræd  
 swiðran folme; ongan ðā swegles Weard 80

be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra  
 woruldbūendra, and þæt word ācwæð:  
 'Ic ðē frymða God, and frōfre Gæst,  
 Bearn Alwaldan biddan wylle  
 miltse þīnre mē þearfendre<sup>2</sup>, 85

<sup>1</sup> ste[rceð]ferhðe<sup>2</sup> þearf fendre

ðrýnesse ðrym.    ðearle ys mē nū ðā  
 heorte<sup>1</sup> onhæted    and hige geðmor,  
 swýðe mid sorgum gedrēfed;    forgif mē, swegles Ealdor,  
 sigor and sōðne gelēafan,    þæt ic mid þýs sweorde mōte  
 gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan;    geunne me mīnra  
 gesynta, 90

pearlmōd þēoden gumena:    nāhte ic þīnre nāfre  
 miltse þon māran þearfe:    gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,  
 torhtmōd tīres brytta,    þæt mē ys þus torne on mōde,  
 hāte on hreðre mīnum.'    Hī ðā se hēhsta Dēma  
 ædre mid elne onbryrde,    swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne 95  
 hērbūendra    þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð  
 mid rāde and mid rihte gelēafan.    Þā wearð hyre rūme on mōde  
 hāligre hyht genīwod;    genam ðā þone hāðenan mannan  
 fæste be feaxe sīnum,    tēah hyne folmum wið hyre weard  
 bysmerlice,    and þone bealofullan 100

listum ālēde,    lāðne mannan,  
 swā hēo ðæs unlædan    ēaðost mihte  
 wel gewealdan.    Slōh ðā wundenlocc  
 þone fēondsceaðan    fāgum mēce  
 heteþoncolne,    þæt hēo healfne forcearf 105  
 þone swēoran him,    þæt hē on swīman læg,  
 druncen and dolhwund.    Næs ðā dēad þā gýt,  
 ealles orsāwle:    slōh ðā eornoste  
 ides ellenrōf    ōpre sīðe

þone hāðenan hund,    þæt him þæt hēafod wand 110  
 forð on ðā flōre;    læg se fūla lēap  
 gēsne beāftan,    gæst ellor hwearf  
 under neowelne næs    and ðær genyðerad wæs,  
 sūsle gesæled    syððan æfre,

wyrmum bewunden,    wītum gebunden, 115  
 hearde gehæfted    in hellebryne  
 æfter hinsīðe.    Ne ðearf hē hopian nō,  
 þýstrum forðylmed    þæt hē ðonan mōte  
 of ðām wyrmsele,    ac ðær wunian sceal

<sup>1</sup> heorte ys



āwa tō aldre būtan ende forð 120  
in ðām heolstran hām hyhtwynna lēas.

## XI

Hæfde ðā gefohten foremārne blæd  
Iūdiþ æt gūðe, swā hyre God ūðe,  
swegles Ealdor, þe hyre sigores onlēah.  
Þā sēo snotere mægð snūde gebrōhte 125  
þæs herewæðan hēafod swā blōdig  
on ðām fætelse þe hyre foregenga,  
blāchlēor ides, hyra bēgea nest  
þēawum geðungen þyder, on lādde,  
and hit ðā swā heolfrig hyre on hond āgeaf, 130  
higeðoncolre hām tō berenne,  
Iūdiþ gingran sīnre. Eodon ðā gegnum þanone<sup>1</sup>  
þā idesa bā ellenþriste,  
oð þæt hīe<sup>2</sup> becōmon collenferhðe,  
ēadhrēðige mægð ūt of ðām herige, 135  
þæt hīe sweotollice gesēon mihten  
þære wlitegan byrig weallas blīcan,  
Bēthūliam. Hīe ðā bēahhrodene  
fēðelāste forð ðnettān,  
oð hīe glædmōde gegān hæfdon 140  
tō ðām wealgate. Wiggend sāton,  
weras wæccende wearde hēoldon  
in ðām fæstenne, swā ðām folce ær  
geōmormōdum Iūdiþ<sup>3</sup> bebēad,  
searoðoncol mægð, þā hēo on sið gewāt, 145  
ides ellenrōf. Wæs ðā eft cumen  
lēof tō lēodum, and ðā lungre hēt  
glēawhȳdig wīf gumena sumne  
hyre tōgēanes gān of ðære ginnan byrig<sup>4</sup>,  
and hī ofostlice in forlætān<sup>5</sup> 150  
purh ðæs wealles geat, and þæt word ācwæð

<sup>1</sup> þanonne    <sup>2</sup> hīe hīe    <sup>3</sup> Iudithe    <sup>4</sup> these two half-verses  
transposed in the MS.    <sup>5</sup> forleton

tō ðām sigefolce: 'Ic ēow secgan mæg  
 þoncwyrðe þing, þæt gē ne þyrfen leng  
 murnan on mōde: ēow ys Metod bliðe,  
 cyninga wuldor; þæt gecyðed wearð 155  
 geond woruld wīde, þæt ēow ys wuldorblæd  
 torhtlic tōweard and tīr gifeðe  
 þāra læðða þe gē lange drugon.'  
 Þā wurdon bliðe burhsittende,  
 syððan hī gehyrdon hū sēo hālige spræc 160  
 ofer hēanne weall. Here wæs on lustum,  
 wið þæs fæstengeates folc ðnette,  
 weras wif somod, wornum and hēapum,  
 ðrēatum and ðrymmum þrungon and urnon  
 ongēan ðā þeodnes<sup>1</sup> mægð þūsendmælum, 165  
 calde ge geonge: āghwylcum wearð  
 men on ðære medobyrig mōd ārēted,  
 syððan hīe ongēaton þæt wæs Iūdith cumen  
 eft tō ēðle, and ðā ofostlice  
 hīe mid ēaðmēdum in forlēton. 170  
 Þā sēo glēawe hēt golde gefrætewod  
 hyre ðīnenne þancolmōde  
 þæs herewæðan hēafod onwriðan,  
 and hyt tō bēhðe blōdig ætýwan  
 þām burglēodum, hū hyre æt beaduwe gespēow. 175  
 Spræc ðā sēo æðele tō eallum þām folce:  
 'Hēr gē magon sweotole sigerōfe hæleð,  
 lēoda ræswan, on ðæs lāðestan  
 hæðenes heaðorinces hēafod starian,  
 Ōlofernus unlyfigendes, 180  
 þe ūs monna mæst morðra gefremede,  
 sārra sorga, and þæt swýðor gýt  
 ýcan wolde; ac him ne uðe God  
 lengran lifes, þæt hē mid læððum ūs  
 eglan mōste: ic him ealdor oðþrong 185  
 þurh Godes fultum. Nū ic gumena gehwæne

<sup>1</sup> þeodnes

þyssa burglēoda    biddan wylle,  
 randwiggendra,    þæt gē recene ēow  
 fȳsan tō gefeohte;    syððan frymða God,  
 ārfæst Cyning,    ēastan sende 190  
 lēohtne lēoman,    berað linde forð,  
 bord for brēostum    and byrnhomas,  
 scīre helmas    in sceaðena gemong,  
 fyllan folctogan    fāgum sweordum,  
 fāge frumgāras.    Fȳnd syndon ēowere 195  
 gedēmed tō dēaðe    and gē dōm āgon,  
 tīr æt tohtan,    swā ēow getācnod hafað  
 mihtig Dryhten    þurh mīne hand.'

Þā wearð snelra werod    snūde gegearewod,  
 cēnra tō campe;    stōpon cynerōfe 200  
 secgas and gesīðas,    bāeron [sige]þūfas,  
 fōron tō gefeohte    forð on gerihte,  
 hæleð under helmum    of ðære hāligan byrig  
 on ðæt dægred sylf;    dynedan scildas,  
 hlūde hlummon.    Þæs se hlanca gefeah 205  
 wulf in walde,    and se wanna hrefn,  
 wælgīfre fugel:    wiston<sup>1</sup> bēgen  
 þæt him ðā þēodguman    þōhton tilian  
 fylle on fāgum;    ac him flēah on lāst  
 earn ætes georn,    ūrigfeðera, 210  
 salowigpāda    sang hildelēoð,  
 hyrnednebba.    Stōpon heaðorincas,  
 beornas tō beadowe    bordum beðeahhte,  
 hwealfum lindum,    þā ðe hwīle ær  
 elðēodigra    edwīt þoledon, 215  
 hæðenra hosp;    him þæt hearde wearð  
 æt ðām æscplegan    eallum forgolden  
 Assȳrium,    syððan Ebrēas  
 under gūðfanum    gegān hæfdon  
 tō ðām fyrdwīcum.    Hie ðā fromlice 220  
 lēton forð flēogan    flāna scūras,

<sup>1</sup> westan

[hilde]nāðran of hornbogan,  
 strælas stedehearde; styrmdon hlūde  
 grame gūðfrecan, gāras sendon  
 in heardra gemang; hæleð wæron yrre, 225  
 landbūende lāðum cynne,  
 stōpon styrmōde, stercedferhðe  
 wrehton unsōfte ealdgeniðlan  
 medowērige, mundum brugdon  
 scealcas of scēaðum scīrmæled swyrd 230  
 ecgum gecoste, slōgon eornoste  
 Assīria ōretmæcgas,  
 niðhycgende, nānne ne sparedon  
 þæs herefolces hēanne ne rīcne<sup>1</sup>  
 cwicera manna þe hīc ofercuman mihton. 235

## XII

Swā ðā magoþegnas on ðā morgentið  
 ēhton elðēoda ealle þrāge,  
 oð þæt ongēaton ðā ðe grame wæron,  
 ðæs herefolces hēafodweardas,  
 þæt him swyrdgeswing swiðlic ēowdon 240  
 weras Ebrēisce<sup>2</sup>. Hie wordum þæt  
 þām yldestan ealdorþegnum  
 cȳðan ēodon, wrehton cumbolwigan  
 and him forhtlice færspel bodedon,  
 medowērigum morgencollan, 245  
 atolne ecgplegan. Þā ic ædre gefrægn  
 slegefæge hæleð slæpe tōbrēdan<sup>3</sup>  
 and wið þæs bealofullan būrgeteldes  
 weras [hrēowig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan  
 Ōlofernus; hogedon āninga 250  
 hyra hlāforde hilde<sup>4</sup> bodian,  
 ær ðon ðe him se egesa on ufan sæte,  
 mægen Ebrēa. Mynton ealle  
 þæt se beorna brego and sēo beorhte mægð

<sup>1</sup> rice<sup>2</sup> ebrisce<sup>3</sup> tobredon<sup>4</sup> hylido

in ðām wlitegan træfe wæron ætsome, 255  
 Iūðith sēo æðele and se gālmōða,  
 egesfull and āfor; næs ðeah eorla nān,  
 þe ðone wiggend āweccan dorste  
 oððe gecunnian hū ðone cumbolwigan  
 wið ðā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden, 260  
 Metodes mēowlan. Mægen nēalæhte,  
 folc Ebrēa, fuhton þearle  
 heardum heoruwæpnum, hæste<sup>1</sup> guldon  
 hyra fyrngeflitu fāgum swyrdum  
 ealde æfðoncan; Assȳria wearð 265  
 on ðām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,  
 bælc forbīged. Beornas stōdon  
 ymbe hyra þēodnes træf þearle gebylde,  
 sweorcendferhðe. Hī ðā somod ealle  
 ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlūde, 270  
 and grīstbitian Gode orfeorme,  
 mid tōðon torn þoligende; þā wæs hyra tīres æt ende,  
 ēades and ellendæda. Þā eorlas hogedon<sup>2</sup>  
 āweccan hira winedryhten: him wiht ne spēow.  
 Þā wearð sið and late sum tō ðām arod 275  
 þāra beadorinca, þæt hē in þæt būrgeteld  
 nīðheard nēðde, swā hyne nȳd fordrāf:  
 funde ðā on bedde blācne licgan,  
 his goldgifan gāstes gēsne,  
 līfes belidenne. Hē þā lungre gefēoll 280  
 frēorig tō foldan, ongan his feax teran,  
 hrēoh on mōde, and his hrægl somod,  
 and þæt word ācwæð tō ðām wiggendum,  
 þe ðær unrōte ūte wæron:  
 ‘Hēr ys geswutelod ūre sylfra forwyrd, 285  
 tōweard getācnod, þæt þære tide ys  
 [nū] mid nīðum nēah geðrunen,  
 þe wē [līfe] sculon losian somod,  
 æt sæcce forweorðan: hēr lið sweorde gehēawen,

<sup>1</sup> hæfte<sup>2</sup> hogedon þa eorlas

behēafdod healdend ūre.' Hī ðā hrēowigmōde  
 wurpon hyra wāpen ofdūne, gewitan him wērigferhðe  
 on flēam sceacan. Him mon feaht on lāst,  
 mægenēacen folc, oð se mæsta dæl  
 þæs heriges læg hilde gesæged  
 on ðām sigewonge, sweordum gehēawen,  
 wulfum tō willan, and ēac wælgifrum  
 fuglum tō frōfre. Flugon ðā ðe lyfdon  
 lāðra lind. Him on lāste fōr  
 swēot Ebrēa sigore geweorðod,  
 dōme gedȳrsod; him fēng Dryhten God  
 fægre on fultum, Frēa ælmihtig.  
 Hī ðā fromlice fāgum swyrdum  
 hæleð higerōfe herpað worhton  
 þurh lāðra gemong, linde hēowon,  
 scildburh scāron; scēotend wāron  
 gūðe gegremede, guman Ebrēisce<sup>1</sup>,  
 þegnas on ðā tid þearle gelyste  
 gārgewinnes. Þær on grēot gefcōll  
 se hȳhsta dæl hēafodgerīmes  
 Assīria ealdorduguðe,  
 lāðan cynnes: lȳthwōn becōm  
 cwicera tō cȳððe. Cirdon cynerōfe,  
 wiggend on wiðertrod, wælsceł oninnan,  
 rēocende hræw; rūm wæs tō nīmanne  
 londbūendum on ðām lāðestan,  
 hyra caldfēondum unlyfigendum  
 heolfrig hererēaf, hyrsta scȳne,  
 bord and brād swyrd, brūne helmas,  
 dȳre mādmas. Hæfdon dōmlice  
 on ðām folcstede fȳnd oferwunnen  
 ēðelweardas, ealdhettende  
 swyrdum āswefede: hīe on swaðe reston,  
 þā ðe him tō life lāðost wāron  
 cwicera cynna. Ðā sēo cnēoris eall,

290

295

300

305

310

315

320

mægðā mærost, ānes mōnðes fyrst, 325  
 wlanc wundenlocc wægon and læddon  
 tō ðære beorhtan byrig Bēthūliam  
 helmas and hupseax, hāre byrnan,  
 gūðsceorp gumena golde gefrætewod,  
 mærra mādma þonne mon ænig 330  
 āsecgan mæge searoþoncelra;  
 eal þæt ðā ðeodguman þrymme geēodon,  
 cēne under cumblum on<sup>1</sup> compwige  
 þurh Iūdithe glēawe lāre,  
 mægð mōdigre. Hī tō mēde hyre 335  
 of ðām siðfate sylfre brōhton  
 eorlas æscrōfe Ōlofernes  
 sweord and swātigne helm, swylce ēac sīde byrnan,  
 gerēnode rēadum golde, and eal þæt se rinca baldor  
 swiðmōd since āhte oððe sundoryrfes, 340  
 bēaga and beorhtra mādma, hī þæt þære beorhtan idese  
 āgēafon gearoþoncolre. Ealles ðæs Iūdith sægde  
 wuldor weroda Dryhtne, þe hyre weorðmynde geaf,  
 mærdē on moldan rice, swylce ēac mēde on heofonum,  
 sigorlēan in swegles wuldre þæs ðe hēo āhte sōðne ge-  
 lēafan 345  
 [ā] tō ðām Ælmihtigan; hūru æt þām ende ne twēode  
 þæs lēanes þe hēo lange gyrnde. Þæs sý ðām lēofan Dryhtne  
 wuldor tō wīdan aldre, þe gesceōp wind and lyfte,  
 roderas and rūme grundas, swylce ēac rēpe strēamas  
 and swegles drēamas þurh his sylfes miltse. 350  
<sup>1</sup> and

## XXIV

## THE HAPPY LAND. FROM THE PHOENIX

THE poem of the Phoenix is found in the Exeter Book, a miscellany which includes signed poems of Cynewulf's; it has been confidently ascribed to him by some scholars. Although it is based on *Carmen de Ave Phœnice*, ascribed to Lactantius (printed here below the text), it is virtually an original work. Observe examples of rhyme (ll. 15, 16, 54) and of assonance of vowel or consonant (ll. 20, 24, 53, 55, 78).

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan  
 eastdælum on æpelast londa  
 firum gefræge. Nis se foldan scæt  
 ofer middangeard mongum gefere  
 foldagendra<sup>1</sup>, ac hē āfyrred is 5  
 þurh Meotudes meht mānfremendum.  
 Wlitig is se wong eall, wynnum geblissad,  
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum.  
 Ænlic is þæt iglond, æpele se Wyrhta,  
 mōdig, mehtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. 10  
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,  
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrīces duru.  
 Þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas grēne,  
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn ne snāw,  
 ne forstes fnæst, ne fýres blæst, 15  
 ne hægles hryre, ne hrimes dryfe,  
 ne sunnan hātu, ne sincioldu<sup>2</sup>,  
 ne wearum weder, ne winterscūr  
 wihhte gewyrdan; ac sē wong seomað

---

Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus

Qua patet aeterni janua celsa poli,

Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus adortus,

Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.

Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,

Nec tumulus crescit, nec cava vallis hiat;

Sed nostros montes, quorum juga celsa putantur,

Per bis sex ulnas eminet ille locus.

<sup>1</sup> folcagendra

<sup>2</sup> sincaldu



ēadig and onsund. Is þæt æpele lond 20  
 blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær ne muntas  
 stēape ne stondað, ne stāncifu  
 hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,  
 ne dene ne dalu, ne dūnscafu,  
 hlāwas ne hlincas, ne þær hleonað oo 25  
 unsmēpes wiht; ac se æpela feld  
 wrīdað under wolcnūm wynnum geblōwen.  
 Is þæt torhte lond twelfum hērra  
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum glēawe  
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum 30  
 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs  
 hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.

Smylte is se sigewong, sunbearo līxcð,  
 wuduholc wynlic: wæstmas ne drēosað,  
 beorhte blēde, ac þā bēamas ā 35  
 grēne stondað, swā him God bibēað;  
~~wintres and sumeres~~ wudu bið gelice  
 blēdum gehongen, nāfre brosniað  
 lēaf under lyfte, ne him lig scepeð 40  
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwenden  
 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrym  
 ealne middangeard, mereflōd þeahte  
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā se æpela wong  
 æghwæs onsund wið yðfare  
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga 45  
 ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes:  
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bāles cyme,  
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēadræced,  
hælepa heolstorcofan, onhliden weorpað.

---

Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa  
 Lucus, perpetuae frondis honore virens.  
 Cum Phaethonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,  
 Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;  
 Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,  
 Deucalionaeas exsuperavit aquas.

Nis þær on þām londe lādgeniðla,  
 ne wōp ne wracu, wēatācen nān,  
 yldu ne yrmōu, ne se enga dēað,  
 ne lifes lyre<sup>n</sup> ne lāpes cyme,  
 ne synn ne sacu, ne sār wracu,  
 ne wædle gewin ne welan onsȳn,  
 ne sorg ne slāp, ne swār leger,  
 ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd  
 hrēoh under heofonum, ne se hcarda forst<sup>n</sup>;  
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ænigne.  
 þær ne hægl ne hrīm hrēosað tō foldan,  
 ne windig wolcen, ne þær wæter feallep  
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas,  
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan onspringað,  
 fægum flōdwylmum<sup>1</sup> foldan leccap,  
 wæter wynsumu<sup>n</sup> of þæs wuda midle,  
 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf<sup>n</sup>  
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað  
 þrægum þrymlīce: is þæt þēodnes gebod  
 þætte twelf sīpum þæt tīrfæste  
 lond geondlāce laguflōda wynn.  
 Sindon<sup>n</sup> þā bearwas blēdum gehongene<sup>hamp. n damp.</sup>  
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne<sup>2</sup> waniað<sup>3</sup> o<sup>n</sup>  
 hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,  
 ne feallað þær on foldan fealwe<sup>n</sup> blōstman,  
 golden

Non huc exsangues morbi, non aegra senectus,  
 Nec mors crudelis nec metus asper adest,  
 Nec scelus infandum nec opum vesana cupido,  
 Aut ira aut ardens caedis amore furor;  
 Luctus acerbis abest et egestas obsita pannis,  
 Et curae insomnes et violenta fames;  
 Non ibi tempestas nec vis furit horrida venti,  
 Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit;  
 Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,  
 Nec cadit ex alto turbidus umor aquae.

<sup>1</sup> fold wylmum<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> wuniað

wudubēama wlite; ac þær [bēoð] wrætlice  
 on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,  
 ⁊ ofett edniwe in ealle <sup>n</sup>tīd.)  
 On þām græswonge grēne stondap  
 gehroden hyhtlice Hāliges <sup>n</sup>meahtum  
 beorhtast bearwa. ⁊ Nō gebrocen weorþeð  
 holt on hīwe, þær se hālga stenc  
 wunaþ geond wynlond; þæt onwended ne bið  
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon endige  
 ⁊ frōd fyrngeweorc, sē hit on frympe gesceōp.

Sed fons in medio est, quem vivum nomine dicunt,  
 Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,  
 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum,  
 Duodecies undis irrigat omne nemus;  
 Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens,  
 Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit.

## XXV

## THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

THIS poem, of which the first half and part of the conclusion are here given, occurs in the Vercelli MS. in company with the Andreas and the Elene (or the Finding of the Cross), which (like the Christ, Juliana, and the Fates of the Apostles) is claimed as Cynewulf's by a runic acrostic (see the headnote to no. XXX below). The runic inscription on the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect, which has suggested some emendations. Editions by A. S. Cook, and by Dickens and Ross.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst <sup>the best</sup> seccan wylle,  
 hwæt<sup>1</sup> mē gemætte <sup>spoke</sup> tō midre nihte,  
 syððan <sup>after</sup> reordberend<sup>2</sup> <sup>the</sup> reste wunedon.  
 Ðuhte mē <sup>þæt</sup> ic gesawe <sup>on</sup> syllicre trēow  
 on lyft lēdan, <sup>þe</sup> lēhte <sup>on</sup> bewunden,  
 bēama beorhtost: eall <sup>þæt</sup> bēacen wæs  
 begoten mid golde; <sup>in</sup> gimmas stōdon  
 fægere æt foldan scēatum, <sup>swylce</sup> pær fife wæron <sup>as</sup> ære  
 uppe on þām eaxlgespanne<sup>3</sup>. Behēoldon pær engel Dryhtnes  
 ealle <sup>cross-beam</sup>. <sup>beheld</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>God's</sup> ang  
 fægere purh forðgescaft; ne wæs ðær hūru fracodes  
 gealga, <sup>fair</sup> <sup>through</sup> <sup>eternity</sup>. <sup>ever</sup>  
 ac hine pær behēoldon hālige gāstas, <sup>holy</sup> <sup>men</sup>  
 men ofer moldan, <sup>and</sup> eall pēos mære gescaft.  
<sup>1</sup> Syllic wæs se sigbeama, <sup>and</sup> ic synnum fāh,  
 forwundod<sup>4</sup> mid worūm. <sup>Geseah</sup> ic wuldres trēow  
 wædum <sup>adorned</sup> geweorðod<sup>4</sup> <sup>wynnum</sup> scinan, <sup>to</sup> <sup>shine</sup>  
 gegyred mid golde, <sup>gimmas</sup> hæfdon  
 bewrigen<sup>5</sup> weorolice Wealdendes<sup>6</sup> trēow.  
 Hwæðre ic purh þæt gold, ongytan meahte  
 earmra ærgewin, <sup>þæt</sup> hit ærest ongan <sup>þen</sup>  
swætan on þā swiðran healde. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum<sup>7</sup>  
 gedrefed, <sup>afflicted</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hæt      <sup>2</sup> eaxlgespanne      <sup>3</sup> forwundod      <sup>4</sup> geweorðode  
<sup>5</sup> bewrigene      <sup>6</sup> wealdes      <sup>7</sup> surgum

forht ic wæs for þære fægran gesyhðe; geseah ic þæt fūse  
beacen

wendan wædum and blēom: hwilum hit wæs mid wætan  
bestēmed,

besyled<sup>1</sup> mid swātes gange, hwilum mid since gegyrwed.

Hwæðre ic þær licgende lange hwile  
behēold hrēowcearig Hælendes trēow, 25

oð ðæt ic gehyrde þæt hit hlēoðrode;

ongan þā word sprecau wudu sēlesta;

‘Þæt wæs geāra iū (ic þæt gýta geman)

þæt ic wæs āhēawen hōltes on ende,

astyred of stērne minum. Genāman mē ðær strange

fēondas, 30

geworhton him þær tō wæfersýne, hēton mē heora weargas<sup>2</sup>

hebban;

bāron mē þær beornas on eaxlum, oð ðæt hie mē on beorg

āsetton;

gefæstnodon mē þær fēondas genōge. Geseah ic þā Frēan

mancynnes

eistan elne micle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestigan.

þær ic þā ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word 35

būgan oððe berstan, þā ic biðian geseah

eorðan scēatas: ealle ic mihte

fēondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stōd.

Ungyrede hine þā geong hælð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,

strang and stiðmōd; gestāh hē on gealgan hēanne 40

mōdig on manigra gesyhðe, þā hē wolde mancyn lýsan.

Bifode ic þā mē se beorn ymbclypte: ne dorste ic hwæðre

būgan tō eorðan,

feallan tō foldan scēatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.

Rōd wæs ic āræred, āhōf ic ricne cyning,

heofona hlāford, hyldan mē ne dorste. 45

Purhdrifan hī mē mid deorcan næglum, on mē syndon þā

dolg gesiene,

opene inwidhlemmas: ne dorste ic hira ænigum<sup>3</sup> sceððan.

<sup>1</sup> beswyled

<sup>2</sup> wergas

<sup>3</sup> nænigum

Bysmeredon hīe <sup>was to</sup> ~~unc~~ <sup>to get her</sup> ~~būtū~~ <sup>to get her</sup> ~~æt~~ <sup>to get her</sup> ~~gædere~~; eall ic ~~wæs~~ mid blōde

<sup>storded</sup> ~~bestemed~~, <sup>moistened</sup> ~~begoten~~ of <sup>man</sup> ~~pæs~~ <sup>since</sup> ~~guman~~ <sup>since</sup> ~~sidan~~, siððan hē hæfde his gāst  
onsended.

⁊ Feala ic on þām ~~beorge~~ <sup>will</sup> gebiden hæbbe 50

wrōðra wyrda: <sup>to see</sup> ~~geseah~~ ic weruda God

pearle penian: <sup>to see</sup> ~~bystro~~ hæfdon

bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hræw,

scirne sciman <sup>to see</sup> ~~sceaðu~~ forðeode,

wann under wolcnum. Wēop eal gesceaft, 55

cwiðdon cyninges fyll: <sup>to see</sup> ~~Crist~~ <sup>to see</sup> ~~wæs~~ on rōde.

Hwæðere þær fūse <sup>to see</sup> ~~feorran~~ cwōman

æðele tō anum<sup>1</sup>; ic þæt eall behēold.

Sāre ic wæs mid sorgum<sup>2</sup> gedrēfed, hnāg ic hwæðre þām

secgum tō handa

eaomōd elne mycle. <sup>to see</sup> ~~Genāmon~~ hīe þær ælmihtigne God, 60

āhofon hine of ðām hefian wite; forlēton mē þā hilderincas

standan stēame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum

forwundod.

Alēdon hīe hine<sup>3</sup> limwēfigne, gestōdon him æt his lices

hēafdum;

behēoldon hīe ðær heofenes Dryhten, and hē hine ðær hwile

reste

mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þā

moldern wyrcean

beornas on <sup>to see</sup> ~~banan~~ <sup>to see</sup> ~~gesyhðe~~, cūrfon hīe ðæt of beorhtan stāne, 65

gesetton hīe ðæron sigora Wealdend. Ongunnon him þā

sorhlēoð galan

carne on þā æfentide, þā hīe woldon eft siðian

mēðe fram þām mæran þeodne: reste hē ðær mæte weorode.

Hwæðere wē ðær grēotende<sup>4</sup> gōðe hwile 70

stōdon on staðole; stefn<sup>5</sup> ūp gewāt

hilderinca; hræw cōlode,

<sup>was to</sup> ~~wa~~ <sup>was to</sup> ~~yr~~ <sup>was to</sup> ~~gys~~

<sup>1</sup> æþþilæ til anum Ruthwell Cross; to þām æðelingre MS.

<sup>2</sup> sorgum supplied from the Ruthwell Cross.

<sup>3</sup> hinæ Ruthwell Cross; ðær MS.

<sup>4</sup> reotende

<sup>5</sup> syððan



<sup>aet</sup>  
 geset<sup>ed</sup> tō symle, <sup>aet</sup> þær is singāl blis, <sup>com</sup>  
 and mē<sup>1</sup> þonne āsette þær ic syþþan mōt  
 wunian on wuldre, well mid þām hālgum  
 drēames brūcan. Si mē Dryhten frēond,  
 se ðe hēr on eorðan ær brōwode <sup>third pe</sup>  
 on þām gealgtrēowe for gūmena<sup>2</sup> synnum;  
 hē ūs onlȳsde, and ūs lif forgeaf,  
 heofonlicne hām. <sup>home</sup>

<sup>1</sup> he<sup>2</sup> guman



## XXVI

## THE WANDERER

THE Wanderer (perhaps better, The Exile) and The Seafarer, together with the fragment of The Ruin, and The Wife's Complaint, form a group of elegiac poems in which the mutability of earthly things is the predominant theme. The texts of The Wanderer and The Seafarer, as they stand in the Exeter Book, offer many problems of analysis and interpretation. Some scholars are prepared to defend the general integrity of the texts, others argue that the originals have undergone extensive alteration and addition. The concluding lines of The Seafarer at least (see the Notes to no. XXVII) have no obvious connexion with what precedes, and their metrical defects suggest a serious degree of corruption.

Oft him ānhaga    āre gebīdeð,  
Metudēs<sup>n</sup> miltse,    þeah þe hē mōdcearig  
geond lagulāde    longe sceolde  
hrēran mid hondum    hrīmcealde sǣ,  
wadan wræclāstas:    wýrd bið ful āræd. (1  
Swā cwæð eardstapa    earfeþa gemyndig,  
wrāpra wælsleahta,    winemæga hryre:  
'Oft ic sceōlde āna    ūhtna gehwylce  
mīne ceare cwīpan:    nis nū cwiara nān,  
þe ic him mōdsefan    mīnne durre  
sweotule āsecgan.    Ic tō sōpe wāt    10  
þæt biþ in eorle    indryhten þeaw,  
þæt hē his ferðlocan    fæste binde,<sup>n</sup>  
healde<sup>1</sup> his hordcofan,    hycge swā hē wille.  
Ne mæg wērigmōd    wýrde wiðstondan    15  
ne se hrēo hyge    helpe gefremman:  
for ðon dōmgeorne    drēorigne oft<sup>n</sup>  
in hyra brēostcofan    bindað fæste.  
Swā ic mōdsefan    mīnne sceolde<sup>5</sup>  
oft earmcearig    eðle biðæled,<sup>3</sup>  
frēomægum feo<sup>A</sup>    feterum sǣlan,<sup>6</sup>    20

<sup>1</sup> healdne

sippan geāra iū goldwine minne<sup>1</sup>  
 hrūsan heolster<sup>2</sup> biwrah and ic hean þonan  
 wōd wintercearig ofer waþema<sup>3</sup> gebind,  
 sohte sele dreorig<sup>4</sup> sinces bryttan, 25  
 hwær ic feor oþþe nēah findan meahte  
 þone þe in meoduhealle [min] mine wisse,  
 oþþe mec frēondlēasne<sup>4</sup> frēfran wolde,  
 wēman mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað  
 hū sliþen bið sorg tō gefēran 30  
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:  
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,  
 ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blæd;  
 gemon hē selescegas and sincþege,  
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine 35  
 wenede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas.  
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes  
 lēofes lārcwidum longe forþolian,  
 ðonne sorg and slæp somod ætgædre  
 earmne ānhagan<sup>5</sup> oft gebindað: 40  
 þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten  
 clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo lecge  
 honda and hēafod, swā hē hwilum ær  
 in geārdagum giefstōles<sup>6</sup> brēc;  
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, 45  
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wægas<sup>7</sup>,  
 bapian brimfuglas, brædan feþra,  
 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hægle<sup>8</sup> gemenged.  
 Þonne bēoð þy hefigran heortan benne,  
 sære æfter swæsne; sorg bið geniwad, 50  
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,  
 grēteð gliwstafum, georne geondscēawað.  
 Secga geseldan swimmað eft<sup>9</sup> on weg,  
 flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð  
 cūðra cwidegiedda: cearo bið geniwad 55

<sup>1</sup> mine  
<sup>5</sup> anhogan

<sup>2</sup> heolstre  
<sup>6</sup> giefstolas

<sup>3</sup> waþena  
<sup>7</sup> wegas

<sup>4</sup> freondlease  
<sup>8</sup> hagle <sup>9</sup> oft

þām þe sendan sceal swiþe geneahhe  
ofer waþema gebind wērigne sefan.  
For þon ic gepencan ne mæg geond þās woruld  
for hwan mōdsefa<sup>1</sup> mīn ne gesweorce,  
þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, 60  
hū hī færlīce flet ofgēafon,  
mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þes middangeard  
ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ.’

For þon ne mæg weorþan<sup>2</sup> wīs wer, ær hē āge  
wintra dæl in woruldrīce. (Wita sceal geþyldig, 65  
ne sceal nō tō hātheort ne tō hrædwyrde,  
ne tō wāc wiga ne tō wanhȳdig,  
ne tō forht ne tō fægen ne tō feohgīfre,  
ne nāfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne)  
Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriced, 70  
op þæt collenferð cunne gearwe  
hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.

Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,  
þonne eall<sup>3</sup> þisse worulde wela wēste stondeð,  
swā nū missenlīce geond þisne middangeard 75  
winde biwāune weallas stondaþ,  
hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.

Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað  
drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrong  
wlonc bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm, 80  
ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel opbær  
ofer hēanne holm; sumne se hāra wulf  
dēaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor  
in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:)  
ȳpde<sup>4</sup> swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, 85  
op þæt burgwara breahmta lēase,  
eald enta geweorc idlu stōdon.

Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse gepōhte,  
and þis deorce<sup>5</sup> lif dēope geondþenceð,  
frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon 90

<sup>1</sup> modsefan<sup>2</sup> wearþan<sup>3</sup> ealle<sup>4</sup> ȳpðe<sup>5</sup> deornce

wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:

‘Hwær cwōm mearg, hwær cwōm mago? Hwær cwōm  
māþpumgyfa?

Hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? Hwær sindon seledrēamas?

Ēalā beorht būne, ēalā byrnwiga,  
ēalā þeodnes þrym! Hū sēo þræg gewāt,  
genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære! 95

Stondeð nū on lāste lēofre duguþe  
weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh:  
eorlas fornōmon<sup>1</sup> asca<sup>1</sup> þryþe,  
wāpen wælgifru, wyrd sēo mære, 100  
and þās stānhleoþu stormas cnyssað;  
hrīð hrēosende hrūsan<sup>2</sup> bindeð,  
wintres wōma, þonne won cymeð,  
nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð  
hrēo hæglfare hælepum on andan. 105

Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rice,  
onwendeð wyrda gestealt weoruld under heofonum.  
Hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,  
hēr bið mon lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne:  
eall þis eorþan gesteal idel weorþeð.’ 110

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt rūne.  
Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nāfre his torn  
tō rycene

beorn of his brēostum ācýþan, nemþe hē ær þā bōte cunne,  
eorl mid elne gefremman. Wel bið þām þe him āre sēceð,  
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæstnung  
stondeð. 115

<sup>1</sup> asca

<sup>2</sup> hruse

## XXVII

## THE SEAFARER

[See the introductory note to XXVI.]

<sup>can I about myself + true song</sup>  
 Mæg ic be mē sylfum <sup>myself</sup> sōðgied wrecan,  
 sipas secgan <sup>say now</sup> hū ic geswincdagum 1  
 earfoðhwile oft þrōwade,  
 bitre brēostceare gebiden hæbbe,  
 gecunnad in cēole cearselda fela, 5  
 atol yþa gewealc. (þær <sup>m</sup> mec oft bigeat  
<sup>n</sup> hēaro nihtwaco æt <sup>n</sup> nācan stefnā, <sup>Coast</sup>  
 þonne hē be clifum cnossað. Calde geþrungen  
 wæron <sup>m</sup> fēt <sup>m</sup> mīne<sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup> forste gebunden, \* <sup>metathesis</sup>  
 caldum clomnum; þær þā ceare seofedun <sup>care</sup> <sup>sign</sup> 10  
 hāt[e] <sup>hat</sup> ymb hēortan; <sup>heart</sup> hungor <sup>wave</sup> innan slāt 1  
 merewērges mōd. Ðæt se mon ne wāt  
 be him on foldan <sup>on the earth</sup> fægrōst limpeð, <sup>to</sup>  
 hū ic earmcearig <sup>winter</sup> <sup>care</sup> iscealdne sē <sup>ice</sup>  
 winter wunade <sup>winter</sup> wræccan lāstum 15  
 winemægum <sup>winter</sup> <sup>care</sup> bidroren \* \* \*  
 bihongen hrimgicelum: hægsl scūrum <sup>17</sup> fleag.  
 þær ic ne gehyrde būtan himman sē,  
 iscealdne wæg, hwilum ylfete song:  
 dyde ic mē tō gomene ganetes hlēopor 20  
 and huilpan swēg <sup>fo</sup>  
 mæw <sup>singing</sup> singende <sup>for</sup> fore:  
 Stormas þær stānc lifu bēotan, þær him stearn oncwæð  
 isigfepera; ful oft þæt earn bigeal  
 ūrigfepra.) Nænig hlēomæga 25  
 fēasceftig ferð frēfran<sup>2</sup> meahte.  
 For þon him gelyfeð lýt sē þe āh līfes wyn  
 gebiden in burgum, bealosipa hwōn,

<sup>1</sup> mine fet<sup>2</sup> feran

wlone and wīngāl, hū ic wērig oft  
in brimlāde bīdan sceolde.

30

(Nāp nihtscua, norþan snīwde,  
hrīm hrūsan bond; hægl fēol on eorþan,  
corna caldast.) For þon cnyssað nū

heortan geþōhtas, þæt ic hēan strēamas,  
sealtȳpa gelāc sylf cunnige;

35

monað mōdes lust mæla gehwylce  
(ferð tō fēran, þæt ic feor heonan  
elþēodigra eard gesēce.)

For þon his þæs mōdwlone mon ofer eorþan,

ne his gifena þæs gōd, ne in geoguþe tō þæs hwæt,

40

ne in his dædum tō þæs dēor, ne him his dryhten tō þæs

hold, loyol  
þæt hē ā his sǣfore <sup>sorrew</sup> sorge næbbe,

tō hwon hine Dryhten gedōn wille. ✓

Ne biþ him tō hearpan hyge, ne tō hringþege,

ne tō wīfe wyn, ne tō worulde hyht,

45

ne ymbe ōwīht elles nefne ymb yða gewealc;

ac ā hafað longunge sē þe on lagu fundað.

Bearwas blōstmum nimað, byrig fægriað,

wongas wlitig[i]að, woruld ōnetteð:

ealle þā gemoniað mōdes fūsne

50

sefan tō sīðe, þām þe swā þenceð

on flōdwegas feor gewitan<sup>1</sup>.

Swylce gēac mōnað <sup>wēp</sup> geōmran reorde,

singeð sumeres weard, sorge bēodeð

bittre<sup>2</sup> in brēosthord. Þæt se beorn ne wāt,

55

secg ēstēadig<sup>3</sup>, hwæt þā sume drēogað,

þe þā wræclāstas wīdost lecgað! ✓

For þon nū mīn hyge hweorfeð ofer hreþerlocan,

mīn mōdsefa mid mereflōde

ofer hwæles ēpel, hweorfeð wīde

60

eorþan scēatas, cymeð eft tō mē

gifre and grædig; (gielleð ānfloga,

<sup>1</sup> gewitað

<sup>2</sup> bitter

<sup>3</sup> efteadig secg

hweteð on [h]wælweg hreper unwearnum  
ofer holma gelagu.

(For þon mē hātran sind  
Dryhtnes drēamas þonne þis dēade lif, 65  
lēne on londe: ic gelyfe nō

þæt him eorðwelan ēce stondað<sup>1</sup>.  
Simle prēora sum þinga gehwylce  
ær his tid āgā<sup>2</sup> tō twēon weorpeð:  
ād l oppe ylde oppe ecghete 70  
fægum fromweardum feorh oðþringeð.

For þon þæt [is] eorla gehwām æftercwependra  
lof lifgendra, lāstworda betst,  
þæt hē gewyrce, ær hē onweg scyle,  
freme<sup>3</sup> on foldan wið fēonda nīp 75  
dēorum dædum dēofle tōgēanes,  
þæt hine ælda bearn æfter hergen  
and his lof siððan lifge mid englum  
āwa tō ealdre, ēcan lifes blæd<sup>4</sup>,  
drēam mid dugeþum!

(Dagas sind gewitene, 80  
ealle onmēdlan eorþan rīces;  
nearon<sup>5</sup> nū cyningas ne cāsēras

ne goldgiefan, swylce iū wæron, *enjoyed*  
þonne hī mæst mid him *most with him* mārþa gefremedon  
and on dryhtlicestum dōme lifdon: 85

gedroren is þeos duguð eal, drēamas sind gewitene;  
wuniað þā wācran and þās woruld healdap,  
brūcað þurh bisgo.) Blæd is gehnæged;  
eorþan indryhto ealdað and sēarað  
swā nū monna gehwylc geond middangeard: 90

ylde him on fareð, onsȳn blācað,  
gomelfeax gnornað, wāt his iūwine,  
æpelinga bearn eorþan forgiefene.)  
Ne mæg him þonne se flāschoma, þonne him þæt feorg  
losað,

<sup>1</sup> stondeð<sup>2</sup> tide ge<sup>3</sup> fremman<sup>4</sup> blæð<sup>5</sup> næron

THE SEAFARER

155

ne swēte forswelgan    ne sār gefēlan 95

ne hond onhrēran    ne mid hyge þencan.)

þēah þe græf wille    golde strēgan,

brōþor his geborenum    byrgan be dēadum

maþmum mislicum,    þæt hine mid wille:

ne mæg þære sāwle,    þe biþ synna ful, 100

gold tō gēoce    for Godes eg-san,

þonne hē hit ær hýdeð,    þenden hē hēr leofað.

Micel biþ se Meotudes eg-sa,    for þon hī sēo <sup>the earth</sup> mōlde oncyrr-eð,

sē gestapelade    stiþe grundas,

eorþan scēatas    and ūprodor. 105

Dol biþ sē þe him his Dryhten ne ondrædeþ:    cymeð him

se dēað unþinged.

ƿe adig bið sē þe ēaþmōd leofaþ:    cymeð him sēo ār of

heofonum:

Meotod him þæt mōd gestapelað,    for þon hē in his meahte

gelyfeð. /



## XXVIII

## SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES

THE Riddles, of which there are ninety-four (one in Latin), are contained in the Exeter Book (see p. 96 above); about eighty-five of them have been preserved either entire or sufficiently near to completeness for their general meaning to be grasped. A few of them can be shown to be based on Latin enigmas by Symphosius (fourth or fifth century) and Aldhelm (died 709). Their literary quality varies considerably; some appear to be merely metrical exercises; others are instinct with poetic feeling.

## A

Hrægl mīn swīgað, þonne ic hrusan trede,  
 oppe þā wīc bŭge, oppe wado drēfe.  
Hwīlum mec āhebbað, ofer hālepa byht of man  
 hyrste mīne and þeos hēa lyft,  
 and mec þonne wīde wolcna strengu 5  
 ofer folc byreð. Frætwe mīne  
swōgað hlūde and swinsiað,  
 torhte singað, þonne ic getenge ne bēom;  
 flōde and foldan fērende gæst. movin

## B

Mec on þissum ðagum dēadne ofgēafun<sup>1</sup>  
 fæder and mōdor: ne wæs mē feorh þā gēn,  
ealdor oninnan<sup>2</sup>. Þā mec [ān] ongon  
 wel hold mæge gewædum þeccan<sup>3</sup>,  
 hēold and freopode, hlēosceorpe wrāh 5  
 swā ārlice<sup>4</sup> swā hire āgen bearn,  
 oþ þæt ic under scēate, swā mīn gesceapu wæron,  
 ungesibbum wearð ēacen gæste.  
 Mec sēo friþemæg fēdde sibban,  
 oþ þæt ic āwēox[e], widdor meahte  
 sīpas āsettan: hēo hæfde swæsra þy lās  
 suna and dohtra þy hēo swā dyde.

<sup>1</sup> ofgeafum<sup>2</sup> innan<sup>3</sup> mege wedum weccan<sup>4</sup> snearlice

## C

Ic wæs wāpenwiga: nū mec wlonc þeceð,  
 geong hagostealdmon golde and sylfore,  
 wōm wīrbogum. Hwīlum weras cyssað;  
 hwīlum ic tō hilde hlēopre bonne  
 wilgehlēpan; hwīlum wycg byreþ 5  
 mec ofer mearce, hwīlum merehengest  
 fereð ofer flōdas frætwum beorhtne;  
 hwīlum mægða sum mīnne gefylleð  
 bōsm bēaghroden; hwīlum ic bordum sceal  
 heard, hēafodlēas, behlȳped licgan, 10  
 hwīlum hongige hyrstum frætwed,  
 wlitig on wāge, þær weras drincað;  
 frēolic fyrdsceorp hwīlum folcwigan  
 [on] wicge wegað: (þonne ic winde sceal  
 sincfāg swelgan of sumes bōsme); 15  
 hwīlum ic gereordum rincas laðige  
 wlonce tō wīne; hwīlum wrāpum<sup>1</sup> sceal  
 stefne mīnre forstolen hreddan,  
 flȳman fēondsceapan. Frige hwæt ic hātte.

## D

Mec fēonda sum fēore besnyþede,  
 woruldstrenga binōm; wātte sippan,  
 dȳfde on wætre; dyde eft þonan,  
 sette on sunnan, þær ic swīpe belēas  
 hārum<sup>2</sup> þām þe ic hāfde. Heard mec sippan 5  
 snāð seaxes<sup>3</sup> ecg<sup>4</sup> sindrum begrunden,  
 fingras fēoldan, and mec fugles wyn  
 geond[sprengde] spēddropum, spyrede geneahhe  
 ofer brūnne brerd, bēamtelge swealg,  
 strēames dāle, stōp eft on mec, 10  
 sīpade sweartlāst. Mec sippan wrāh  
 hāleð hlēobordum, hȳde<sup>5</sup> beþenede,

<sup>1</sup> wrāppum    <sup>2</sup> herum    <sup>3</sup> seaxes    <sup>4</sup> ecge    <sup>5</sup> hȳpe

gierede mec mid gólde; for þon mē glīwedon  
 wrætlic weorc smiþa wīre bifongen.  
 Nū þā gerēno and se rēada telg 15  
 and þā wuldorgesteald wīde mæren<sup>1</sup>  
 dryhtfolca Helm, nāles dol wīte.  
 Gif mīn bearn wera brūcan willað,  
 hȳ bēoð þȳ gesundran and þȳ sigefæstran,  
 heortum þȳ hwætran and þȳ hygebliþran, 20  
 ferþe þȳ frōðran; habbaþ frēonda þȳ mā,  
 swæsra and gesibbra, sōþra and gōdra,  
 tilra and getrēowra, þā hyra tȳr and ēad  
 ēstum ȳcað, and hȳ ārstafum,  
 lissum bilecgað, and hī lufan fæpmum 25  
 fæste clyppað. Frige hwæt ic hātte  
 niþum tō nytte. Nama mīn is mære,  
 hælepum gifre, and hālig sylf.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlice  
 hornum bitwēonum<sup>2</sup> hūpe lædan,  
 lyftfæt lēohtlic listum gegierwed,  
 hūpe tō þām hām[e] of þām heresiþe:  
 walde hyre on þære byrig būr ātimbran<sup>3</sup>, 5  
 searwum āsettan, gif hit swā meahte.  
 Ðā cwōm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hrōf,  
 sēo is callum cūð eorðbūendum:  
 āhredde þā þā hūpe, and tō hām bedrāf<sup>4</sup>  
 wreccan ofer willan, gewāt hyre west þonan 10  
 fæhpum fēran, forð onette<sup>5</sup>.  
 Dūst stonc tō heofonum, dēaw fēol on eorþan,  
 niht forð gewāt: nānig sippan  
 wera gewiste þære wihte sið.

<sup>1</sup> mære<sup>2</sup> horna abitweonum<sup>3</sup> atimbram<sup>4</sup> bedræf<sup>5</sup> onetteð

## F

Moððe word fræt; mē þæt þūhte  
 wrætlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,  
 þæt se wyrm forswealg wera gied sumes,  
 þeof in þýstro þrymfæstne cwide  
 and þæs strangan stapol: stælg<sup>1</sup>iest ne wæs  
wihte þý glēawra þē hē þām wordum swealg. 5

## G

Đēos lyft byreð lýt<sup>1</sup>le wihte  
 ofer beorghleopa, þā sind blace swīpe,  
 swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōfe<sup>1</sup>  
 hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað,  
 tredað bearonæssas, hwilum burgsalo  
 niþpa bearna. Nemnað hý sylfe. 5

<sup>1</sup> rōpe

## XXIX

### GNOMIC VERSES

*MS. Cotton Tiberius B. 1 f. 113, in the British Museum, of the first half of the eleventh century.]*

THE gnomic verses show poetry in an early form, and are no doubt of considerable antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. Though abrupt and disconnected, they are yet full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive. Another series of 205 lines is in the Exeter Book.

Cyning sceal rīce healdan.    Ceastra bēoð feorran gesýne,  
orðanc enta geweorc,    þā þe on þysse eorðan syndon,  
wrætlic weallstāna geweorc.    Wind byð on lyfte swiftust,  
þunor<sup>1</sup> byð þrægum hlūdast.    Þrymmas syndan Cristes myccele.  
Wyrð byð swīðost.    Winter byð cealdost,    5  
lencten hrīmigost,    hē byð lengest ceald,  
sumor sunwlitegost,    swegel byð hātost,  
hærfest hrēðeægost,    hæleðum bringeð  
gēares wæstmas    þā þe him God sendeð.  
Sōð bið swutolost<sup>2</sup>;    sinc byð dēorost,    10  
gold gumena gehwām,    and gomol snoterost,  
fyrngēarum frōd,    sē þe ær feala gebīdeð.  
Wēa bið wundrum clibbor.    Wolcnu scrīðað.  
Geongne æpeling sceolan    gōde gesiðas  
byldan tō beaduwe    and tō bēahgife.    15  
Ellen sceal on eorle;    ecg sceal wið helme<sup>3</sup>  
hilde gebīdan.    Hafuc sceal on glōfe  
wilde gewunian;    wulf sceal on bearowe  
earn<sup>4</sup> ānhaga;    efor sceal on holte  
tōðmægenes trum;    til sceal on ēðle    20  
dōmes wyrcean;    daroð sceal on handa  
gār golde fāh;    gim sceal on hringe  
standan stēap and gēap;    strēam sceal on yðum  
mencgan<sup>5</sup> mereflōde;    mæst sceal on cēole  
segelgyrd seomian;    sweord sceal on bearme    25

<sup>1</sup> punar    <sup>2</sup> swicolost    <sup>3</sup> hellme    <sup>4</sup> earn    <sup>5</sup> mecgan

drihtlic isern; draca sceal on hlāwe  
 frōd, frætsum wlc; fisc sceal on wætere  
 cynren cennan; cyning sceal on healle  
 bēagas dēlan; bera sceal on hāðe  
 eald and egesfull. Eā ofdūne sceal 30  
 flōdgræg fēran; fyrd sceal ætsomne  
 tīrfæstra getrum. Trēow sceal on eorle,  
 wīsdōm on were; wudu sceal on foldan  
 blādum blōwan; beorh sceal on eorþan  
 grēne standan; God sceal on heofenum 35  
 dāda dēmend; duru sceal on healle  
 rūm recedes mūd; rand sceal on scylde  
 fæst fingra gebeorh; fugel uppe sceal  
 lācan on lyfte; leax sceal on wæle  
 mid scēote scrīðan. Sçūr sceal of<sup>1</sup> heofenum 40  
 winde geblanden in þās woruld cuman.  
 Þeof sceal gangan þystrum wederum. Þyrs sceal on fenne  
 gewunian  
 āna innan lande. Ides sceal dyrne cræfte,  
 fæmne hire frēond gesēcean, gif hēo nelle on folce geþēon,  
 þæt hī man bēagum gebicge. Brim sceal sealte weallan, 45  
 lyfthelm and laguflōd ymb ealra landa gehwylc  
 flōwan firgenstrēamas. Feoh sceal on eorðan  
 tȳdran and tȳman; tungol sceal on heofenum  
 beorhte scīnan, swā him bebēad Meotud.  
 Gōd sceal wið yfele; geogoð sceal wið ylde; 50  
 lif sceal wið dēaþe; lēoht sceal wið þystrum,  
 fyrd wið fyrde, fēond wið oðrum,  
 lāð wið lāpe ymb land sacan,  
 synne stēlan. Ā sceal snotor hycgean  
 ymb þysse worulde gewinn; wearh hangian, 55  
 fægere ongildan þæt hē ær fācen dyde  
 manna cynne. Meotod āna wāt  
 hwyder sēo sāwul sceal syððan hweorfan,  
 and ealle þā gāstas þe for Gode hweorfað

<sup>1</sup> on .

æfter dēaðdæge,	dōmes bīdað	6c
on Fæder fæðme.	Is sēo forðgesceaft	
digol and dyrne,	Drihten āna wāt,	
nergende Fæder:	næni eft cymeð	
hider under hrōfas,	þe þæt hēr for sōð	
mannum secge,	hwylc sȳ Meotodes gesceaft,	65
sigefolca gesetu,	þær hē sylfa wunað.	

THE EPILOGUE OF CYNEWULF'S *ELENE*[*From the Vercelli Book; see p. 96.*]

It is very probable that the poet Cynewulf belonged to Mercia and wrote in the ninth century. A very large body of Anglo-Saxon poetry has been from time to time attributed to him, on grounds of subject-matter and style; but of only four poems, namely, *Elene*, *Juliana*, *The Ascension*, and *The Fates of the Apostles*, in which he has 'signed his name' by means of runes, can he be considered the undoubted author. These runes are not arranged in the same way in the several poems—even the spelling of the name varies, *CYNEWULF* in two of the poems, *CYNWULF* in the other two—nor can they be always interpreted in the same way. Here it seems best to interpret each of the runes for C, Y, and N as standing for the full name of the poet (very much as the groups *CYN*, *EWU*, and *LF* can be taken in *Juliana*). The remaining five rune-names can bear their proper meanings in the sentence, with the exception of *ūr* (the rune means 'bison'), which can be satisfactorily construed only by giving it the meaning of the pronoun *ūr* 'our' (a form characteristic of the Mercian *Vespasian Psalter* gloss). The first 15 lines of the epilogue are strongly marked by rhyme and assonance, which show some Anglian features. For further details see the Notes.

Dus ic frōd ond fūs	purh þæt fæcne hūs	1236
wordcræft wæf	ond wundrum læs,	
prāgum preodude	ond geþanc reodode	
nihtes nearwe.	Nysse ic gearwe	
be þære [rōde] riht	ær me rūmran geþeaht	5
purh ðā mæran miht	on mōdes eaht <sup>1</sup>	
wisdōm onwrēah.	Ic wæs weorcum fāh,	
synnum āsæled,	sorgum gewæled,	
bitrum gebunden,	bisgum beþrunge,	
ær mē lāre onlāg,	purh lēohtne hād,	10
gamelum tō gēoce,	gife unscynde,	1246
Mægencyning āmæt,	ond on gemynd begēat,	
torht ontȳnde,	tīdum gerȳmde,	
bāncofan onband,	brēostlocan onwand,	
lēoðcræft <sup>2</sup> onlēac,	þæs ic lustum brēac,	15
willum in worlde.	Ic þæs wuldres trēowes	

<sup>1</sup> *þeaht with þ squeezed in in another hand*      <sup>2</sup> *leoðucræft*



oft nāles æne hæfde ingemynd,  
 ær ic þæt wundor onwrigen hæfde  
 ymb þone beorhtan bēam, swā ic on bōcum fand  
 wyrda gangum, on gewritum cýðan 20  
 be ðām sigebeācne. Å wæs secg<sup>1</sup> oð ðæt 1256  
 cnyssed cearwelnum, h drūsende,  
 þēah hē in medohealle mādmas þēge,  
 æplede gold. M gnornode,  
 †gefēra nearusorge drēah, 25  
 enge rūne, þær him M fore  
 milpaþas mæt, mōdig þrægde  
 wīrum gewlenced. P is geswiðrad,  
 gomen æfter gēarum, geogoð is gecyrred,  
 ald onmēdla. N wæs geāra 30  
 geogoðhādes glām. Nū synt geārdagas 1266  
 æfter fyrstmearce forð gewitene,  
 lifwynne geliden, swā † tōglideð,  
 flōdas gefysde. F æghwām bið  
 lāne under lyfte; landes frætwe 35  
 gewitaþ under wolcnum winde gelicost<sup>2</sup>,  
 þonne hē for hæleðum hlūd āstigeð,  
 wæðeð be wolcnum, wēdende færeð  
 ond eft semninga swīge gewyrðeð  
 in nēdcleofan nearwe geheaðrod, 40  
 þrēam forþrycced. Swā þeos world eall gewīteð, 1276  
 ond ēac swā some þe hire on wurdon  
 ātydrede tīonlēg nimeð,  
 ðonne Dryhten sylf dōm gesēceð  
 engla weorude. Sceall æghwylc ðær 45  
 reordberendra riht gehýran  
 dāda gehwylcra þurh þæs Dēman mūð  
 ond worda swā same wed gesyllan,  
 eallra unsnyttro ær gesprecenra,  
 þrīstra geponca. Þonne on þrēo dāleð 50  
 in fýres feng folc ānra gehwylc 1286

<sup>1</sup> sæcc<sup>2</sup> gelicost

þāra þe gewurdon on wīdan fēore  
 ofer sīdne grund. Sōðfæste bið  
 yfemest in þām āde, ēadigra gedryht,  
 duguð dōmgeorne, swā hīe ādrēogan magon 55  
 ond būtan earfeðum ēaðe geþolian,  
 mōdigra mægen. Him gemetgaþ eall  
 ēldes<sup>1</sup> lēoma, swā him ēðost bið,  
 sylfum gesēftost. Synfulle bēoð  
 māne gemengde in ðām midle prēad, 60  
 hæleð higegeōmre in hātne wylm,  
 þrosme beþehte. Bið se þrida dæl,  
 āwyrgede womsceaðan in þæs wylmes grund,  
 lēase lēodhatan lige befæsted  
 þurh ærgewyrht, ārlēasra sceolu 65  
 in glēda gripe. Gode nō syððan  
 of ðām morðorhofe in gemynd cumað,  
 Wuldorcyninge, ac hīe worpene bēoð  
 of ðām heaðuwylme in helle grund  
 torngenīðlan. Bið þām twām dælum 70  
 ungelīce. Mōton engla Frēan  
 gesēon, sigora God. Hīe āsodene bēoð,  
 āsundrod fram synnum, swā smæte gold,  
 þæt in wylme bið womma gehwylces  
 þurh ofnes fȳr eall geclænsod, 75  
 āmered ond gemylted. Swā bið þāra manna ælc  
 āscyred ond āscēaden scylda gehwylcre,  
 dēopra firena, þurh þæs dōmes fȳr.  
 Mōton þonne siðþan sybbe brūcan  
 ēces ēadwelan. Him bið engla Weard 80  
 milde ond blīðe, þæs þe hīe māna gehwylc  
 forsāwon, synna weorc, ond tō Suna Metudes  
 wordum cleopodon. Forðan hīe nū on wlite scīnaþ  
 englum gelīce, yrfes brūcaþ  
 Wuldorcyninges tō wīdan fēore. Amen. 85

<sup>1</sup> eðles

### III. EXAMPLES OF NON-WEST-SAXON DIALECTS

#### XXXI

#### NORTHUMBRIAN TEXTS

##### A. CÆDMON'S HYMN

FOUR copies of this hymn in a Northumbrian form are known; they are all written in manuscripts of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, three in the margin or at the foot of the relevant page, the fourth (the version given here written near the year 737, from MS. Cambridge University Library Kk. 5. 16, commonly called the Moore MS.) on another page. In the body of the text a Latin translation of the hymn is given:

Nunc laudare debemus auctorem regni caelestis, potentiam  
Creatoris et consilium illius, facta Patris gloriae, quomodo ille,  
cum sit aeternus Deus, omnium miraculorum auctor extitit, qui  
primo filiis hominum caelum pro culmine tecti, dehinc terram  
custos humani generis omnipotens creavit.

In the Anglo-Saxon translation of Bede the hymn appears in the vernacular in its proper place in the text; see p. 43 above.

Nū scylun hergan hefænricæs Uard,  
Metudæs mæcti end his mōdgidanc,  
uerc uuldurfadur, suē hē uundra gihuæs,  
ēci Dryctin, ōr āstelidæ.

Hē ærist scōp ælda barnum

5

heben til hrōfe, hāleg Scepen.

Thā middungeard moncynnæs Uard,

ēci Dryctin, æfter tiadæ

fīrum foldu, Frēa allmectig.

Primo cantauit Cædmon istud carmen.

10

## B. BEDE'S DEATH-SONG

THESE lines are found in manuscripts of a letter describing Bede's death, written by a deacon Cuthbert to a lector Cuthwine. The text here given is the oldest and is preserved in MS. St. Gall 254, of the ninth century. It is introduced thus in the letter:

Canebat autem sententiam sancti Pauli apostoli dicentis horrendum est incidere in manus Dei viventis, et multa alia de sancta scriptura . . ., in nostra quoque lingua, ut erat doctus in nostris carminibus, dicens de terribili exitu animarum e corpore.

Fore thēm neidfæræ nǣnig uuiurthit  
thonsnotturra than him tharf sīe,  
tō ymbhycgannæ, ær his hiniongæ,  
huæt his gāstæ gōdæs æththa yflæs  
æfter dēothdæge dǣmid uueorthæ.

5

## C. THE LEIDEN RIDDLE

FROM MS. Voss. Lat. Q. 106 at the University of Leiden, of the ninth century. For a description with photographs see an article by R. W. Zandvoort in *English and Germanic Studies*, iii (1949-50). For the IWS. version of this riddle in the Exeter Book see the Notes.

Mec se uēta uong, uundrum frēorig,  
ob his innaðæ ærest cæ[ndæ].  
Nī uuāt ic mec biuorhtæ<sup>1</sup> uullan flīusum,  
hērum ðerh hēhcræft hygiðon[cum mīn].  
Uundnæ mē nī bīað ueflæ, nī ic uarp hafæ,  
nī ðerih ðrēatun giðræc ðrēt mē hlīmmith.  
Ne mē hrūtendu hrīsil scelfath,  
ne mec ōuana aam sceal cnyssa.  
Uyrmas mec nī āuēfun uyrdi cræftum,  
ðā ði geolu<sup>2</sup> godueb geatum frætuath.  
Uil mec huethræ suæ ðēh uīdæ ofær eorðu  
hātan mith heliðum hyhtlic giuæde.  
Nī anǣgnu<sup>3</sup> ic mē ærigfæræ - egsan brōgum,  
ðēh ði n[umen siæ nīu]dlīcæ ob cocrum.

5

10

<sup>1</sup> biuorthæ<sup>2</sup> goelu<sup>3</sup> an oegun

## D. LINDISFARNE GOSPELS. Mark x. 17-27

FROM MS. Cotton Nero D. iv, containing a Latin text of the Gospels written about 700 in Lindisfarne, with a Northumbrian gloss of the middle of the tenth century.

17 *And* miððȳ færende wæs on wæg fore arn sum ððer  
 Et cum egressus esset in uiam procurrens quidam  
 cnēuo bēged fore hine bædd hine lā lārua gōd *uel* gōda huæd  
 genu flexo ante eum rogabat eum magister bone quid  
 sceal ic dōa ꝥte lif ēce ic onfæ? 18 se Hælend  
 faciam ut uitam aeternam percipiam? Iesus  
 uutedlice cuæð tō him huæt mec ðū cuoðas gōd? nænig-  
 autem dixit ei quid me dicis bonum? nemo  
 monn gōd būta āne God. 19 ðā bebodo wāst ðū ꝥ ðū  
 bonus nisi unus Deus. praecepta nosti .né  
 ne dernelic' ꝥ ðū ne ofslæe ꝥ ðū ne forstele *uel* ne for-  
 adulteris né occidas né fureris  
 ðiofe ꝥ ðū lēas gecȳðnise *uel* witnise ne cœða ꝥ ðū fācen  
 né falsum testimonium dixeris né fraudem  
 ne gedæ ārworðig fæder ðin *and* mōder. 20 *and* hē ond-  
 feceris honora patrem tuum et matrem. et ille  
 uearde cuæð lā lārua ðās all ic gehēald from gigoðe  
 respondens ait magister haec omnia obseruauī á iuuentute  
 minum. 21 se Hælend uutedlice miððȳ behaldend hine  
 mea. Iesus autem intuitus eum  
 lufade hine *and* cuæð him ān ðē is forgeten geong suā huæt  
 dilexit eum et dixit illi unum tibi deest uade [quae]cumque  
 ðū hæbbe bebyg *and* sel ðorfendum *and* hæfis *uel* ðū scealt  
 habes uende et dā pauperibus et habebis  
 habba gestrion in heofne *and* cym sēc *uel* fylg mec.  
 thesaurum in caelo et ueni sequere me.  
 22 sēðe miððȳ geunrōdsad wæs on word ēade seofende wæs  
 qui contristatus in uerbo abiit maerens erat  
 forðon hæfde *uel* hæbbend æhto menig. 23 *and* ymblōcade  
 enim habens possessiones multas. et circumspiciens  
 se Hælend cuæð ðegnum his suiðe unēaða *uel* hefīg ðāðe  
 Iesus ait discipulis suis quam difficile qui  
 gestriono habbað in rīc Godes inngāas *uel* inngeongað. 24 ðā  
 pecunias habent in regnum Dei introibunt. di-

ðegnas uutedlice forstyldton on wordum his sōð sæ Hælend  
 scipuli autem obstupescabant in uerbis eius at Iesus  
 eftersōna onduearde cuæð tō him lēafa suno lā suīðe hefig is  
 rursus respondens ait illis filioli ó quam difficile est  
 ðāðe gelēfeð in strionum in rīc Goddes þ̅ hīa ingāe. 25  
 confidentes in pecuniis in regnum Dei introire.  
 ēaðor is camel<sup>1</sup> ðerh ðȳril *uel* ēgo nēdles oferfara ðonne  
 facilius est camelum per foramen acus transire quam  
 se wælig *uel* ðe wlonca inngeonga in Goddes rīc. 26 ðāðe suīðor  
 diuitem introire in regnum Dei. qui magis  
 gewundradon cuæðende tō him seolfum and huā mæge hāl  
 admirabantur dicentes ad semet ipsos et quis potest saluus  
 wuosa? 27 and scēaude hīa se Hælend cuæð mið monnum  
 fieri? et intuens illos Iesus ait apud homines  
 unmæhtig is ah ne is mið God alle forðon mæhto *uel* ēðelico  
 impossibile est sed non apud Deum omnia enim possibilia  
 sint mið God.  
 sunt apud Deum.

<sup>1</sup> se micla dear *in margin*

## XXXII

## MERCIAN HYMNS

[From the ninth-century interlinear gloss on Psalms and Hymns in the British Museum MS. Cotton Vespasian A. 1, commonly called the Vespasian Psalter.]

## A

HIC PSALMUS PROPRIE SCRIPTUS DAVID EXTRA NUMERUM  
CUM PUGNAVIT GOLIA

Lȳtel ic wes betwih brōður mīne, ond iu[n]gra in  
Pusillus eram inter fratres meos, et adolescentior in  
hūse feadur mīnes. Ic fēdde scēp feadur mīnes. Honda mīne  
domo patris mei. pascebam oves patris mei. manus meae  
dydun ȝrganan; fingras mīne wysctun hearpan. Ond  
fecerunt organum; digiti mei aptaverunt psalterium. et  
hwelc segde Dryhtne mīnum? Hē Dryhten, hē  
quis adnuntiavit Domino meo? ipse Dominus, ipse  
5 allra gehērde mec; hē sende engel his, ond nōm mec  
omnium exaudivit me; ipse misit angelum suum, et tulit me  
of scēpum feadur mīnes, ond smirede mec in mildheartnisse  
de ovibus patris mei, et unxit me in misericordia  
smirenisse his. Brōður mīne gōde ond micle, ond ne wes  
unctionis suae. fratres mei boni et magni, et non fuit  
welgelicad in him Dryhtne. Ic ūtēode onegn fremðes  
beneplacitum in eis Domino. exivi obviam alieni-  
cynnes men, ond wergcweodelade mec in hergum he[a]ra; ic  
genae, et maledixit me in simulacris suis; ego  
10 sōðlice gebrogdnum from him his āgnum sweorde ic ācearf  
autem evaginato ab eo ipsius gladio amputavi  
hēafud his, ond onweg āfirde edwīt of bearnum Israēla.  
caput ejus, et abstuli obprobrium de filiis Israhel.

## B

CANTICUM EZECHIAE  
(Isaiah xxxviii. 10-20)

Ic cweð in midum dæga mīnra: Ic fearu tō gete  
Ego dixi in medio dierum meorum: vadam ad portas

helle. Ic sōhte lāfe gēra mīnra; ic cweð: Ic ne  
 inferi. quaesivi residuum annorum meorum; dixi: non  
 gesio Dryhten God in eorðan lifgendra. Ne gelōciu ic  
 videbo Dominum Deum in terra viventium. non aspiciam  
 mon mæ ond eardiend. Gestilde cnēoris mīn; wið-  
 hominem ultra et habitatorem. quievit generatio mea; ab-  
 lāded is ond befalden is from mæ swē swē geteld 5  
 lata est, et convoluta est a me quasi tabernaculum  
 heorda. Forcorfen is swē swē from ðām weofendan lif  
 pastorum. praecisa est velut a textente vita  
 mīn; mit te nū gēt gehefeldad ācearf mec. Of marne  
 mea; dum adhuc ordirer succidit me. de mane  
 oð ēfen geendas mec; from ēfenne oð  
 usque ad vesperam finies me; a vespere usque ad  
 margen swē swē lēa swē forðræste all bān mīn; of  
 mane quasi leo sic contrivit omnia ossa mea; de  
 marne ot ēfen geendas mec. Swē swē brid 10  
 mane usque ad vesperam finies me. sicut pullus  
 swalwan swē ic cleopiu; ic smēgu swē swē culfre.  
 hirundinis sic clamabo; meditabor ut columba.  
 Geðynnade sind ēgan mīn gelōcendu<sup>1</sup> in hēanis[se]. Dryhten,  
 adtenuati sunt oculi mei aspicientes in excelso. Domine,  
 nēd ic ðrōwīu; ondsweora fore mē, hwet ic cweðe, oððe  
 vim patior; responde pro me, quid dicam, aut  
 hwet ondsweorað mē ðæt ic seo[l]fa dōa. Ic ðencu all  
 quid respondebit mihi quod ipse fecerim. recogitabo omnes  
 gēr mīn in bitterness sāwle mīnre. Dryhten, gif swē 15  
 annos meos in amaritudine animae meae. Domine, si sic  
 bið lifd, oððe in weolerum lif gāstes mīnes, geðrēas  
 vivitur, aut in talibus vita spiritus mei, corripies  
 mec, ond geliffestes mec. Sehðe, in sibbe bitterness mīn sīe  
 me, et vivificabis me. ecce in pace amaritudō mea  
 bittreste; ðū sōðlice generedes sāwle mīne, ðæt ic ne  
 amarissima; tu autem eruisti animam meam, ut non  
 forwurde. Ond āwurpe on bec ðīn<sup>2</sup> alle synne mīne,  
 perirem. et projecisti post tergum tuum omnia peccata mea,  
 for ðon nāles hel ondetteð ðē, ne dēað hereð 20  
 quia non infernus confitebitur tibi, neque mors laudabit  
 ðec. Ne bīdað ðā ofdūne steogun in sēað sōð-  
 te. non expectabunt qui discendant in lacum veri-

<sup>1</sup> gelocende

<sup>2</sup> ðinne



festnisse ðīne; lifgende, lifgende hē [bið] ondettende ðē,  
 tatem tuam; vivens vivens ipse confitebitur tibi,  
 swē ond ic tō dege. Feder bearnum cūðe dæð¹ sōðfest-  
 sicut et ego hodie. pater filiis notam faciet verita-  
 nisse ðīne. Dryhten, hāle ūs dōa; ond salmas ūre wē  
 tem tuam. Domine, salvos nos fac; et psalmus nostros can-  
 25 singað allum degum lifes ūres in hūse Dryhtnes.  
 tabimus cunctis diebus vitae nostrae in domo Domini.

## C

## CANTICUM ABACCU PROFETAE

(Habakkuk iii)

Dryhten, ic gehērde gehērnisse ðīne, ond ondreord; ic  
 Domine, audiui auditum tuum, et timui; con-  
 scēawade werc ðīn, ond ic forhtade. In midle twæga  
 sideravi opera tua, et expavi. in medio duorum  
 nētna cūðas; ðonne tōniolæcað gēr, ðū on-  
 animalium innotesceris; dum adpropiauerint anni cogno-  
 cnāwes; ðonne tōcymeð tīd, oðēawes² in ðon. ðonne  
 sceris; dum advenerit tempus ostenderis in eo. dum  
 5 gedræfed bið sāwul mīn in eorre, mildheortnisse  
 conturbata fuerit anima mea in ira misericordiae,  
 gemyndig ðū bist God from Libano. Cymeð ond hālig of  
 memor eris Deus a Libano. veniet et sanctus de  
 munte scedehtum ond ðiccum; oferwrāh heofenas megenðrym  
 monte umbroso et condenso; operuit caelos majestas  
 his, ond lofe his ful is eorðe. Birhtu his swē  
 ejus, et laudi[s] ejus plena est terra. splendor ejus sicut  
 lēht bið; hornas sind in hondum his. Ðēr getrymed is  
 lumen erit; cornua sunt in manibus ejus. ibi confirmata est  
 10 megen wuldres his, ond sette birhtu trume strengu  
 virtus glorie ejus, et posuit claritatem firmam fortitudini  
 his. Biforan onsiene his gæð word; ond ūt gæð in feldum  
 suae. ante faciem ejus ibit verbum; et exibat in campis  
 fæt his; stōdun, ond onstyreð wes eorðe. Gelōcade, ond  
 pedes ejus; steterunt et mota est terra. aspexit, et  
 tōflēowun ðēode; tōbrocene sind muntas swiðlice, ond  
 defluxerunt gentes; confracti sunt montes vehementer, et

¹ doð

² odeawes

tōflēowun hyllas ēcelice. Siðfetas ēcnisse his fore  
 defluxerunt colles aeternales. itenera aeternitatis ejus prae  
 gewinnum weres. Geteld Sigelhearwena forhtiað, 15  
 laboribus viri. tabernacula Aethiopum expavescent,  
 geteld eorðan [Madian]. Ah in flōdum ðīnes  
 tabernacula terrae Madian. numquid in fluminibus irae  
 earres, Dryhten, oððe in flōdum hātheortnis ðīn,  
 tuae, Domine, aut in fluminibus furor tuus,  
 oððe in sǣ onrǣs ðīn? for ðon āstigende āstiges  
 aut in mare impetus tuus? quoniam ascendens ascendes  
 ofer hors ðīn, ond ēored ðīn hǣlu. Ðennende ðū  
 super equos tuos, et equitatus tuus sanitas. tendens ex-  
 āðenes bogan ðīnne ofer cyneðrym, cweð Dryhten. 20  
 tendens arcum tuum super sceptrā, dicit Dominus.  
 Mid flōdum bið tōsliten eorðe; gesēað ðec ond sǣrgiað  
 fluminibus scinditur terra; videbunt te et dolebunt  
 folc. Stregdende weter in siðfetum his, salde niolnis  
 populi. aspargens aquas in itineribus suis dedit abyssus  
 stefne his from hēanisse scinhīowes his. Ūp āhefen is  
 vocem suam ab altitudine fantasiae suae. elevatus est  
 sunne, ond mōna stōd in endebyrdnisse his. In lēhte sco-  
 sol, et luna stetit in ordine suo. in lumine ja-  
 tunge ðīne gāð in birhtu lēgite wēpna ðīnra. In 25  
 cula tua ibunt in splendore fulgoris armorum tuorum. in  
 nēoweste ðīnre gewonas eorðan, ond in hātheortniss[e]  
 comminatione tua minorabis terram, et in furore  
 ðīnre tēles ðīode. Ðū gestōde in hǣlu folces ðīnes,  
 tuo detrahes gentes. existi in salutem populi tui,  
 ðæt hāle gedōe crīstas ðīne. Sendes in hēafudu un-  
 ut salvos facias christos tuos. misisti in capita ini-  
 rehtra dēað; ðū āwættes bende oð swīrbān;  
 quorum mortem; excitasti vincula usque ad cervices;  
 forcurfe in āfremðunge hēafud mǣhtigra. Bið onstyred 30  
 praecidisti in alienatione capita potentium. movebuntur  
 in ðon ðīode; ontýnað mūðas heara swē ðearfa eo-  
 in ea gentes; adaperient ora sua sicut pauper e-  
 tende in dēgūlnisse. Sendes in sǣ hors ðīn gedrǣfende  
 dens in occulto. misisti in mare aequos tuos turbantes  
 weter micelu. Hēold ond forhtade womb mīn from stefne  
 aquas multas. custodivit et expavit venter meus a voce

gebedes weolera<sup>1</sup> mīnra, ond in ēode cwæcung in bān  
 orationis labiorum meorum, et introivit tremor in ossa  
 35 mīn, ond under mē gedrǣfed is megen mīn. Gerestu in  
 mea, et subtus me turbata est virtus mea. requiescam in  
 dege geswencednisse mīnre, ðæt ic āstige tō folce  
 die tribulationis meae, ut ascendam ad populum  
 lēornisse mīnre. For ðon fictrēo nō tōbringeð  
 transmigrationis [m]eae. quoniam ficus non adferet  
 westem, ond ne bið cnēoris in wīngeardum. Lēgað  
 fructum, et non erit generatio in vineis. mentientur  
 werc eletrēs, ond feldas ne dōð mettās. Āsprungun from  
 opus olivae, et campi non facient escas. defecerunt ab  
 40 mete scēp, ond ne bīoð in binne æxen. Ic sōðlice in  
 esca oves, et non erunt in praesepio boves. ego autem in  
 Dryhtne wuldriu; gefio in Gode Hælende mīnum. Dryhten  
 Domino gloriebor; gaudebo in Deo Iesu meo. Domine  
 God, megen mīn, gesete fǣt mīne in geendunge;  
 Deus, virtus mea, constitue pedes meos in consummatione;  
 ond ofer ðā hēan gesetēð mec, ðæt ic oferswīde in birhtu  
 et super excelsa statuit me, ut vincam in claritate  
 his.  
 ipsius.

## D

CANTICUM DE VIT  
(Deuteronomy xxxii)

Bihald, heofen, ond spreocu, ond gehēre eorðe word of  
 Adtende caelum, et loquar, et audiat terra verba ex  
 mūðe mīnum. Sie ābiden swē sw[ē] regn gespresc mīn,  
 ore meo. exspectetur sicut pluvia eloquium meum,  
 ond āstigen swē swē dēaw word mīn, swē swē scūr  
 et descendant sicut ros verba mea, sicut imber  
 ofer grēd, ond swē swē snāw ofer hēg; for ðon noma[n]  
 super gramen, et sicut nix super faenum, quando nomen  
 5 Dryhtnes ic gecēgu; sellað micelnisse Gode ūrum.  
 Domini invocabo, date magnitudinem Deo nostro.  
 God, sōð<sup>2</sup> werc his, ond alle wegas his dōmas.  
 Deus, vera opera ejus, et omnes viae ejus judicia.  
 God getrēowe ond nis unrehtwīsnis in him; rehtwīs  
 Deus fidelis, et non est iniquitas in eo; justus

<sup>1</sup> beolera<sup>2</sup> soðe

ond hālig Dryhten. Syngadun nāles him bearn unwemmu<sup>1</sup>,  
 et sanctus Dominus. peccaverunt non ei filii immaculati,  
 cnēoris ðweoru ond forcerredu; ðās Dryhten geedlēanades,  
 natio prava et perversa; haec Domino retribuisti,  
 swē folc dysig ond nāles snottur. Ahne ðes ilca ðīn<sup>2</sup> 10  
 sic plebs fatua et non sapiens. nonne hic ipse tuus  
 feder gesiteð ðec, dyde ðec, ond gescōp ðec? In mōde  
 pater possedit te, fecit te, et creavit te? in mente  
 habbað dāgas weorulde: ongeotað gēr cnēorisse cnēo-  
 habete dies saeculi; intellegite annos nationis natio-  
 rissa. Frign feder ðinne; ond segeð ðē ældran  
 num. interroga patrem tuum; et adnuntiabit tibi seniores  
 ðīne, ond cweoðað ðē. Donne tōdæleð se Hēa ðiode, tō  
 tuos et dicent tibi, cum dividerit Excelsus gentes,  
 ðām gemete tōstrigdeð bearn Adāmes, sette endas 15  
 quemadmodum dispersit filios Adae, statuit terminos  
 ðieda efter rīme eng[l]a Godes. Ond geworden  
 gentium secundum numerum angelorum Dei. et facta  
 wes dæl Dryhtnes folc his, [Iācob] rāp erfeword-  
 est pars Domini populus ejus, Jacob funiculum heredi-  
 nisse his [Israhēl]. Genyhtsumiendne hine him dyde in  
 tatis ejus Israhel. sufficientem eum sibi fecit in  
 wāstenne in ðurs[t] hātu ðēr ne wes weter. Ymb-  
 heremo in sitim caloris ubi non erat aqua. circum-  
 lādde hine ond gelārde hine ond hēold hine swē swē 20  
 duxit eum, et erudivit eum et custodivit eum sicut  
 sīan ēgan. Swē swē earn ðeceð nest his, ond  
 pupillam oculi. sicut aquila tegit nidum suum, et  
 ofer briddas his geset, ādenede fiðru his, ond onfēng  
 super pullos suos consedit. expandit alas suas, et accepit  
 hīe, ond onfēng hīe ofer gescyldru his. Dryhten āna  
 eos, et suscepit eos super scapulas suas. Dominus solus  
 lārde hīe, ond ne wes mid him God fremðe. Tōgelādde  
 docebat eos, et non erat cum eis deus alienus. adduxit  
 hīe in strengu eorðan, fēdde hīe cennende londa. 25  
 eos in fortitudine terrae, cibavit eos nascentias agrorum.  
 Sucun hunig of stāne, ond ele of trumum stāne, ge-  
 suxerunt mel de petra, et oleum de firma petra, bo-  
 clystre oxna, ond milc scēpa mid smeorwe lo[m]bra ond  
 tyrum boum, et lac ovium cum adipe agnorum et

<sup>1</sup> unwemme

<sup>2</sup> ille ðu ear

- romma, bearna fearra ond buccena mid smeorwe ēðra  
 arietum, filiorum taurorum et hircorum cum adipe renium  
 hwætes ond blōd winbergan. Drinceð wīn, ond        et  
                   tritici et sanguinem uvae.        bibit vinum, et manducavit
- 30 Iācob, ond gefylled wes, ond sporetteð se liofa. Fæt  
 Jacob, et satiatuſ est, et recalcitravit dilectus. pinguis  
 geworden wes, ond fættade, ond gebræded wes, ond for-  
                   factus est, et incrassavit, et dilatatus est, et dere-  
 leort God sē. dyde hine, ond gewāt from Gode ðām  
 liquid Deum qui fecit eum, et recessit a Deo  
 hālwyndan his. Onscunedun mec in fremðum, in on-  
                   salutari suo. exacerbaverunt me in alienis, in ab-  
 scuningum heara āwehtun mec. Onsegdun dēo-  
 hominationibus suis concitaverunt me. sacrificaverunt dae-
- 35 flum, ond nāles Gode; godas ðā hīe ne cūðun nīo-  
 moniis, et non Deo; deos quos non noverunt novi  
 winga cwōmun, tō ðām ðā nystun feddras heara. God  
 recentes venerunt, quos nesciebant patres eorum. Deum  
 se ðec cende ðū forleorte, ond ofergeotul earð God fædendne  
 qui te genuit dereliquisti, et oblitus es Deum alentem  
 ðec. Gesæh Dryhten, ond wreocende wes, ond onscunad  
                   te. vidit Dominus, et zelatus est, et exacervatus  
 wes fore eorre bearna his ond dohra. Ond cweð:  
 est propter iram filiorum suorum et filiarum. et dixit:
- 40 Ic ācerru onsiene mīne from him, ond otēawu hwet bið  
 avertam faciem meam ab eis, et ostendam quid erit  
 him ot nēstan; for ðon cnēoris ðweoru ond forcerredu,  
                   eis in novissimo; quia generatio prava et perversa,  
 bearn in ðām nis gelēafa in him. Hīe in hātheort-  
                   filii in quibus non est fides in ipsis. ipsi in zelo  
 nisse nēddun mec, ond nāles in Gode; in eorre āweh-  
                   compulerunt me, et non in Deo; in ira concitave-  
 tun mec in dēofulgeldum hear[a]. Ond ic in hātheortnisse  
                   runt me in idolis suis. et ego in zelo
- 45 onweg ādrifu hīe, ond nāles in ðiode, in ðiode unwise  
 expellam eos, et non in gentem, in gentem insipientem  
 bismieru hīe. For þon fȳr born from eorre mīnum, ond  
                   inritabo eos. quia ignis exarsit ab ira mea, et  
 born oð helwearan ofdūne. Et eorðe cennende  
 ardebit usque ad inferos deorsum. comedit terra nascentias

heara, bernde steaðclas munta. Ic gesomniu in  
 eorum, concremavit fundamenta montium. congeram in  
 him yfel, ond strēlas mīne gefyllu in him; āswin-  
 ipsis mala, et sagittas meas consummabo in eis; tabe-  
 dende hungre, ond mete wērun fugla, ond ādenenes beces 50  
 scentes fame et esca erunt avium, et extensio dorsi  
 ungehælendlic. Tæð wildēora in sendu in him mid hāt-  
 insanibilis. Dentes bestiarum inmittam in eis cum  
 heortnisse tēlendra ofer eorðan. Ūtan būtan bear-  
 furore trahentium super terram. a foris sine fi-  
 num biscereð hīe sweord, ond in ho[r]dernun ege gunge  
 liis privavit eos gladius, et in prumptuariis timor juvenes  
 mid fæmnan, mid steaðulfestum alдум. Cweð: Ic tō-  
 cum virgine, cum stabilito sene. dixit: di-  
 strege hīe; biscergu sōðlice of monnum gemynd heara. 55  
 spergam eos; privabo autem ex hominibus memoriam eorum.  
 Nybðe fore eorre fionda ðy læs longe tid sīen  
 nisi propter iram inimicorum ne longo tempore sint  
 ofer eorðan. Dæt hīe ne geðeafien wiðerbrocum, ond cweðen:  
 super terram. ne consentiant adversariis et dicant:  
 Honda ūre hēa, ond nāles God dyde ðās all. For ðon  
 manus nostra excelsa, et non Deus fecit haec omnia. qui  
 ðiod forlorenum geðehte is, ond nis in him ðiodscipe.  
 agens perduto consilio est, et non est in eis disciplina.  
 Ne hogedon ongeatan ðās; onfōð in tōwordre 60  
 non sapuerunt intellegere haec; percipient in futuro  
 tīde, swē efterfylgēð ān ðūsend, ond twægen on-  
 tempore, quomodo persequitur unus mille, et duo trans-  
 wendað tēn ðūsendu. Nemðe for ðon Dryhten underðiodde  
 movebunt dena milia. nisi quia Dominus subdidit  
 hīe, ond God salde hīe. For ðon nis God ūr swē  
 eos, et Deus tradidit illos. quia non est Deus noster si-  
 swē godas heara; fiond sōðlice ūre unondgetfulle.  
 cut dii illorum; inimici autem nostri insensati.  
 of wīngearde sōðl[ice] Sodomwearena wīntrēo heara, ond ðwe- 65  
 ex vinea enim Sodomorum vitis eorum, et pro-  
 stem heara of Gomorra. Winbergan [heara] winbergan gallan  
 pago eorum ex Gomorra. uva eorum uva fellis  
 [bitternisse him seolfum]. Hātheortnis dræcena wīn heara,  
 amaritudinis ipsis. Furor draconum vinum eorum,

- ond hātheortnis nēdrena ungehæledlic. Ahne ðās gesom-  
 et furor aspidum insanibilis. nonne haec congre-  
 nade sind mid mec, ond getācnad in goldhordum mīnum?  
 gata sunt apud me, et signata in thesauris meis?
- 70 In dege wrece ic geldu him, in tīd on ðā āsliden  
 in die ultionis reddam illis in tempore quo lapsus  
 bið fōt heara. For ðon nēh is deg forloren[n]isse heara,  
 fuerit pes eorum. quia prope est dies perditiones eorum,  
 ond ðās sind gearu ēow. For ðon dāmeð Dryhten folc  
 et haec sunt parata vobis. quia iudicabit Dominus populum  
 hīs, ond in ðiowum hīs bið frāfred. Gesæh sōðlice hīe  
 suum, et in servis suis consolabitur. vidit enim eos  
 geswencte, ond āsprungne in wiðlāednisse, ond tōlēsde. Ond  
 fatigatos et defectos in abductione et dissolutos. et
- 75 cweð: Hwēr sind godas heara, in ðām gē getrēowdun  
 dixit: ubi sunt dii illorum in quibus confidebatis  
 in him, ðeara smeoru onsegdnissa gē ēton, ond drun-  
 in ipsis, quorum adipem sacrificiorum edebatis, et bibe-  
 cun wīn onsegdnisse heara? Ārisen nū<sup>1</sup>; gefultumen  
 batis vinum libationis eorum? exsurgant nunc; adjuvent  
 ēowic ond sien ēow gescildend. Gesiað, gesiað for ðon ic  
 vos et fiant vobis protectores. videte videte quoniam ego  
 eam God, ond nis oðer būtan mē. Ic ofslēa, ond  
 sum Deus, et non est alius praeter me. ego occidam, et
- 80 lifgan gedōm; slēa, ond ic gehælu; ond nis sē ðe  
 vivere faciam; percutiam, et ego sanabo; et non est qui  
 generge of hondum mīnum. For ðon ic āfirru in heofen  
 eripiat<sup>2</sup> de manibus meis. quia tollam in caelum  
 hond mine ond swergu ðorh ðā swiðran mīne ond cweo-  
 manum meam, et iurabo per dexteram meam, et di-  
 ðu: Ic lifgu in ēcnisse. For ðon ic āscerpu swē swē  
 cam: vivo ego in aeternum. quia exacuam velut  
 lēgitu sweord mīn, ond dāð dōm hond mīn. Ond  
 fulgur gladium meum, et aget iudicium manus mea. et
- 85 geedlēaniu dōm fēondum, ond ðissum ðā fiodun mec  
 retribuam iudicium inimicis, et his qui oderunt me  
 ic geldu<sup>3</sup>. Indrencu strēlas mīne in blōde, ond sweord  
 reddam. inebriabo sagittas meas in sanguine, et gladius  
 mīn iteð flāsc, from blōde gewundedra ond  
 meus manducabit carnes, a sanguine vulneratorum et

<sup>1</sup> ne<sup>2</sup> eripiaat<sup>3</sup> gildu

heftnēde from hēafde aldermonna fēonda. Blissiað  
 captivitate a capit[e] principum inimicorum. laetamini  
 heofenas somud mid hine, ond weorðien hine alle englas  
 caeli simul cum eo, et adorent eum omnes angeli  
 Godes. Blissiað ðiode somud mid folce his, ond getry- 90  
 Dei. laetamini gentes simul cum populo ejus, et confir-  
 men hine all bearn Godes. For ðon blōd bearna his  
 ment eum omnes filii Dei. quia sanguis filiorum ejus  
 bið gescildeð; ond hē gescildeð, ond geedlēanað dōm  
 defenditur; et defendit, et retribuit iudicium  
 fīondum, ond ðissum ðā fiodun hine gildeð, ond geclāsnað  
 inimicis, et his qui oderunt eum reddit, et mundabit  
 Dryhten eorðan folces his.  
 Dominus terram populi sui.

E

CANTICUM ZACHARIAE SACERDOTIS  
 (The Benedictus: Luke i. 68-79)

Gebledsad Dryhten God Israēl, for ðon nēasede ond  
 Benedictus Dominus Deus Israhel, quia visitavit, et  
 dyde ālcnsisse folces his, ond ārehte horn hālu ūs  
 fecit redemptionem plebis suae, et erexit cornu salutis nobis  
 in hūse Dāuiðes cnehtes his; swē spreocende wes ðorh  
 in domo David pueri sui; sicut locutus est per  
 mūð hāligra his wītgena, ðā from weorulde  
 os sanctorum suorum prophetarum, qui a saeculo  
 sind. Ond gefrēade ūsic from fīondum ūrum, ond of honda 5  
 sunt. et liberavit nos ab inimicis nostris, et de manu  
 alra ðā ūsic fiodun; tō dōnne mildheortnisse mid  
 omnium qui nos oderunt; ad faciendam misericordiam cum  
 fedrum ūrum, ond gemunan cȳðnisse his hāligre: ðone  
 patribus nostris, et memorare testamenti sui sancti: jus-  
 swergendan āð ðone hē swōr tō Abrahāme feder ūrum,  
 jurandum quod juravit ad Abraham patrem nostrum,  
 sellende hine ūs; ðet būtan ege of hondum  
 daturum se nobis; ut sine timore de manibus ini-  
 fionda ūra gefrēade wē ðiwgen him in hālignisse 10  
 micorum nostrorum liberati serviamus illi in sanctitate  
 ond rehtwīsnisse biforan him allum dægum ūrum. Ond ðū  
 et iustitia coram ipso omnibus diebus nostris. et tu



cneht, wītga ðes hēstan ðū bist gecēd; foregāest sōð-  
 puer, propheta Altissimi vocaveris; preibis  
 lice biforan onsiene Dryhtnes gearwian wegas his, tō  
 enim ante faciem Domini parare vias ejus, ad  
 sellenne wīsdōm hālu folce his in forlētnisse synna  
 dandam scientiam salutis plebi ejus in remissione peccatorum  
 15 heara<sup>1</sup> ðorh innoðas mildheortnisse Godes ūres, in ðām  
 eorum per viscera misericordiae Dei nostri, in quibus  
 nēasade ūsic ufancumende of hēanisse, inlihtan ðissum  
 visitavit nos oriens ex alto, inluminare his  
 ðā in ðeostrum ond in scede<sup>2</sup> dēaðes sittað, tō gerec-  
 qui in tenebris et in umbra mortis sedent, ad diri-  
 cenne fēet ūre in weg sibbe.  
 gendos pedes nostros in viam pacis.

## F

## CANTICUM SANCTAE MARIAE

(The Magnificat: Luke i. 46-55)

Miclað sawul mīn Dryhten ond gefæh gāst  
 Magnificat anima mea Dominum, et exultavit spiritus  
 mīn in Gode hālwyndum mīnum<sup>3</sup>. For ðon gelōcade  
 meus in Deo salutari meo. quia respexit  
 ēaðmōdnisse menenes his: sehðe sōðlice of ðissum ēadge  
 humilitatem ancillae suae: ecce enim ex hoc beatam  
 mic cweoðað alle cnēorisse. For ðon dyde mē ðā mi-  
 me dicent omnes generationes. quia fecit mihi ma-  
 5 clan sē mæhtig is; ond hālig noma his; ond mildheortnis  
 gna qui potens est; et sanctum nomen ejus; et misericordia  
 his from cynne in cyn ondrēdendum hine. Dyde  
 ejus a progenie in progenie[m] timentibus eum. fecit  
 mæhte in earne his: tōstregd oferhogan on mōde  
 potentiam in brachio suo: dispersit superbos mente  
 heortan his; ofdūne sette mæhtge of selde; ond ūpāhof  
 cordis sui; deposuit potentes de sede; et exaltavit  
 ēaðmōde. Hyngrende gefylde gōdum; ond weolie forlēort  
 humiles. esurientes implevit bonis; et divites dimisit  
 10 iðelhende. Onfæð Israhēl cneht his, gemyndig mild-  
 inanes. suscipit Israhel puerum suum recordatus mise-  
 heortnisse his; swē spreocende wes tō feadrum ūrum,  
 ricordiae suae; sicut locutus est ad patres nostros,  
 Abrām, ond sēde his oð in weoruld.  
 Abraham et semini ejus usque in saeculum.

<sup>1</sup> minra<sup>2</sup> deaðes<sup>3</sup> minnum

# XXXIII

## KENTISH CHARTERS

### A. OSWULF

805-810

[*From MS. Cotton Aug. II. 79 in the British Museum.*]

Ic Ōsuulf aldormonn mid Godes gæfe ond Beornðrȳð  
mīn gemecca sellað tō Cantuarabyrg, tō Crīstes-cīrican, ðæt  
lond æt Stānhāmstede, xx swulunga, Gode allmehtgum ond  
ðære hālgon gesomnuncgæ, fore hyhte ond fore ædlēane ðæs  
æcan ond ðæs tōwardon lifes, ond fore uncerra sāula hēla ond 5  
uncerra bearna. Ond mid micelre ēaðmōdnisse biddað ðæt  
wit mōten bion on ðēm gemānon ðe ðær Godes ðiowas  
siondan, ond ðā menn ðā ðær hlāfordas wæron, ond ðāra  
monna ðe hiora lond tō ðære cīrican saldon; ond ðættæ  
mon unce tide ymb tuælf mōnað mon geueorðia on 10  
godcundum gōdum ond æc on ælmessan suæ mon hiora  
dæð.

Ic ðonne Uulfred mid Godes gæfe *aŕc eþis* ðās forecuæ-  
denan uuord fulliæ, ond bebēode ðæt mon ymb tuælf mōnað  
hiora tīd bēga ðus geueorðia tō ānes dæges tō Ōsuulfes 15  
tide ge mid godcundum gōdum ge mid ælmessan ge æc  
mid hīgna suēsendum. ðonne bebēode ic ðæt mon ðās  
ðing selle ymb tuælf mōnað of Liminum, ðe ðis forecuædene  
lond tō limpeð, of ðēm ilcan londe æt Stānhāmstede: cxx  
huātenra hlāfa ond xxx clēnra, ond ān hrīðer dugunde, ond 20  
iii scæp, ond tuā flicca, ond v gēs, ond x hennfuglas, ond  
x pund cāses, gif hit fuguldæg sie. Gif hit ðonne festendæg  
sie, selle mon uuæge cāsa, ond fīscas, ond butran, ond  
ægera ðæt mon begeotan mæge, ond xxx ombra gōdes  
Uuēlesces aloð ðet limpeð tō xv mittum, ond mittan fulne 25  
huniges, oðða tuægen uuīnes, suæ hwæder suæ mon ðonne  
begeotan mæge. Ond of hīgna gemænum gōdum ðær æt  
hām mon geselle cxx gesuflra hlāfa tō ælmessan for hiora

sāula, suæ mon æt hlāforda tidum dæð. Ond ðās fore-  
 30 cuædenan suæsenda all āgefe mon ðæm reogolwarde, ond  
 hē brytniæ swæ hīgum mæst rēd sīe ond ðæm sāwlum  
 sǣlest. Æc mon ðæt weax āgafe tō cirican<sup>1</sup>, ond hiora  
 sāwlum nytt gedæ ðe hit man fore dæð. Æc ic bebēode  
 mīnum æfterfylgendum ðe ðæt lond hæbben æt Burnan ðæt  
 35 hīe simle ymb XII mōnað foran tō ðære tīde gegeorwien tēn  
 hund hlāfa ond swæ feola sufla ond ðæt mon gedēle tō  
 ælmessan æt ðære tīde fore mīne sāwle ond Ōsuulfes ond  
 Beornðrýðe æt Crīstes-cirican, ond him se reogolweord on  
 byrg gebēode foran tō hwonne sīo tīd sīe. Æc ic bidde  
 40 hīgon ðette hīe ðās godcundan gōd gedōn æt ðære tīde fore  
 hiora sāwlum: ðæt æghwīlc messeprīost gesinge fore Ōsuulfes  
 sāwle twā messan, twā fore Beornðrýðe sāwle; ond æghwīlc  
 diacon ārēde twā passiōne fore his sāwle, twā fore hire;  
 ond æghwīlc Godes ðīow gesinge twā fiftig fore his sāwle,  
 45 twā fore hire, ðætte gē fore uueorolde sīen geblitsade mid  
 ðēm weoroldcundum gōdum ond hiora sāula mid ðēm god-  
 cundum gōdum. Æc ic biddo hīgon ðæt gē mē gemynen æt  
 ðære tīde mid suilce godcunde gōde suilce īow cynlic ðynce,  
 ic ðe ðās gesettnesse sette gehueder ge for hīgna lufon ge  
 50 ðeara sāula ðe hǣrbeforan hiora namon āuoritene siondon.

## B. ABBA

835

[From MS. Cotton Aug. II. 64 in the British Museum.]

Ic Abba gerǣfa cýðe ond writan hāte hū mīn willa is  
 þæt mon ymb mīn ærfe gedæ æfter mīnum dæge.

Ærest ymb mīn lond þe ic hæbbe, ond mē God lāh, ond ic  
 æt mīnum hlāfordum begæt, is mīn willa, gif mē God bearnes  
 5 unnan wille, ðæt hit fæ tō londe æfter mē, ond his brūce mid  
 mīnum gemeccan, ond sioððan swæ forð mīn cynn ðā hwile  
 þe God wille ðæt ðeara ænig sīe þe londes weorðe sīe ond  
 land gehaldan cunne. Gif mē ðonne gifeðe sīe ðæt ic bearn  
 begeotan ne mæge, þonne is mīn willa þæt hit hæbbe mīn

<sup>1</sup> cirican

wiif ðā hwīle ðe hīa hit mid clēnnisse gehaldan wile; ond 10  
 mīn brōðar Alchhere hire fultume ond þæt lond hire nytt  
 gedæ; ond him man sælle ān half swulung an Ciollandene  
 tō habbanne ond tō brūcenne, wið ðan ðe hē ðy geornliocar  
 hire ðearfa begā ond bewiotige; ond mon selle him tō ðēm  
 londe IIII oxan, ond II cȳ, ond I scāpa, ond ænne horn. 15  
 Gif mīn wiif ðonne hīa nylle mid clēnnisse swā gehaldan,  
 ond hire liofre sīe oðer hēmed tō niomanne, ðonne fæn  
 mīne mēgas tō ðēm londe, ond hire āgefen hire āgen. Gif  
 hire ðonne liofre sīe an mynster tō ganganne, oðða sūð  
 tō faranne, ðonne āgefen hīe twāgen mīne mēgas, Alchhere 20  
 ond Æðel . . . hire twā ðūsenda, ond fōn him tō ðēm londe.  
 Ond āgefe mon tō Liminge I ēawa ond v cȳ fore hīc, ond  
 mon selle tō Folcanstāne in mid mīnum lice x oxan ond x  
 cȳ ond c ēawa ond c swīna ond hīgum ansundran D  
 pendinga wið ðan ðe mīn wiif þær benuge innganges swā 25  
 mid mīnum lice swā sioððan yferran dōgre, swā hwæder swā  
 hire liofre sīe. Gif hīgan ðonne oððe hlāford þæt nylle  
 hire mynsterlifes geunnan, oðða hīa siolf nylle, ond hire oðer  
 ðing liofre sīe, þonne āgefe mon tēn hund pendinga inn mid  
 mīnum lice mē wið legerstōwe ond hīgum ansundran fīf 30  
 hund pendinga fore mīne sāwle.

Ond ic bidde ond bebēode swālc monn sē ðæt mīn lond  
 hebbe ðæt hē ælce gēre āgefe ðēm hīgum æt Folcanstāne I  
 ambra maltes, ond vi ambra grūta, ond III wēga spices ond  
 cēses, ond cccc hlāfa, ond ān hrīðr, ond vi scēp. Ond swālc 35  
 monn sē ðe tō mīnum ærfe fæ, ðonne gedēle hē ælcum  
 messeprēoste binnan Cent mancus goldes, ond ælcum Godes  
 ðiowe pending, ond tō Sancte Petre mīn wærgeld twā  
 ðūsenda. Ond Freoðomund fæ tō mīnum sweorde, ond  
 āgefe ðēræt fēower ðūsenda; ond him mon forgefe ðēran 40  
 ðrēotēne hund pending[a]. Ond gif mīne brōðar ærfeward  
 gestrīonen ðe londes weorðe sīe, þonne ann ic ðēm londes.  
 Gif hīe ne gestrīonen, oðða him sylfum ælles hwæt sæle,  
 æfter hiora dege ann ic his Freoðomunde, gif hē ðonne lifes  
 bið. Gif him elles hwæt sæleð, ðonne ann ic his mīnra 45

swæstarsuna, swælcum se hit geðian wile ond him gifeðe  
bið. Ond gif þæt gesēle þæt mīn cynn tō ðan clāne gewite  
ðæt ðēr ðeara nān ne sīe ðe londes weorðe sīe, þonne  
fæ se hlāford tō ond ðā hīgon æt Krīstes-cirican, ond hit  
50 mīnum gāste nytt gedænen. An ðās rēdenne ic hit ðider selle  
ðe se monn sē ðe Krīstes-cirican hlāford sīe, s[ī]e mīn ond  
mīnra erfewearda forespreoca ond mundbora, ond an his  
hlāforddōme [wē] bīan mōten.

XXXIV  
SURREY CHARTER

ÆLFRED

871-889

[*From Stowe Charter 20 in the British Museum.*]

Ic Ælfred *dux* hātu wītan ond cȳðan an ðissum gewrite Ælfrede *regi* ond allum his weotum ond geweotan, ond ēc swylce mīnum mēgum ond mīnum gefærum, þā mæn þe ic mīnes ærfes ond mīnes bōclondes sǣlest onn, ðæt is þonne Wērburg mīn wīf ond uncer gemēne bearn. Þæt is þonne 5 et ærestan an Sondenstede ond on Selesdūne xxxii hīda, ond on Westarhām xx hīda, ond on Cloppahām xxx hīda, ond on Leangafelda vi hīda, ond on Horsalæge x hīda, ond on Netelāmstyde vi hīda. Ic Ælfred *dux* sello Wērburge ond Alhðrȳðe uncum gemēnum bearne æfter mīnum dege þās 10 lond mid cwice ærfe ond mid earðe ond mid allum ðingum ðe tō londum belimpað. Ond twā þūsendu swīna ic heom sello mid þēm londum, gif hīo hīo gehaldeð mid þære clǣnnisse þe uncer wordgecweodu seondan. Ond hīo gebrenge æt Sancte Petre mīn twā wergeld, gif ðet Godes 15 willa sēo þet hēo þæt færeld āge. Ond æfter Wērburge dæge sēo Alhðrȳðe þā lond unbesliten on Sondemstyde ond on Selesdūne ond Leangafelda. Ond gif hēo bearn hæbbe, fēo ðæt bearn tō ðām londum æfter hire; gif hēo bearn næbbe, fēo ðonne an hire rehtfæderen sīo nēste hond 20 tō þēm londe ond tō ðēm ærfe. Ond swā hwylc mīnra fædren-mēga swā ðæt sīo þæt hine tō ðan gehagige þæt hē þā oðoro lond begeotan mæge ond wille, þonne gebygge hē þā lond æt hire mid halfe weorðe. Ond swē hwylc mon swā ðæt sīo þæt ðes londes brūce ofer mīnne dæg on Cloppahām, 25 þanne geselle hē cc peninga ēghwylce gēre tō Ceortesēge for Ælfredes sǣwle tō feormfultume. Ond ic sello Æðelwalde mīnum sunu iii hīda bōclondes: ii hīda on Huætēdūne,

ānes hīdes an Gātātūne, ond him sellō þērtō c swīna; ond  
 30 gif se cyning him geunnan wille þæs folclondes tō ðām bōc-  
 londe, þonne hæbbe ond brūce; gif hit þæt ne sīo, þonne  
 selle hīo him swā hwaðer swā hīo wille, swā ðæt lond an  
 Horsalēge, swē ðæt an Leangafelda. Ond ic sellō Berhtsige  
 mīnum mēge ān hīde bōclondes on Lāncanfelda, ond þērtō  
 35 c swīna; ond geselle hīo c swīna tō Crīstes-cirican for mē ond  
 fer mīne sāwle, ond c tō Ceortesēge; ond þone oferæcan  
 mon gedæle gind mynsterhāmas tō Godes ciricum in Sūpregum  
 ond in Cænt, þā hwīle þe hīo lēstan willæn. Ond ic sellō  
 Sigewulfe mīnum mēge ofer Wērburge dæg þæt lond an  
 40 Netelhāmstyre; ond Sigulf geselle of ðēm londe c pæninga  
 tō Crīstes-cirican. Ond ēghwylc þāra ærfewearda þe æfter  
 him tō ðām londe fū, þonne āgeofen hīo þā ilcan elmessan  
 tō Crīstes-cirican for Ælfredes sāwle, þā hwīle þe fulwiht sīo,  
 ond hit man on ðām londe begeotan mæge. Ond ic sellō  
 45 Æadrede mīnum mēge þet lond on Fearnlēge æfter Æðel-  
 redes dæge, gif hē hit tō him geearnian wile; ond hē geselle  
 of ðēm londe xxx omb[ra] cornes æghwelce gēre tō Hrōfes-  
 cestre; ond sīo ðis lond gewriten ond unbefliten æfter  
 Æadredes dege in Ælfredes rehtmeōdrencynn ðā hwīle þe  
 50 fulwiht<sup>1</sup> sīo on Angelcynnes ēalonde. Ðeos foresprēc ond  
 þās gewriotu þe hērbeufan āwreotene stondað, ic Ælfred  
 willio ond wille þæt hīo sīon sōðfæstlice forðweard getrymed  
 mē ond mīnum ærfewardum. Gif ðæt ðonne God æll-  
 mæhtig getcōd habbe, ond mē þæt on lāne gelīð þæt  
 55 mē gesibbra ærfeward forðcymeð wēpnedhādes ond ācænned  
 weorðeð, ðanne ann ic ðām ofer mīnne dæg alles mīnes  
 ærfes tō brūcenne swā him lēofust sīo. And swā hwylc  
 mon swā ðās gōd ond þās geofe ond þās gewrioto ond  
 þās word mid rehte haldan wille ond gelæstan, gehalde  
 60 hine heofones cyning in þissum life ondwardum, ond ēac  
 swā in þām tōwardan life; ond swā hwylc mon swā hīo  
 wonie ond breoce, gewonie him God almahtig his weorlðare  
 ond ēac swa his sāwle āre.

<sup>1</sup> fulwihte

## CODEX AUREUS INSCRIPTION

[From a manuscript of the Latin gospels, known as the *Codex Aureus*, in the Royal Library at Stockholm: late ninth century.]

*In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi*, ic Ælfred aldormon  
 ond Wērburg mīn gefēra begētan ðās bēc æt hǣðnum herge  
 mid uncre clǣne fēo; ðæt ðonne wæs mid clǣne golde.  
 Ond ðæt wit deodan for Godes lufan ond for uncre sāule  
 ðearf[e], ond for ðon ðe wit noldan ðæt ðās hālgan bēoc 5  
 lencg in ðære hǣðenesse wunaden, ond nū willað hēo ge-  
 sellan inn tō Crīstes-circan Gode tō lofe ond tō wuldre ond  
 tō weorðunga, ond his ðrōwunga tō ðoncunga, ond ðām  
 godcundan gefērsceipe tō brūcen[ne] ðe in Crīstes-circan  
 dæghwǣmlice Godes lof rærað; tō ðām gerāde ðæt hēo mon 10  
 ārēde ēghwelce mōnaðe for Ælfred ond for Wērburge ond  
 for Alhðrȳðe, heora sāulum tō ēcum lēcedōme, ðā hwīle ðe  
 God gesegen hǣbbe ðæt fulwiht æt ðeosse stōwe bēon mōte.  
 Ēc swelce ic Ælfred *dux* ond Wērburg biddað ond hālsiað  
 on Godes almæhtiges noman ond on allra his hāligra ðæt 15  
 nǣnig mon sēo tō ðon gedyrstig ðætte ðās hālgan bēoc  
 āselle oððe āðēode from Crīstes-circan ðā hwīle ðe fulwiht  
 stondan mōte . .

Ælfre[d]. Wērbur[g]. Alhðrȳð *eorum* [*filia*].



XXXVI  
SUFFOLK CHARTER

ÆPELFLÆD

Before 991

[From MS. Harley Ch. 43, C. 4, of the early eleventh century,  
in the British Museum.]

Dis is Æpelflæde cwyde. Þæt is ærest þæt ic gean mīnum  
hlāforde þes landes æt Lamburnan, and þæs æt Cēolsīge and  
æt Rēadingan; and fēower bēagas on twām hund mancys  
goldes, and iiii pellas and iiii cuppan and iiii bleða and iiii  
5 hors. And ic bidde mīnne lēouan hlāford for Godes lufun  
þæt mīn cwyde standan mōte. And ic nān oðer nebbe geworht  
on Godes gewitnesse. And ic gean þæs landes æt Dōmar-  
hame intō Glestingabyrig for Ædmundes cinges sǣwle, and  
for Æadgāres cinges and for mīre sǣwle. And ic gean þes  
10 landes æt Hamme intō Crīstes-cyrcan æt Cantwarebyrig for  
Æadmundæs cinges sǣwle, and for mīre sǣwle. And ic gean  
þes landes æt Wudahām Bæorhtnōðe ældormen and mīre  
swustær hyre dæg, and ofer hire deg intō sancta Marian  
cyrcan æt Byorcingan. And ic gean þes landes æt Hedhām  
15 Bæorhtnōðe ældormen and mīre swuster hǣora dæg, and  
æfter hǣora dæge intō Paulusbyrig æt Lundænæ tō bisceop-  
hāmæ. And ic gean þæs landæs æt Dīctūnæ intō Ylig tō  
sanctæ Æþælðryð and tō hire geswustran. And ic gean þāra  
twēgra landa æt Cohhanfeldæa and æt Cæorlesweorþe Bæorht-  
20 nōðe ældormen and mīræ swuster hire dæg, and ofer hire  
dæg intō sanctæ Æadmundes stōwe tō Byderīceswyrðe. And  
ic gean þæs landes æt Fingringahō Bæorhtnōðe ældormen  
and mīre swuster hiræ deg, and ofer hire dæg intō sanctæ  
Pætres cyrcan æt Myresīgæ. And ic gæan þæs landes æt  
25 Pōlstede Bæorhtnōðe ældormæn and mīre swuster hire  
deg, and ofer hiræ dæg intō Stocy. And ic gæan þæs landæs  
æt Hwifer[mer]sce into Stocy ofer mīnnæ deg. And ic gæan

Bæorhtnōðæ ældermen and mīre swuster þæs landes æt Strætforda hire dæg and ofer hire dæg ic his gæan intō Stocy. And ic willæ þæt Lāuanham gā intō Stoce ofær þæs ælder- 30 mannes dæg and mīre swuster. And ic gean þæs landes æt Byligesdynæ intō Stocy ofer þæs ældermanes dæg and mīre swuster. And ic gean þāra landa æt Peltandūne and et Myrisige and æt Grēnstede intō Stocy ofer minnæ dæg, and ofer Bæorhtnōðes ældormannæs, and ofær mīre swuster. 35 And ic gean þæs landes æt Ylmesæton Bæorhtnōðe ældormen and mīre swuster hire dæg and ofær hira dæg ic his gæan Æadmundæ. And ic an þæræ āræ hidæ æt Þorpæ intō Hēdlæge for mīre sǣwle and for mīra eldrena ofer [mīnne dæg].

# XXXVII

## KENTISH PSALM

[*From British Museum MS. Cotton Vespasian D. VI.*]

THIS free paraphrase of Psalm l[i], with a prologue of thirty and an epilogue of twelve lines, is an interesting specimen of late Kentish (with a considerable admixture of West Saxon forms), apparently of the tenth century. The Latin of the Vulgate is printed at the foot of the page.

Dāvid wæs hāten	dīormōd hāleð,	
Israēla bræga,	æðelæ and rīce,	
cýninga cýnost,	Ċrīste liofost.	
Wæs hē under hiofenum	hearpera mærost	
ðāra wē an folcum	gefrigen hæbben.	5
Sangere hē wæs sōðfæstest,	swiðe geðancol	
tō ðingienne	þiōdum sīnum	
wið þane mildostan	manna Sceppend.	
Wæs se Dryhtnes ðiowa	Dāvid æt wīge,	
sōð sigecempa,	searocýne man,	10
cāsere creaftig,	þonne cumbulgebrec	
on gewinndagum	weorðan scoldan.	
Hwæðere him geiode,	swā ful oft gedēð	
þætte godferhte	gylt gefræmmað	
þurh lichaman	lēne geðōhtas.	15
Gelamp þæt him ansende	sāula Neriend	
witgan mid wordum,	weorada Dryhten <sup>1</sup> ,	
and secgan hēt,	selfum gecýðan	
ymb his womdēda	Waldendes doom,	
þæt se fruma wære	his fēores sceldig,	20
for ðām þe hē Ūriam hēt	aldre benēman,	
fromne ferdrinc	fē[o]re beserode,	
and him Bezabē	brōhte tō wife	
for gitsunga,	þē hē Godes eorre	
þurh his selfes weorc	sōna anfunde.	25

<sup>1</sup> dñs = dominus

Him ðā ðingode þīoda aldor  
 Dāvid georne and tō Dryhtne gebæd  
 and his synna hord selfa on'ēnde,  
 gyltas georne Gode andhette,  
 weoruda Dryhtne, and ðus wordum spæc: 30

'Miltsa ðū mē, meahta Walden,  
 nū ðū wāst [ðā manigfaldan] manna geððhtas;  
 help ðū, Hælend mīn, handgeweorces  
 þīnes ānes, ælmehtig God,  
 efter þīnre<sup>1</sup> miclan mildhiortnesse. 35

Ond ēac efter menio miltsa ðīnra,  
 Dryhten weoruda, ādilga mīn unriht  
 tō forgefenesse gāste mīnum.

Āðweah mē of sennum, sāule fram wammum,  
 gāsta Sceppend, geltas geclēnsa, 40  
 þā ðe ic on aldre æfre gefremede  
 ðurh lichaman, lēðre geððhtas.

For ðan ic unriht mīn eal oncnāwe<sup>2</sup>,  
 and ēac synna gehwār selfum æt ēagan,  
 firendēda geðrec beforan standeð, 45  
 scelda scīnað; forgef mē, Sceppen mīn,  
 lifes lihtfruma, ðīnre lufan blisse.

Nū ic ānum ðē oft syngode  
 and yfela feola ēac gefræmede  
 gelta gramhegdig, ic ðē, gāsta breogo, 50  
 hēlende Crīst, helpe bidde,  
 ðæt mē forgefene gāstes wunde  
 an forðgesceaft fēran mōte,

*Miserere mei Deus secundum magnam misericordiam tuam. [ll. 31-5.]*  
*Et secundum multitudinem miserationum tuarum dele iniquitatem*  
*meam. [ll. 36-8.]*

*Amplius lava me ab injustitia mea et a delicto meo munda me. [ll. 39-42.]*  
*Quoniam iniquitatem meam ego agnosco et delictum meum coram*  
*me est semper. [ll. 43-7.]*

*Tibi soli peccavi et malum coram te feci ut justificeris in sermonibus*  
*tuis et vincas dum iudicaris. [ll. 48-60.]*

<sup>1</sup> ðara<sup>2</sup> óncwawe

þȳ ðīne wordcwidas weorðan gefelde,  
 ðæt ðū ne wilnast weora æniges dēað. 55  
 Ac ðū synfulle simle lārdes,  
 ðæt hīo cerrende Crīste hērdon,  
 and hiom lif mid ðē langsum begæton;  
 swilce ðū æt dōme, Dryhten, oferswiðdest<sup>1</sup>  
 ealra synna cynn, sāula Neriend. 60  
 Ic on unrihtum, ēac ðan in synnum  
 geēacnod wæs: ðū ðæt āna wāst,  
 mæhtig Dryhten, hū mē mōdor gebær  
 in scame and in sceldum: forgef mē, Sceppend mīn,  
 ðæt ic fram ðām synnum selfa gecerre, 65  
 þā ðc<sup>2</sup> mīne ældran ær geworhtan,  
 and ic selfa ēac sioððan beēode.  
 Ac ðū selua, God, sōð ān lufast;  
 þȳ ic ðē mid bēnum biddan wille  
 lifes and lisse, lihtes aldor, 70  
 for ðan ðū mē uncūðe ēac ðan derne  
 þīnre snetera hord selfa ontēndes.  
 Ðū mē, meahtig God, milde and blīðe  
 þurh ȳsopon ealne āhlūtra,  
 þonne ic geclānsod Crīste hēro, \* 75  
 and ēac ofer snāwe self scīnende  
 þīnre sibbe lufan sōna gemēte.  
 Ontȳn nū, Elmehtig, ēarna hlēoðor,  
 þæt mīn gehērnas hehtful weorðe  
 on gefēan bliðse forðweard tō ðē; 80

Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum et in delictis peperit me mater mea. [ll. 61-7.]

Ecce enim veritatem dilexisti: incerta et occulta sapientiae tuae manifestasti mihi. [ll. 68-72.]

Asperges me ysopo et mundabor: lavabis me et super nivem dealbabor. [ll. 73-7.]

Auditui meo dabis gaudium et laetitiam et exultabunt ossa humiliata. [ll. 78-83.]

<sup>1</sup> ofer swiddest

<sup>2</sup> ðy

ðanne bioð on wenne, Waldend, simle  
pā gebrocenan bān, bilwit Dryhten<sup>1</sup>,  
ðā þe on hændum ær hwile wæron.

Åhwerf nū fram synnum, sāula Neriend,  
and fram misdēdum mīnra gylta  
þīne ansīone, ælmehtig God,  
and ðurh miltsunga meahta þīnra  
ðū unriht mīn eall ādīlga.

85

Æc ðū, Dryhten Crīst, clāne hiortan  
in mē, mehtig God, mōdswiðne geðanc,  
tō ðolienne ðinne willan  
and tō healdenne hālige dōmas;  
and ðū rihtne gāst, rodera Waldend,  
in ferðe mīnum feste genīowa.

90

Ne āweorp ðū mē, weoruda Dryhten,  
fram ansīone ealra þīnra miltsa,  
ne ðane gōðan fram mē gāst hāligne  
āferredne, Frēa ælmehtig,  
þīnra<sup>2</sup> ārna mē eall ne bescerwe.

95

Sæle nū bliðse mē, bilewit Dryhten<sup>1</sup>,  
þīnre hālo heht, helm alwihta,  
and mē, lifgende liohtes hiorde,  
gāste ðīne, God, selfa getreme,  
ðæt ic aldorlice ā forð sioððan  
tō ðīnum willan weorðan mōte.

100

Simle ic ðīne weogas wanhogan lārde,  
ðæt hīe ārlēase eft gecerdan

105

---

Averte faciem tuam a peccatis meis et omnes iniquitates meas dele.  
[ll. 84-8.]

Cor mundum crea in me, Deus, et spiritum rectum innova in visceribus  
meis. [ll. 89-94.]

Ne proicias me a facie tua et spiritum sanctum tuum ne auferas a me.  
[ll. 95-9.]

Redde mihi laetitiam salutaris tui et spiritu principali confirma me.  
[ll. 100-5.]

Docebo iniquos vias tuas et impii ad te convertentur. [ll. 106-10]

<sup>1</sup> dñs

<sup>2</sup> þīnre

tō hiora selfra sāula hiorde,  
 God, selfa tō ðē gāstes mundberd  
 ðurh sibbe lufan sēocan scoldan. 110

Befrēo mē an ferðe, Fæder mancynnes,  
 fram blōdgete and bealanīðum;  
 God lifigende, gylta geclānsa,  
 hēlo and helpend, hiofenrices Weard:  
 ðanne tunge mīn triowfest blissað 115  
 for ðīnes selves sōðfestnesse.

Ontȳn nū, waldend God, weoloras mīne,  
 swā mīn mūð sioððan mæhte ðīne  
 and lof georne liþdum tō bliðse,  
 sōð Sigedryhten, secgende<sup>1</sup> wæs. 120

Ic ðē onsegednesse sōna brōhte,  
 weoruda Dryhtne, ðēr ðū wolde swā,  
 ðā ðū þæt ne lufedest, lifes bretta,  
 ðæt ic ðē bernelāc bre[n]gan mōste  
 dēadra nēata Dryhtne tō willan. 125

Ac ðē micle mā, mehtig Dryhten,  
 lifiende Crīst, liicwerðe bið  
 se gehnysta gāst, hiorte geclānsod  
 and geēadmēded ingeþancum,  
 ðā ðū, Ælmæhtig, æfre ne æwest. 130

Gedoo nū fræmsume frōfre ðīne  
 tō ðinum gōdan gāstes willan,  
 ðætte Siōne dūn sigefest weorðe,

---

*Libera me a sanguinibus, Deus, Deus salutis meae, et exaltabit lingua mea iustitiam tuam. [ll. 111-16.]*

*Domine, labia mea aperies et os meum adnuntiabit laudem tuam. [ll. 117-20.]*

*Quoniam si voluisses sacrificium dedissem utique: holocaustis autem non delectaberis. [ll. 121-5.]*

*Sacrificium Deo spiritus contribulatus cor: contritum et humiliatum Deus non spernit. [ll. 126-30.]*

*Benigne fac, Domine, in bona voluntate tua Syon, ut aedificentur muri Hierusalem. [ll. 131-5.]*

KENTISH PSALM		195
and weallas sion    wynfæste getremed		
Hierusolimæ,    God lifiende!		135
Swā þū, Frēa meahtig,    anfēhst sipðan		
liofwende lāc    lioda þīnra <sup>1</sup> ,		
Hælend manna!    Hio ðæt hālige cealf		
on wīgbed þīn    willum āsettað,		
lihtes aldor;    forgef mē, lifigende		140
Meotod mancynnes,    mæhtig Dryhten <sup>2</sup> ,		
ðæt ðā sorhfullan    sāule wunde,		
þā ðe ic on ælde    oððe <sup>3</sup> on giogeðe		
in flæschaman    gefræmed hæbbe,		
leahtra hegelēasra,    mid lufan þīnre		145
gāstæ forgeofene    glīd[an] mōte.'		
Swæ þingode    þīode aldor		
Dāuid tō Dryhtne,    dēda gemyndig,		
þæt hine mæhtig God    mannum tō frōfre		
ðæs cynedōmes,    Crīst neriende,		150
waldende God,    weorðne munde;		
for ðon hē gebētte    balanīða hord		
mid ēaðmēde    ingeþance,		
ðā ðe hē on ferðe    gefræmed hæfde,		
gāstes wunde.    Forgef ūs, God mæahtig,		155
þæt wē synna hord    simle oferwinnan,		
and ūs geearnian    āce drēamas		
an lifigendra    landes wenne. Amen.		

---

Tunc acceptabis sacrificium iustitiae, oblationes, et holocausta: tunc imponent super altare tuum vitulos. [ll. 136-45.]

<sup>1</sup> þīnre

<sup>2</sup> dñs

<sup>3</sup> 1 (= uel)



# NOTES

## I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD

The death of Cynewulf is anticipated here; it is actually recorded as follows in the annal at 784 (for 786, as 755 is for 757 in the present annal): 'Hēr Cynheard ofslōg Cynewulf cyning, & hē þær wearp ofslāgen & lxxxiii monna mid him.'

For the arrangement of an Anglo-Saxon residence of the kind concerned in this annal see Plummer's edition of the Chronicle, vol. ii, p. 45.

1. **hēr**, literally 'at this place' (in the series of annals), comes to have a temporal meaning, 'in this year'. On *hissum* (or *þys*) *gēare* is also used, as in 8/17; and the two forms may be combined, as in 8/1, 17/1.

2. **benam** is in grammatical concord with the nearest member of the compound subject **Cynewulf . . . ond Westseaxna wiotan**.

**Hämtūnscīr**, Hampshire; 'the shire of Hampton, i.e. of Southampton'.

3. **þe him lengest wunode**. A local dative with *wunian* is found in verse. One version of the Chronicle has the usual construction with *mid*, and reads *him lengest mid wunode*.

4. **Andred**, the great forest in Kent and Sussex (cf. 8/6), now 'the Weald'.

5. **Pryfetes flōdan**, Privett, near Petersfield, Hants.

6. **ond hē wræc þone aldormonn Cumbrian**: *hē* refers to the *swān*.

7, 9. **se** indicates that Cynewulf and Cyneheard have been mentioned. Cf. 3b/6, 3e/2.

11. **Merantūn**, usually identified as Merton in Surrey.

18. **gebærum**. The proper sense of *gebæru* is 'bearing', 'gestures', 'behaviour', but the meaning required here is 'cries', which the Middle English *ibere* has in several passages of *Lazamon's Brut*, e.g. l. 18147 (where for *mid reouliche iberen* of the older text the later has *sore wepinge*) and in *The Owl and the Nightingale*, ll. 222, 1348.

20. **ond radost**. This use of **ond** may be idiomatic; but two later versions omit these words altogether, and two others omit **ond**, giving *swā hwylc swā þonne gearo wearp (h)rapost*. The adverbial form is properly *(h)raðost* and the adjectival *hrædest*, but the *ð*- and *d*-forms tend to be confused (cf. 16/62 and footnote).

22. **feohtende wæran**, went on fighting; so below, ll. 40-1.

28, 37. Note the use of **ær** with the past tense to express the pluperfect—a frequent device. Cf. 8/118, 205; 21/198.

30. **hæfdon** refers not to the king's men but to the æpeling's; the abrupt change of subject is in keeping with the unstudied style of the whole piece.

**him tō**, upon themselves.

30-40. The basis in dialogue form of this part of the narrative is as follows: *Cyneheard*. I offer you your own choice of money and land if you will grant me the kingship; and there are kinsmen of yours with us who will not leave me (us). *Osríc*. No kinsman of ours is dearer to us than our liege lord, and we will never follow his slayer. We offer a safe exit to those of them who come out. *Cyneheard*. The same offer was made to your comrades who were with the king before. We pay no more regard to the offer than your comrades did who were killed along with the king.

31. **hē** is the æpeling.

**hiera āgenne dōm**. Compare *hyra sylfra dōm* at 21/38.

32. **cýpdon**. The singular *cýpde* (found in three other versions) is an easier reading, but the plural (= the æpeling and his party), involving a less straightforward syntax, is probably the original.

33. **from noldon**. Observe the absence of a verb of motion which is common with *seal* and *wille*, as at 20/121, 21/317.

37. **þæt tæt** = *þæt þæt*, like *þætte* for *þæt þe*.

39. Observe the sudden change from indirect to direct narration, frequent in Old Icelandic.

43. **hē**, the aldorman; **his**, the godson's.

## II. THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND

1. It was Alfred's intention to send a copy of his book to every bishopric (see l. 83); the copy preserved in the Hatton MS. is headed **ÐEOS BOC SCEAL TO WIOGORA CEASTRE** 'this book is to go to Worcester', of which see Wærferð was bishop.

2. **hāte**. A similar change of person occurs in Ælfric's preface to his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfric munuc grēt Æpelweard ealdorman ēadmōdlice. þū bāde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde. . . '

21. **ānne ānlēpne ne**, not a single one. So *nān anlēpig*.

25. **þissa woruldpinga** occurs in two other places of the Pastoral Care and once in Alfred's Orosius. Its literal sense is 'of these world-affairs'; it means virtually 'of the affairs of this world'.

**tō þām . . . swā þū oftost mæge**, literally, 'to that extent as you oftenest can', i.e. as often as you can.

54. **Ebrēiscgeþiode**. For the compound formation cf. *Englisc-gereord* (10/7), *Lædengereord*, -*geþeode* Latin, *Engliscmon*.

68. **tō nānre ðerre note ne mægen**, cannot be set to any other employment.

77. **andgit of andgiete**, 'sense from sense', hence 'according to the (general) sense'; cf. 3 a/3.

84. *æstel* has been variously rendered, but, as it is found elsewhere as a gloss on a Latin *indicatorium*, the meaning 'book-marker' may well be the right one; the high value put upon it here may be due to its having been richly ornamented.

87. *uncūð hū longe*, (it being) uncertain how long. Cf. *uncūð hwā lengest libbe*, whoever lives longest; *uncūð þeah*, peradventure, perhaps.

### III. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS

A. 9. *þā geworhte hē hī* is from Junius' transcript of the Bodleian MS., with variants taken from the Cotton MS. before it was injured by fire and water.

12. *hē . . . hē*, the reader; *hine . . . him*, the author.

13. *hē*, the author.

B. 2. *Rædgota ond Eallerīca*, Radagais and Alaric, who both led invasions of Italy, the former in A.D. 406, the latter in 400.

4. *þām muntum*, the Alps.

6. *Þeodric*. Here is a jump of nearly a century, apparently by confusion of the two Visigothic kings Theodoric, father and son, with the great Theodoric, in whose reign (493-526) Anicius Manlius Severinus Boethius was executed (524) on the suspicion of conspiracy, after being imprisoned for about a year, during which he wrote his treatise *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*, a work destined to become, like his many other works, one of the authoritative text-books of the Middle Ages.

7. *Amuling* or Amaling, one of the line descended from a legendary king of the Goths, Amal.

*þām Arriāniscan gedwolan*, the Arian heresy: the doctrine of Arius (Areios), of the fourth century, who denied that Jesus Christ was of the same substance with God the Father.

13. Boethius became consul in A.D. 510.

14. *sē wæs in bōccræftum ond on worulðþeawum se riht-wisesta* is to be understood as if it ran *sē wæs in bōccræftum se wisesta* ('most learned') *ond on worulðþeawum se rihtwisesta* ('most upright'). 40, 41. *Tō hwon . . . lā . . . ? Why, oh why . . . ?*

D. 2. *Aullixes*, representing Latin *Ulixes* or Siculian (Italic) *Oulixes*. (*Ulysses* is an alteration of *Ulixes* influenced by the Greek *Odysseus*.)

3. *Ipacige*, the name of the island of *Ithaca*, presumably lengthened by the addition of *īeg* 'island'. *Rētie* as it stands can only represent *Rhaetia*, but it appears to be a corruption of *Neritos*, the name of a mountain in *Ithaca*, whence the epithet *Neritius* for *Ulysses* (whose native place *Ithaca* was), used by Ovid and Boethius (bk. iv, metre iii).

10. **þære Wendelsæ** (usually masculine), the Mediterranean.

11. **Job**, Jove, Jupiter.

12. **þæt hē sceolde bion**. An example of a frequent use of the past tense of *sceal* in reported speech. As used here, in dependence on a verb of saying or thinking, *sceolde bion* can only be rendered by 'was'; but in an independent sentence (see lines 15, 18 below) it has to be rendered 'was said, thought, or alleged to be', or, with a different turn, 'the report was that . . .'; similarly *sceolde . . . forbrēdan*, &c. in lines 10, 11, &c.

32-4. There appears to have been scribal confusion here, and it is probable that the text should run: *Sume hī sǣdon þæt hīo sceolde forscieppan tō lēom, and þonne hī sceoldon sprecan, þonne rýdon hī*.

35, 36. Here *sceoldon* expresses intention (to do something). See Oxford English Dictionary, s.v. *Shall* 13.

48. **be swilcum ond be swilcum**, from such examples as these and the like.

E. 4. **ongon . . . secgan**. The past tense of *onginnan*, passing from the sense 'began to' to that of 'proceeded to', came to be used as an auxiliary of the past (in Middle English and later, in the clipped form *gan*).

10, 11. See note on d/12 above.

26. The three heads here attributed to Charon do not accord with Greek mythology.

31, 33. **ðā hī secgað ðæt on nānum men nyton nāne āre**, they are said to have no mercy on any man; **ðā hī secgaþ þæt walden ælces mannes wyrde**, they are said to control every man's fate. Instead of simple sentences *ðā nyton . . . ðā waldað . . .*, with parenthetic *hī secgaþ* (like *hī sǣdon* in d/19 above), *þæt*-clauses have been introduced with the appropriate subjunctives of reported speech, but without repetition of the subject *ðā*. (*Nyton* is for *nyten*.)

37. **þæs þe hē bæd**, for *þæs þæs þe hē bæd*.

38. **Leuita**, of the Lapithæ, a mythical race of Thessaly.

51. **oððe nā**, or not at all.

F. 17. **þīnes ānes**. See note on 5 a/95.

33-6. These definitions of the four 'elements', which go back to Aristotle, were recognized throughout the Middle Ages and beyond, and were applied also to the four cardinal 'humours' of the body (blood, phlegm, choler, and black bile), the relative proportions of which in a man's 'complexion' were held to determine his 'temperament' as sanguine, phlegmatic, choleric, or melancholy.

84. **þæt sīo sǣwul wære prēofeald**. This refers to Plato's analysis of the soul into concupiscent, irascible, and rational elements (Republic, bk. iv).

## IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN

For the geography see two articles by R. Ekblom in *Studia Neophilologica*, vols. xii and xiv.

1. **Ohthere**. The Old Norse form is *Óttarr*.

3. **þā Westsæ**, the Atlantic, corresponding to *Ēastsæ*, the Baltic, both directions being reckoned with reference to the Scandinavian peninsula.

4. **sīe**, extends.

23. **forþ bi þære ēa**, past the river.

30. **Beormas**, Permians.

✓ **gebūd**. There are two forms of the past participle of *būan* in this piece, the original strong *gebūn* (line 20), and the newer weak *gebūd* (line 30, where there is a variant reading *gebūn*), besides a participial adjective with mutation in *þām bȳnum lande* (line 67), of which there is another instance in the Orosius. ✓

35. **sōþes** for *sōþ*, attracted by the preceding *þæs*.

41. **Sē hwæl**, this (kind of) whale.

✓ 47. **wildrum**. *C*, which is here our only authority, has *wildeorum*, but with the *eo* written above the line. *Wild(e)dēor* is probably an etymologizing alteration (after *wilde* and *dēor*) of *\*wildor* (pl. *wildru*), a noun of the same type as *lambor*, *lamb*. *hypothetical form*.

49. **hrānas**. The Old Norse form is *hreinn* (or possibly at this early period *hrainn*), whence (and not from the OE. *hrān*) our *reindeer*.

64. **āwper oppe . . . oppe**. The two *oppes* are correlative, standing together in apposition to *āwper*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . .'

77. **Swēoland**, Sweden.

78. **Cwēnas**, Finns.

84. **Hālgoland**, Hålogaland, in northern Norway.

87. **Scīringes hēal**, Skiringssal.

89. **ambyrne**. For confirmation of the meaning 'favourable' see Ekwall in *Mélanges de philologie offerts à M. Johan Milander* (Uppsala, 1943).

91. **Írland** has not been satisfactorily identified. Alteration to *Ísland*, Iceland, has been proposed. For a discussion see *Modern Language Review*, vols. xi and xii. Rieger thought that the Shetlands were meant.

93. **Norþweg**, Norway.

96. **Gotland**. Read *Gēotland*, *Jutland*. Cf. 9/20.

✓ **Sillende**, *Holstein*.

99. **æt Hāpum**, *Heipabær*, Hedeby, now Slesvig. This use of *æt* is original in many place-names, as may be seen in examples like *Adtuifyrði* (Bede) 'at the double ford' (i.e. Twyford) and in the following passage from the *Chronicle* (an. 552): in *þære stōwe þe is genemned æt Searobyrg* (i.e. Salisbury), where the *æt* has been erased by a later hand, which indicates obsolescence of the use. Cf. also

Noke, from OE. *æt þām ācum* 'at the oaks', and Istanbul, Stamboul = Greek *es tăn pōlin* 'in the city', Stanko = Greek *es tăn Kō* (Cos).

100. **Winedas, Wends.**

101. **Dene**, literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also *on West-seaxum* (7/8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons'. Cf. 6/1 note.

108. ~~wære~~ **on Trūsō on seofon dagum**, reached T. in seven days.

109. **Trūsō**, a town on the Drausen See.

**þæt þæt scip**, so that the ship.

110. **Weonodland, Wend-land.**

111. **Langaland, Læland, Falster**: Langeland, Laaland, Falster (islands of Denmark).

112. **Scōnēg, Skaanen** (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skāney*; in the OE. form, *ā* has become *ō* before *n*, as in *mōna* = ON. *māni*.

113. **Burgenda land**, Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians).

**ūs**. For the abrupt change from indirect to direct narration compare 1/39.

115. **Blēcīnga ēg, Blekinge, Sweden.**

116. **Mēore, Ēowland, Gotland**: Møre, Oeland, Gothland.

118. **Wisle, Vistula.**

120. **Estas, Esthonians.** **līp**, runs, flows. Cf. 8/9 and note.

121. **Estmere, the Frisches Haff.**

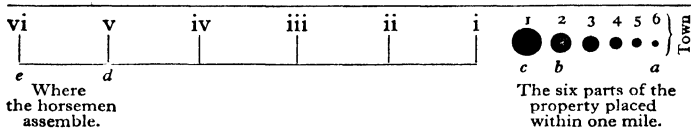
122. **līfīng, Elbing.**

123. **þe . . . in stæðe**, on whose shore.

127. **Wislemūða**, the eastern outlet of the Vistula, now called the Nogat.

137. **þā kyningas, i.e. līcgap.**

145. Bosworth designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."

154. **and tō þām mæstan**, and moreover the largest.

160. **swīpost ealle**, nearly all.

162. **and þæs þe**, and with what.

164. **geþeode**, literally 'language', but here = language as a mark of nationality, and therefore = 'nation', 'tribe'.

167. **þæt hī** means 'who', like *þe hī*.

168. **þæt** goes with the *þý* in the preceding line: *þý þæt* = 'for the reason that', 'because'.

169. **fætel**s. This has the appearance of a neuter plural; but *twēgen* is masculine and *full* is neuter. Some nouns in *-els* vary in gender, e.g. *wrigels* 'veil' is masculine and neuter.

170. **ōþer**, one of the two. There are many examples of this meaning in the Orosius.

## V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS

Forms of proper names in the Latin text as now printed are: in A, Vesoze, Plynos, Scolopetius, Marpesia, Lampeto, Antiopa, Penthesile(i)a; in B, Gyndes, Semiramis, Thomyris.

A. 3. **Asiam**. The regular Old English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cf. ll. 27, 55 below, where *Asiam* stands for the dative.

7. **ōþer oþpe . . . oþpe**. Cf. 4/64 above.

33. **tō þon þæt hīe . . . wrecan þōhton**. This seems to be a confusion of two distinct constructions: (1) *tō þon þæt hīe wræcen* (in order to . . .), and (2) for *þæm þe hīe wrecan þōhton*.

42. **ymbe twelf mōnaþ**, every twelve months, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ælc gēare*.

51. **Marsepia ond Lampeda wæron hātene**. The omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cf. 16/201.

53. **Asiam**, genitive dependent on *dæl*. Cf. l. 3 above.

58. **beæftan**, left behind, i.e. to guard Asia ('ad tuendum Asiae imperium relictæ').

65. **Ercol**, Hercules.

68. **dulmunus**. This word occurs only twice elsewhere in the Orosius (50/10; 80/6), and in both places in the genitive plural, so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromones* (pl.), from Greek *drómōn* 'light sailing vessel'.

77. **hwelc** is correlative to the preceding **swelc**: **swelc . . . hwelc** = 'such . . . as'.

83. **folnēah** for *fulnēah* occurs also in the Pastoral Care (35/20).

95. **īowra** for *īower*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into a possessive adjective occurs several times in the Pastoral Care: *ūrne hwelcne* (63/1) = *ūre hwelcne*, *ūres nānes* (211/14), *ūrre selfra* (220/5). So also *þīnes ānes* (3 f/17 above).

99-106. The construction of this period becomes clear if it is noted that **oþpe** in line 102 links **nellað** and **ne cunnon**, that **oþpe** in line 104 links the two **hwær**-clauses (lines 102, 104), and that **oððe . . . fēo**

(lines 105-6) is a self-contained adverbial adjunct. Observe also the parallelism of *būton þearf wære* and *būton hē him* ('to them') *underþiedd wære*. In line 101 *þæt* seems to be equivalent to *þonne*, or some such word. In line 102 *hit* = things, and does not refer to *cristendōm*, which is masculine.

110. *hū . . . hwelce*. This duplication of the interrogative seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, 'How can ye think that they had peace?' and 'What peace think ye they had?'

B. 1. *sægdon*, mentioned; the original has *commemoraveram*. Cf. 25/1, where *seġan* is used in the sense of 'tell, relate'.

8. *ān his ðegna* translates *unum regiorum equitum*, where *equitum* is an error for *equorum*; *mid twām tyncenum* is the translator's addition.

10. *his ðegn*. The Latin has *tam praeclarum equum*.

12. *be hiere cnēowe*, knee-deep.

19. *folc* is here used as a synonym of *fierd* (l. 16 above and 21/45). Cf. Pastoral Care 129/8: 'se here biþ eall idel, þonne hē on oþer folc winnan sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore convertible.

on *ðære ēa gong*, in the river's bed. Cf. *tō þære sē strande* (13/105). Note that, while the compound *sēstrand* is recorded, *ēagang* is not.

23. *Membrap*. The original has *Nemrod* (the form used in the Vulgate), in some MSS. *Nebrot*, *Nebroth* (cf. the form in the Septuagint, *Νεβρώδ*).

40. *gelice ond*. In this phrase *ond* acquires a relative force: 'just as if . . .'. Cf. Latin *aeque ac*, as well as, just as.

47. *se liða cyning*. The original has *rex Lydorum* king of the Lydians, but the scribe seems to have associated *lyða* or *liða* with the adjective *liþe*, and so to have prefixed the definite article.

88-9. *þū þe . . . þīne fylle*. The original is: *Satia te, inquit, sanguine quem sitisti, cujus per annos triginta insatiabilis perseverasti*.

## VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN

1. *here*. This word, being associated with *hergian* 'to harry', came to be used of an invading army, and hence was applied to the Danish marauders, especially in the Chronicle, in contrast with the *fierd*.

*Rēadingas*, Reading, Berks.

*Westseaxe*. The names *Essex*, *Sussex*, *Wessex*, originally meant the Saxons of the East, South, and West. Similarly *Norþymbre*, *Eastengle* (see 8/49, 50), *Norþwēalas*, *Westwēalas* (see 8/120) became designations of regions. Cf. 4/101, 8/98, 15/107.

10. *Æscesdūn*, Ashdown (now surviving in Ashdown Park, Ashbury, Berks., but originally the name of a stretch of the Berkshire downs).



11. *Bachsecg*. The spelling with a *g* (line 14) seems to point to an Old Norse name *Bægseggr*, which would mean 'war-man'.
12. *Halfdene*, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr*.
16. *Sidroc*, an adaptation of the Old Danish *Sihtriuk*.
17. *Ōsbearn* = ON. *Asbjorn*, *ōs* corresponding to ON. *dss* 'god'.
- Fræna* = ON. *Frðni* (the bright one). *Hareld* = ON. *Haraldr*.
21. *Basingas*, Basing, Hants.
24. *Meretūn*, Merton, Oxon., or Marden, Wilts. (probably the latter).
31. *Winburne*, Wimborne, Dorset.
34. *Wiltūn*, Wilton, Wilts.
37. This untranslatable *and* may be used idiomatically, as in a few places elsewhere; but it should be noted that it occurs here in the MS. (represented by the usual ampersand) at the *beginning* of a line.
38. *ānlipig*, i.e. one or other acting independently.

## VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM

2. *Cippanhamm*, Chippenham, Wilts.
7. *Inwær* = ON. *Ivarr*. The OE. spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *n* retained.
8. *Defenascīr*, Devonshire.
12. *Æpelingaæg*, Athelney ('island of the *æpelingas* or princes'), Somerset.
13. *Sumorsætān*, men of Somerset.
16. *Sealwudu*, Selwood forest, Somerset.
17. *Wilsætān*, men of Wiltshire.
18. *se dæl . . . was*, that part of it that was this side of the *sea*.
19. *Iglēa*, perhaps Highley Common, near Melksham, or Iley Oak, Wilts.
20. *Ēpandūn*, Edington, Wilts.
26. *Guprum*, corresponding to Old Norwegian and Icelandic *Guðþormr*, of which there are the variants *Guthorm(r)*, *Guttorm(r)*. The metathesis of *r* is paralleled in Scandinavian place-names in *-drup* (from *þorp*).
27. *Alor*, Aller, Dorset.
29. *Weþmōr*, Wedmore, Somerset.

## VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES

For the details of the campaign see Plummer, vol. ii, pp. 107-8.

2. *Bunne*, Boulogne.
4. *Limene-mūpa*, mouth of the Limen; 'Lymne Harbour, Kent' (Plummer).
9. *līp* here = 'flows', as in 4/120.
10. *fram þām mūpan ūtanweardum*, from the outside of the mouth, i.e. from the entrance to the estuary. Cf. l. 191.
11. *inne on* = *oninnan*.

12. **on** is pleonastic.
14. **Hæstēn**. The Norse form is *Hðsteinn*.
15. **Middeltūn**, Milton Royal, Kent (*wæterfæsten*).
16. **Apulder**, Appledore, Kent (*wudufæsten*).
20. **foregisel**. The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage', 'hostage of high rank'. The analogy, however, of the common legal term *foreāþ*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage'. But compare Old Norse *forgisl* 'hostage'.
22. **oppe mid . . .**, either with (the other army), or on their own side only.
24. **þær þær . . .** The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify hindrance. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.
26. **feld sēcan**, come out into the open field.
28. **hī** refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'
36. **gefēngon**, pluperfect in sense; the second **þā** refers to **herehȳð**.
37. **Temese**, Thames; **ongēan**, to meet the ships; **in on Ēast-seaxe**, into Essex.
38. **Fearnhamm**, Farnham, Surrey.
41. **Coln**, the river Colne in Herts.
- ānne iggað**, Thorney Island, according to Ethelwerd.
42. **þā hwīle . . . hæfdon**, so long as they had provisions; **hīe**, they of the fiend.
43. **stern gesetenne**, had sat out (served) their term of service.
52. **þære Norþsæ**, the Bristol Channel; it is still so called by Plymouth fishermen.
53. **Exanceaster**, Exeter.
55. **gewalden**, inconsiderable. This word has by some been erroneously rendered 'powerful', 'considerable', although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the Pastoral Care which settles the question conclusively: *gē mōston drincan gewealden wīnes* (319/6), translating 'modico vino utere'.
- ēastewearde**. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards'.
59. **Bēamflēot**, Benfleet, Essex.
69. **Hrōfesceaster**, Rochester.
71. **his**, i.e. the king's.
72. **onfangen**, received as sponsors.
84. **Sceōburg**, Shoebury, Essex.
88. **Sæfern**, the Severn.
89. **gegaderode** is in grammatical concord with the first member of its long subject. •
92. **Pedrede**, the Parret.

95. **Buttingtūn**, probably Buttington, near Welshpool (Stenton, Anglo-Saxon England, p. 264, n. 2); but Buttington Tump, near Chepstow, at the junction of the Wye and the Severn, has also been suggested; 'the river on the two sides of which the English forces encamped would be the Wye, not the Severn' (Plummer).

98. **Defnas**, men of Devonshire; hence, **on Defnum** means 'in Devon' (cf. 6/1 note).

111. **Wīrhēalas**, Wirral; **Lēgaceaster** (representing a Latin *Legionum Castra* 'fort of the legions'), Chester.

120. **Norðwēalas**, Wales; distinguished from *Westwēalas*, Cornwall.

127. **Meresīg**, Mersea, Essex.

130. **Cisseceaster**, Chichester.

134. **Lyge**, the Lea.

150. **Cwātbrycg**, Bridgnorth.

162. **Sigen**, the Seine.

163. **Godes þonces**, by God's grace: *þonces* is genitive with instrumental meaning, and *Godes* is a possessive genitive qualifying it. The word *þanc*, *þonc* means (1) thought, (2) kindly thought, good will, favour (*þances* voluntarily, *mīnes þances* of my own accord; cf. *unþances*), (3) thanks (*Gode þanc* thanks be to God, thank God).

171. **Dorceceaster**, Dorchester, Oxon.

172. **Winteceaster**, Winchester.

182. **on Frēsisc . . . on Denisc**, on the Frisian (Danish) model.

187. **forðōron**. The subject of this verb has to be supplied from the previous *nigonum . . . þāra nīwena scīpa*—an example of a frequent syntactical feature of Old and Middle English.

191. **æt ðām mūðan ūtewardum**, adj.; lit. 'at the exterior mouth', hence 'outside the mouth or estuary'. Cf. l. 10.

193-4. **for ðy . . . ðe**, because.

196. **ðe**, on which: the more usual construction would be *ðe ðā Deniscan scīpu on āseten wæron*.

197. **mehte**: absence of a verb of motion, as in 1/33.

202. **Wulfheard Frīesa**, &c. 'Till Alfred could build up a native body of sailors he had to hire foreigners' (Plummer).

## IX. BEDE'S ACCOUNT OF THE COMING OF THE ANGLES, SAXONS, AND JUTES

4. **Angelpēod and Seaxna** = Angelpēod and Seaxna pēod.

16. **þæt**, provided that, 'ea conditione ut'.

17, 18. **campodon**, **wunnon**, and **forġēafen** are all subjunctives.

20, 26. **Gēatum**, **Gēata** render *Iutis*, *Iutarum* 'Jutes', and should therefore be *Eotum*, *Eota*, as *Iutorum* is represented by *Eota* (v.l. *Țtena*) in bk. iv, ch. xvi (xiv).

24. **Middelengle**, 'Mediterranei Angli'.

35. **wēron on myclum ege**, were a great terror (to).

49. **cynellico . . . and ānliþe**, 'publica simul et privata'.  
 50. **sācerdas and mæsseprēostas**, 'sacerdotes'.  
 51. **biscopas**, 'praesules'.  
 52. **mid iserne and lige**, 'ferro pariter ac flammis', with fire and sword.  
 60. **on hēan clifum sorgiende mōde**, 'rupibus arduis suspecta mente' (anxiously).

## X. BEDE'S ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON

'Dr. Thomas Miller, following up the suggestions of Sievers, has shown that the OE. Bede was originally Anglian, thus fully confirming my doubts—stated already in the first edition of this book—as to its being the work of Alfred' (H. S.). But this opinion has been contested by Schipper.

5. **þæt** is correlative to the preceding *swā hwæt swā*.  
 7. **Engliscgereorde**. Similar compounds are *Ebrēiscgeþeode* (2/54), *Engliscland*, *Engliscman*. But MS. C.C.C.C. 41 has *Engliscereorde*, and *on Engliscum gereorde* occurs in Ælfric.

17. **efne þā ān þā þe**, just those only that.

18. **þære**. The reading *þā* with the un-English accusative may be the original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has 'religiosam ejus linguam decebant'.

23. **intinga**. The Latin has 'laetitia causa decretum'. The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nominative instead of the ablative: cf. a similar instance in ll. 136-9.

40. For the original Northumbrian text of the Hymn see p. 166.

52. **in þæt ilce gemet**. The Latin has 'eis [cuncta quae cantaverat] mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adjunxit'. The translation is stiff and unidiomatic: *in þæt ilce gemet* should be *on þām ilcan gemete*; *wyrþe* should govern the genitive; and the word-order is quite un-English.

59, 60. **gecoren wære**, 'probaretur'. . . . **wæs him eallum gesegen**, 'visumque est omnibus'. These two verbs are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

65. **hæfde þā wisan onfangene**, 'suscepto negotio'. Doubtful English.

75. **mid hine gemyngade** renders 'rememorando secum'. The use of the accusative with *mid* is an Anglian trait.

77. **þā sylfan** can only mean 'the same'. It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves'. The Latin has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat'.

104. **þæt hi þā untruman . . . in lædan sceoldan**, Latin 'in qua infirmiores . . . induci solebant'. For a similar auxiliary use of *sceolde* cf. 15/64.

108, 114. **his** (**pīnre**) **forþfōre**, dative dependent on *wære* and *is* used impersonally (cf. 23/272). In the first passage MS. Tanner has *his forþfōr*, and in the second passage MS. C.C.C.C. 41 has *pīn forþfōr*, with the nominative subject construction.

123-4. **eallum Godes monnum**, 'omnes Dei famulos'.

129. **Tela**, 'Bene', 'Good!'

136-9. The Latin has 'illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando, clauderet'. The translator has mistaken the ablative *illa lingua* ('with that tongue which . . .') for a nominative, and so has produced the anacoluthon **sēo tungē . . . hē . . . betýnde**. Cf. l. 23 above.

## XI. FROM THE LAWS

The headings do not appear in the original MS. as they are given here, but are in a separate table of contents.

17. **gebēte** is here used indefinitely; 'let a fine of thirty shillings be paid', but the father is, of course, meant, to whom the **hē** in the next line refers.

41. **xwintre**, i.e. *tienwintre*.

45. **wer**, in the sense of 'capitis aestimatio' seems to be merely a shortened form of the fuller *wer-gield*.

54. **gift**. This word is ambiguous, since it may be used either in the sense of 'marriage' (usually expressed by the plural) or of 'gift', that is, the money given by the suitor to the bride's father; the former must be the meaning here.

63. **fulwite**. For the formation cf. the legal term *fulbryce* complete violation.

64, 68. **fȳr biþ þēof . . . sio æsc biþ melda**. Fire is a thief, because it does its work silently, while the axe is an informer, because it betrays its wielder by the noise it makes.

## XII. CHARTERS

A. 1. **Ēadgifu** was the wife of Edward the Elder; see l. 39.

**Crīstes-cyrce**, Christchurch, Canterbury.

2. **Cūlingas**, Cooling, Kent.

7. For the battle at Holme see Plummer's edition of the Chronicle ii. 123-4.

11. **ætsōc þæs fēos ægiftes**, denied that the money had been repaid to him.

12. **spræc hit**, urged the matter.

16. **Æglesford**, Aylesford, Kent.

17. **þæs ægiftes** is here used rather loosely; we must translate 'with regard to the repayment'.

26. **sūlung**, in Kent, the fiscal unit corresponding to the hide and carucate of other counties.

38. **Hamm, Lāwe**, Hamsey and Lewes, Sussex.

49. **intō**, into the possession of.

**B.** The place-names of this charter belong to Northamptonshire. The following have been identified: **Baddanbȳ** Badby, **Doddanford** Dodford, **Eferdūn** (*efer* = *eofor*) Everdon, **Wæclingastræt** Watling Street, **Weoduningas** Weedon, **Fealuweslēah** Fawsley, **Stæfertūn** Staverton; **Baddanburh** was probably the older English town, and **Baddanbȳ** the Scandinavian; the spelling **Snōcescumb** (Snorscomb) is supported by *Snokescumbe* in Domesday Book; **Mæresdæl** may survive in the modern *Mazedale* Spinney; **Cearwyllun** is dative plural, and denotes perhaps the source of the Cherwell.

56. **Wæclinga stræt**. This is the correct form of the name of Watling Street, found also in the early name *Uæclingacestir* (Bede) of St. Albans, through which the Roman road passes. See Oxford English Dictionary and Ekwall's Dictionary of English Place-names, s.v.

60. *Bliethe*, *Blyth(e)* is the name of several rivers in other parts of the country.

72. **uncer Brentinges**. Cf. 22/142.

78. **rēdan**. Is this a derivative of *rōd*, and hence = 'to measure'?

**C. 2. Wimbisc**, Wimbish, Essex.

3. **Lēofwaru**, granddaughter of ealdormann Byrhtnōþ. **Æþelgȳþ**, Thurstan's wife.

8. **Ēadwerd kyncg**, the Confessor, who came to the throne in 1042.

9. **Ælfgyfu sēo hlāfdige**, wife of Ethelred, and later of Canute.

10. **Godwine** (died 1053), father of king Harold (killed at Hastings), Swegen, and earl Tostig.

12. **Winceastre** reduced from the intermediate forms *Winta-*, *Winte-*, of *Wintanceaster*.

13. **Stigand** became bishop in 1043.

20. The three copies were made on the same piece of parchment and then cut.

**D. 5. Wurmleāh**, Wormley, Herts.

### XIII. ÆLFRIC: THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN

16. **him**, dative instead of the regular *fram him*.

54. **ofseah hwær . . .** 'saw a philosopher leading . . .'. This peculiar use of 'where' is very common in Old Norse, not only after 'see', but other verbs also: *þeir finna í helli nökkvorum hvar gýgr sat*, 'they found a giantess sitting in some cave'. It continued in English poetic practice into the modern period.

58, 59. **þæt . . . þæt**. The second of these is repetitive.

71. **hæfde**, subjunctive 'would have'.

88. **sealdon**. *Sellan* may be used here in the sense of 'sell', though 'give away' would suit the context. The meaning 'sell' was originally determined by an adverbial complement—*tō cēape sellan, wiþ weorþe sellan*.

101. **incre**, plural of the possessive adj. of the dual pronoun *inc*; 'cut down bundles of twigs for you two'. Observe the collocation of plural (*ēower, ēowre*, ll. 99, 100) with dual.

105. Cf. 5b/19 note.

300. **pām**. *Læran* generally takes two accusatives.

#### XIV. ÆLFRIC: THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS

53. **sende**. The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as supplementary to the preceding one. Cf. Chronicle an. 167: *tō pām Lucius Bretene kyning sende stafas; bæd þæt hē wære Cristen gedōn*.

68. **on ðysum dægþerlicum dæge**. Cf. *op ðisum dægþerlicum dæge* till this present day (Ælfric).

72. **ne him nāht tō pām cynecynne ne gebyrode**, nor was he connected in any way with the royal family. The verb is impersonal, the person concerned is expressed by the dative, that with which he is concerned by *tō*. Cf. *Him ne gebyraþ tō pām scēapum*, the sheep do not belong to him.

85. **ðōhte**. Cf. l. 53.

95. **his**, i.e. Herod's.

137. **cild**, the regular plural in Ælfric.

140. **tō wuldorbēagienne** is here passive in sense, 'in order to be crowned'.

150. **mihte**. *hē* is to be supplied from the preceding *him*; cf. 8/187.

#### XV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD

2. **Ōswold** = earlier *Ōswald* from *ōs* 'god' and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w*.

9. **tō sceame tūcode**, shamefully ill-treated. Cf. *tō yfele* (17/12) for a similar adverbial phrase.

58. 'turn his speech into the Northumbrian dialect so quickly.'

64. **sceoldon**, were bound; corresponds to Latin *deberent* of Bede's account (III v).

85. The second **him** is 'for him', 'on his behalf'.

90. **tō ðām**, to that degree, so far. 91. **Eferwīc** (*Eoforwīc*), York.

107. **þe wæs**. This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *wæs* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons', but to the idea of 'land'. Cf. l. 147, on *Myrcan* (= *Myrcum*) 'in Mercia'. German place-names like *Sachsen*, *Bayern*, &c., originated in this way.

113. **Dorcanceaster**, Dorchester, Oxon.

124. *Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt . . .*, it happened through Penda making war on him.

138. *tō þær*, to where.

144. *sancte*. This form is a genuine English modification of the Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when the old *i*-endings were retained. Afterwards, when *ēci*, &c., became *ēce*, *sancti* was also made into *sancte*. The feminine gender *sanctæ* (17/16) also followed the other inflectional *æs* of the older language, and became *sancte*.

145. *Bebbanburh*, Bamborough.

146. *swā ansund swā . . .* The expression is highly elliptical, but the sense is obvious: 'as whole as it was when . . .'

148. *Lindesig*, Lindsey. *Bardanig*, Bardney, near Lincoln.

201. *gelæred* is simply the adj. 'learned'.

235. *Glēawceaster*, Gloucester.

## XVI. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH

7. *dēofol*. The use without the definite article is characteristic of Wulfstan, and is found also in Ælfric.

12. *yfel æfter ðprum*, one evil after another.

56. *āgon . . . gewunnen*, have earned. This use of *āgan* as an auxiliary of tense like *habban* is found also in 27/27 (*āh . . . gebiden*). The cognate Old High German *eigan* is similarly used.

62. *raðost is tō cweþenne*, to put it shortly.

63. *þæs*, through it, thence.

89. *for Gode and for worulde*, in the sight of God and man.

117. *eft* is pleonastic.

119. *ealre his mægpe*. Dat. *commodi*, 'for all his relations'.

145. *wordes, dāde*, instrumental genitives; cf. 20/189.

194. *þæs þe* is dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

223. *wē* is co-ordinated by *oððon* with *þā þe* (&c.) in l. 224.

230. *þā mārða and ðā myrhða*: a conventional collocation. Elsewhere Wulfstan has *mihta*, *mārþa*, and *myrhþa*, and Cynewulf has *miht* and *mārþo*, *mārþum* and *mihtum*.

## XVII. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH

5. *Grantabrycgscīr*, Cambridgeshire.

7. *Kentingas*, men of Kent.

8. *Sūþrige*, Surrey.

12. *tō yfele* is here adverbial, but is practically the object of *dōn*; 'when they had done most mischief'. Cf. 15/9.

16. *Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ*, 8 September. Cf. 18/27.

17. *Cantwaraburh*, Canterbury.

19. *þe . . . his*, whose.



29-32. *Wæs ðā ræpling . . . worulde*. It has been suggested that this is a dirge, in rough metrical form, of six lines ending respectively at *hēafod*, *Crīstendōmes*, *yrmdē*, *blisse*, *ærest*, and *worulde*.

32. *for Gode and for worulde*, in religious and secular affairs.

33. *swā lange oþ þæne tīman þe hī . . .*, all the time till (the time when) they . . .

38. *datarum*. *Datarum* was used in medieval Latin for 'date'. Here it seems to be treated as an Old English dative plural.

46. *hūsting*. A Scandinavian word: *húsping* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting', a meeting of the immediate followers of a king, &c., as opposed to the *alþingi*, the annual parliament or general assembly.

*Sunnanæfen Octabas Pasce (þā wæs xlii kl. mai)*, Saturday, the octave of (i.e. the seventh day after) Easter (which was 19 April).

49. *ȝre*. This word is explained by a passage in the Leechdoms (iii. 14/12), 'cnocie þā bān mid æxse ȝre', evidently pointing to the meaning 'back of an axe' = Icelandic *öxarhamarr*.

58. *wīde swā*. We should expect *swā wīde swā*, but all the MSS. agree in omitting the first *swā*.

## XVIII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE

5. *Dofre*, Dover.

16. *þæt* here serves as a loose connective particle, very much as *as* does in present vulgar English.

18. *cȳdde be dæle*, gave a one-sided, partial account.

27. *þære æfterran Sancte Marie mæssan*, 'Latter Mary-mass', 8 September.

28. *þa wēliscan*. Version D of the Chronicle has *þa Frencyscan*.

33. *Beofresstān*, Beverstone ('beaver's stone'), Gloucestershire.

48. *geswāc*. Normal OE. syntax would require *geswice*, pt. subjunctive.

53. *æfre*. Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever', 'whenever', &c.

56. *hit gefaran*, 'travel it', travel the distance.

66. *Bōsanhām*, Bosham, Sussex.

74. *Hwerwyllan*, Wherwell, Hants.

## XIX. CHARMS

A. 1. *wiþ ymbe*, to take a swarm of bees (probably).

2. *oferweorp*. Perhaps rather *forweorp*, as in l. 7.

B. 14. *īserne wund swīpe* refers to the knife—'wounded with iron'; that is, beaten with an iron hammer.

## XX. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER

The name *Bēowulf* perhaps means literally 'Bee-wolf', wolf or ravager of the bees, i.e. 'bear'. Cf. *beorn* 'hero', originally 'bear', and *bēohata* 'warrior', in Exodus, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor', and hence identical in meaning with *bēowulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer', from *grindan*, literally 'grinder'. For a discussion of rival interpretations see R. W. Chambers's *Beowulf* (1932), pp. 365-9, 309-10.

2. *him*, them.

7. *lange þrāge* may be used conventionally; there are at least ten instances in the poetry.

9. *ides āglæcwif*, 'a woman who is a monster of a woman'. This is a type of apposition in which the notion expressed by one of the words is repeated in the other with a qualification; there are several examples in *Beowulf*, e.g. *eard ēþelriht* 'homeland and hereditary domain' (l. 2198). A similar collocation of adjectives is exemplified in l. 391 below, *frome fyrdhwate* 'strenuous and active in war'; cf. l. 1874 *ealdum infrōdum* 'old and far advanced in years'.

10. *sē*. The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 142, 144, 247), sometimes a feminine (43, 254) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)

14. The metre requires disyllabic *flē-on* or *flēo-an*, as with *sēon* (25) and *dōn* (284).

19. *āglæca* = Grendel. But it may possibly mean *Beowulf* himself, as in l. 262.

22. *him tō Anwaldan āre gelyfde*; literally, 'believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for himself', trusted in the Ruler's mercy.

28. *dēað*. The possibility that the *þeod* of the MS. is a miswriting of Northumbrian *deop* (cf. *deothdæge* in 31 b/5) has been suggested; the Northumbrian genitive *sumu* (so the MS.) would be in keeping.

35. The metre requires *geþrūen* in the second half-line (type A).

37. *andweard* may refer grammatically either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swin* (acc.); the latter is perhaps the more probable, with the meaning 'opposing', 'opposite'.

41. *þe hine*, whom. The antecedent is the unexpressed subject of *gemunde*. If *þā* of the MS. is retained, it must be rendered 'when'.

54-5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations)'. These allusions to the old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, are common in the poetry. Thus *feohlēas gefeoht* (*Beowulf*, l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

61. *samod ærdæge*, with the first dawn.

62. *eorla sum* refers to Beowulf—one of the earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors), i.e. with other warriors.

64. *wille*. The pret. *wolde* would be more usual.

68. There is a tendency in MSS. to confusion between *(ge)nāegan* to approach a person with something, to assail, to address, and *(ge)hnāegan* to lay low, causative of *hnigan* to bend, bow.

82. *eftsīpas*, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

85. *purh hāstne hād*, violently. This use of *hād* in the sense of 'manner' in adverbial phrases is seen also in *purh lēohtne hād* (30/10), *purh horscne hād* wisely (Crist 49). Cf. Gothic *ni hwamma haidu* in no way, *allaim haidum* in every way; Middle High German *in wie getaner heite* in what manner; also the use of *-hād* and *-heit* as suffixes.

88. *ealdres scyldig*, having forfeited his life.

94. *sēo þe ēow wel hwylcra wilna dohte*: literally, which availed to you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

108. Here, as in many verses, the metre requires the elision of the inner vowel of *windige*, giving the older form *windge*.

113. *hrīnde*. The widely accepted emendation *hrīnge* was suggested by the occurrence of *hrīmige bearwas* in The Blickling Homilies (ed. R. Morris), p. 209, in a passage in which the present lines were supposed to be imitated. But *hrīnde* may be a direct derivative of *hrīm* 'rime'; cf. *storne behrimed* (The Wife's Complaint, l. 48). Historical connexion with dialectal *rind*, *rīne* 'hoarfrost' (recorded from the sixteenth century) is not clear.

120. *seleþ* is not dependent on *ær*, for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ær* is an adverb anticipating the conjunction *ær* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . .'

121. *wille*. A verb of motion is to be understood with *wille*: 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head'. It is possible that *hȳdan* is directly dependent upon *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it', but this gives a much less forcible sense. With *wille* compare *noldon* in 1/33.

125. *drysmāþ*. Some read *ðrysmāþ* is stifling.

132. *wundnum*. Many editors interpret the MS. reading as *wundini*, an old instrumental form.

145. *þȳs dōȝor*: instrumental case.

154. The second half of the line in the MS. is too short: Sievers proposed *þær heo gegnum fōr*.

189. *Nīþa* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally = by force. Cf. 16/145; 23/34.

196. *him*. *Hreþre* being the object of *gesceþþan*, *him* must be taken as the remoter dative of reference, 'for him'. Translate 'his heart'.

208. *ān foran ealdgestrēona*. The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures', but the construction is doubtful. If *foran* is taken in its usual adverbial sense, the literal meaning would be 'one of the old treasures in front'.

209. *ātertānum*, "twigs of venom", referring to the wavy

damasked pattern produced on the sword by the use of some corrosive' (Chambers); cf. *wægsweord* (l. 239). The emendation *ātertēarum* 'with tears (drops) of venom' has been proposed, with a comparison of Old Norse *eitrdropom fáðar* 'painted with drops of venom'.

216. *þæt* = *þæt þæt*, that which.

224. *se*. So used with the vocative in 25/78.

237. *brēc þonne mōste*, I had him (enjoyed his benefits) whilst I might.

248. *hund missēra*, fifty years.

252. *nō þý ær in gescōd hālan līce*, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside', or 'injure into . . .').

270. *hond* is here nom.

283. The reading *getrēowde* for the sake of the metre is disputed.

284. The metre requires the Anglian form *dōan*; cf. *flēon* (l. 14), *sēon* (l. 25).

296. *brād [ond] brūnecg*. Compare 21/163.

313. *freca Scyldinga*, champion of the Danes.

333. *ōþer swylc*, another fifteen.

348. For the construction of an accusative of the person and genitive of the thing with impersonal *geweorþan* cf. 23/260.

356. *æfter*, in consequence of, from.

358. *gelicost* is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

366. *brōdenmæl*, (sword) ornamented with a wavy pattern. This is one of a group of parasynthetic compounds of *-mæl* used as epithets of weapons (usually swords) denoting 'having ornamentation of such and such a kind', often implying inlaid or damascened work. The others are *grægumæl*, *hringmæl* (l. 314 above), *sceādenmæl*, *wundenmæl* (l. 281); some are used as nouns. There are two parallel formations with *-mæled*, viz. *hringmæled*, *scīrmæled* (23/230).

369. *wīghryre*. The reading *wiggryre* (cf. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

391. See note on line 9.

392. *meodowong* may be explained as 'plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands'.

394. *cōm in gān*, 'came to go in', entered. For the construction cf. 23/11, 291.

399. *þære idese*, the lady, i.e. Wealhtheow.

## XXI. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

For the topography see E. D. Laborde's article 'The Site of the Battle of Maldon' in the *English Historical Review*, xl (1925), 161-73.

31. *wið gebeorge*, to bargain for peace.

34. *spēdaþ to þām*. Prof. Skeat suggested that this phrase is equivalent to the modern 'be good for an amount', the whole passage signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

38. *hyra selfra dōm*. Cf. *hiera āgenne dōm* (1/31) and ON. *sjálfðæmi* 'right to judge one's own case'.

45. *folc* is here equivalent to 'army', 'band', the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cf. 5/19.

55. *hæþene* was applied specifically to the Scandinavian invaders of England.

61. *gofol*. This *o*-form of *gafol* is genuine and is continued in Middle English; it is found as *gouel* in a 14th-century copy of an 11th-century Norfolk will (D. Whitelock's *Anglo-Saxon Wills*, p. 88), in the East Anglian *gouel* of Genesis and Exodus 8.44, and in *gowle* of the *Promptorium Parvulorum*.

67. *hwænne*, till when. 68. *Pante*, Pant or Blackwater.

68. *prass*. This etymologically obscure word occurs twice in the *Saints' Lives of Ælfric*. 'Hē pā Decius se cāsere, pā hē fōr intō Efese mid þrymme and mid prasṣe, hē pā his heortan āhōf swā upp ofer his mæpe swilce hē God wære' (xxiii. 26). 'Hwæt pā Sisinnius mid swiplicum prasṣe fērde, oþ þæt hē tō pære byrig cōm þær se bisceop on wæs lærende þæt læweda folc tō gelēafan' (xxix. 208).

82. *hī*, accusative.

109. [*grimme*] *gegrundene gāras*. The phrase *grimme gegrunden* occurs in *The Ruin*, and there are echoes in Middle English, such as *grymly growndyne gare* (Isumbras, l. 452, Rowland and Otuel, l. 57).

115. *swustersunu*. Similar compounds are *brōþordohtor*, *brōþorsunu*, *brōþorwif*, and in Old Norse *bróðurdóttir*, *bróðurkona*, *bróðursonr*, *systurdóttir*, *systursonr*. The relationship of a man to a sister's son was a bond of special intimacy in the Germanic world: see Tacitus' *Germania* ch. xx, and cf. 33 b/46 below.

125. *feorh gewinnan*, 'reach the life', wound mortally. Cf. l. 142.

134. *sūperne*, of southern workmanship: perhaps merely 'foreign'.

190. *þe hit*, 'which' (?); or perhaps emend *þe* to *þēh* 'though'.

198. *on dæg* seems to mean 'on a day', 'once'.

207. *ōþer twēga*, one of the two.

211. *on ellen*, boldly.

218. *ealda fæder*, grandfather. The phrase glosses Latin *avus*, as *ealde moder* glosses *avia*, in Wright-Wülcker's *Vocabularies*, i. 308/28 and 173/9.

241. *folc*. Cf. l. 45.

249. *Stūrmere*, Sturmer, in Essex.

300. *Wigelm* seems to be another name of Þūrstān. The preceding *him* is reflexive; *læg him* = simply *læg*.

## XXII. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS

4. *glongorscipe*, OS.

*fullgān* to accomplish, for MS. *fyligan* to follow, which destroys the alliteration.

9. *tō him*, next to him.

13. **on þām lēohte**, in this world.
22. **geongerdōm**, OS.
27. **ofermōdes**, instr. gen., 'in his pride'.
38. **geongordōmes**, OS. instr. gen.
39. **striþ**, OS.
42. **fōn** is parallel to *geþencean*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).
43. **hygesceaft**, OS.
71. **fyrnum**, OS.
72. **geþwing**: so emended by K. Sisam and making an addition to the Old-Saxonisms in this piece. Cf. *hellegeþwin*[g] in Genesis, l. 696 (OS. *hella githuing*, Heliand, ll. 945, &c.)
74. **fylde** seems to be dependent on the preceding *man*, *hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed* being parenthetical.
85. **befeallene**, OS. (in this construction). So also *befælled*, l. 116.
115. **rōmigan**, OS. 'strive after'.
122. **him** is pleonastic—'be for himself'.
131. **landscape**, OS. *landskepi*.
142. **unc Adāme**, us two, Adam and me. The *unc* asserts 'I' and implies someone else, who is added by means of a word in apposition; cf. 12 b/72. The dative depends on the impersonal *gewurðan*.
154. **andan gebētan**, satisfy our vengeance.
156. **þæs þe**, by attraction, instead of the accus.
185. **gebodscipe**, OS.
186. The use of **onwenden** is OS.
187. **hearmscearu**, OS.
191. **æfter tō aldre**, OS.

## XXIII. JUDITH

As regards the origin of Judith all that we can say with certainty is that it is of Anglian origin—that is, it may be Mercian. As regards its age, the general character of the metre and the frequency of rhyme (lines 2, 29, &c.) seem to point to a comparatively late period—nearer 900 than 700. In the monograph *Judith: Studies in Metre, Language, and Style*, by T. G. Foster (Strassburg, 1892), the poem is assigned to Mercia, and the plausible guess is hazarded that its composition may have been due to the warlike exploits of Æþelflæd, daughter of the great Alfred, who, on the death of Æþelred in 910, became queen of Mercia, and recovered 'the five cities' from the Danes.

1. Grein supplies *nō Tīrmetodes*.
11. **cōmon . . . fēran**, came travelling, or simply 'came'. Cf. 20/394.
34. **nīpa**, instr. gen.: mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.
45. **inne** goes with the preceding *þær*.
53. **þē nēar**, 'the nearer', the *þē* (= *þȳ*) being pleonastic. Compare *þon mā* (1/39). •
55. **sweorcendferhþe**, an emendation of Rieger's. Cf. l. 269.

65. *swylcne hē ær æfter worhte*, such a one as he had worked after (deserved). *Swylcne* stands for the two correlatives *swylcne swylcum* . . .

90. *morpres brytta*, murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder'.

92. *þon mǣran*, greater. The *þon* (= *þȳ* 'the') is pleonastic. Cf. l. 53.

93. *torne* . . . *hāte*. The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.

98. *hāligre* refers to Judith.

129. *on* goes with *þe*, two lines above.

*þēawum gepungen*, 'distinguished for virtues', virtuous, excellent.

181. *mǣst*. The construction is involved, as both *monna* and *morþra* seem to be dependent on *mǣst*, which appears to govern *monna* as an adverb, *morþra* as a neut. noun.

194. *fāgum*. Cf. l. 104.

225. *in heardra gemang*, lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones'. Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among*.

228. *ealdgeniðlan*, i.e. the Assyrians.

260. For the construction cf. 20/348.

272. *þā wæs hyra tīres æt ende*. *Wæs* is used impersonally, like *wære* and *is* in 10/108, 114. For an exact parallel cf. *Fēores bið æt ende | ānra gehwylcum* 'Life will come to an end for everyone' (Doomsday II. 2-3).

291. *gewiton him sceacan* = simply 'hurried away'. Cf. l. 11, and for the reflexive *him*, 21/300. 298. *Grein read lindwiggendra*.

313. *wælsce*. Compare the Corpus gloss. no. 564 *concisium: scelle* (Second A. S. Reader, p. 23) and the German *zerschellen*; *wælsce* means 'slaughter' = Latin *strages*.

328. *hāre*. The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient'. Grein translates 'hellgrau'.

330. *mǣrra mādma*. The *þonne* shows that some comparison is understood: 'more of noble treasure than . . .'

#### XXIV. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHOENIX

28. *twelfum* . . . *fæpmrimes*: literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure' = twelve fathoms (ells).

57. *wintergeweorp*. Cf. 'snāw eorþan band wintergeworþum' (Andreas, l. 1258).

74. *blōstman* means 'fruits', or perhaps 'leaves'.

#### XXV. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

This title has presumably been evolved from Thorpe's *The Holy Rood—a Dream. The Vision of the Cross* is a better title.

8. *æt foldan scēatum*; literally 'at the surface of the earth' = 'at the foot of the Cross'.

10. **purh forþgesceaft**, 'through the future', in eternity.

26. **pæt**, how.

37. **mihte**, could have.

42. **ymbclypte**. The idea of the crucified embracing the cross or the cross embracing the crucified is familiar. Cf. St. Andrew's address to the Cross, 'Salve tropaeum gloriae', attributed to Bede:

En ludus est credentium  
Tuis frui complectibus

and

Te charitatis brachiis  
Complector.

52. **þenian**, passive in sense.

58. **tō ānum**, to him alone, in his solitude.

63. **hēafdum**. This use of the plural is exactly paralleled by a passage in Alfred's *Cura Pastoralis* xvi, 'Jacobus . . . smirede ðone stān þe æt his hēafdum læg'. Its application appears to be confined to persons in a recumbent position. Similarly Old High German *ze Kristes houbitun*; cf. Modern German *zu Häupten des Bettes* 'at the head of the bed'.

66. **of**. Perhaps rather *on* = 'in'.

**banan**. This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cf. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *on beorges sidan*. If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer', it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable.

69. **mæte weorode**, with a scanty retinue, that is, 'alone'.

70, 73, 75. **wē, ūs**, the three crosses on Calvary.

78. For the vocative with *se* cf. 20/224.

79. **bealuwara** = **bealu(w)ra** 'of the malicious ones'.

86. **æghwylcne ānra þāra þe him biþ egesa tō mē**, all who fear me. *Æghwylcne ānra*, 'each of individuals', is virtually one word (= everyone), governing the genitive; cf. the use of the genitive plural of Old Norse *einn* in *einna manna best* best of all men, *einna verst* worst of all. **þe him**, to whom (cf. 17/19, 26/10).

## XXVI. THE WANDERER

4. **hrēran mid hondum**, 'stir with his hands', i.e. row upon.

10. **þe . . . him**, to whom.

17. **drēorigne** qualifies *hyge* to be supplied from the line before.

25. **sōhte sele drēorig** **since** **bryttan**. *drēorig* is nom. agreeing with *ic*, *bryttan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure'; but the order is involved.

27. The insertion of *mīn* is Klaeber's emendation.

32. **warað hine**, is his portion.

53. **secga . . .** The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure.



58. *geond*, here simply 'in'.

83. *dēaþe gedælde*. The received explanation is 'gave over to death' ('übergab dem Tode', Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *dēadne*, 'divided when dead'.

## XXVII. THE SEAFARER

After line 108, at which the present selection ends, the text in the MS. continues as follows:

Stieran mon <sup>1</sup> sceal strongum mōde	and þæt on stapelum	
healdan,		
and gewiss werum	wisum clæne.	110
Scyle monna gehwylc	mid gemete healdan	
†wip lēofne and wip lāpne bealo,		
†pēah þe hē hine wille fýres fulne		
†opþe on bāle forbærnedne		
his geworhtne wine. Wyrð biþ swi[þ]re,		115
Meotud meah tigra	þonne ænges monnes gehygd.	
Uton wē hycgan	hwær wē <sup>2</sup> hām āgen,	
and þonne gepencan	hū wē þider cumen,	
and wē þonne ēac tilien	þæt wē tō mōten,	
in þā ēcan	ēadignesse,	120
þær is lif gelong	in lufan Dryhtnes,	
hyht in heofonum!	þæs sý þām Hālgan þonc	
þæt hē ūsiċ geweorþade,	wuldres Ealdor,	
ēce Dryhten,	in ealle tid! Āmēn.	

It is evident that the majority of these verses could not have formed part of the original poem. If we stop, as is done in the present text, just before the text becomes corrupt, we get a conclusion, which, in form as well as spirit, bears the closest resemblance to that of *The Wanderer*.

The use of the first person throughout, and the absence of any descriptive or epic framing, led Rieger to the ingenious hypothesis that the poem is a dialogue between an old sailor, <sup>or young sailor</sup> who in verses 1-33 warns an inexperienced youth, who replies in 33-38. Rieger then assigns the following passages to the older man: 39-47, 53-57, 72 to the end. Kluge also regards the poem as a dialogue, but assigns the whole passage 33-66 to the youth; the rest of the poem he assigns to an inferior poet—probably a monk.

The same objections apply to both theories: there are not only no headings or divisions in the MSS. to indicate such divisions, but there are no breaks or contrasts in the poem itself. On the contrary, the three parts of the poem are connected closely both by alliteration and

the particle *for þon*, which, whatever its exact meaning may be in these passages, is certainly connective rather than disjunctive.

If we discard these theories, the simplest view of the poem is that it is the monologue of an old sailor who first describes the hardships of his seafaring life, and then confesses its irresistible attraction, which he justifies, as it were, by drawing a parallel between a seafarer's contempt for the luxuries of life on land on the one hand and the aspirations of a spiritual nature on the other, of which a sea-bird is to him the type. In dwelling on these ideals the poet loses sight of the seafarer and his half-heathen associations, and as inevitably rises to a contemplation of the cheering hopes of a future afforded by Christianity.

16. Etzmüller assumes that this verse is the second in a full line, and inserts before it as a conjectural verse *wynnum beloren*. But there is no break in the sense or gap in the MS.

25. Grein restores the alliteration by reading *ne ænig* for *ænig*; Kluge by reading *heaswigfeþra* 'dusky-winged' for *ūrigfeþra*. Others assume an omission of two verses.

27. *āh . . . gebiden*. See note on 16/56.

53. A striking parallel is afforded by a passage in Kennan's 'Siberia' (Century Magazine, 38/176):—'For two or three months a . . . stream of escaping convicts runs from the Kara penal settlements in the direction of Lake Baikal. The signal for this annual movement is given by the cuckoo, whose notes, when first heard in the valley of the Kara, announce the beginning of the warm season. The cry of the bird is taken as an evidence that an escaped convict can once more live in the forests; and to run away, in convict slang, is to "go to General Kukushka [cuckoo] for orders". . . . With many convicts the love of wandering through the trackless forests and over the great plains of Eastern Siberia becomes a positive mania. They do not expect to escape altogether; they know that they must live for months the life of hunted fugitives. . . . But in spite of all this, they cannot hear in early summer the first soft notes of the cuckoo without feeling an intense, passionate longing for the adventures and excitements that attend the life of a brodyag [vagrant or tramp].'

56. *þā sume*, 'some of those'.

75. *freme*. The emendation *fremum* (Sisam) is palæographically preferable.

97-102. In this difficult passage, where a reference to heathen custom has been supposed, Mr. K. Sisam suggests that there is an echo of Psalm xlviii. Tentatively reading *þæt hine mid ne wile* (or *nile*) in l. 99, he renders the whole passage thus: Although a brother will strew with gold the grave of a brother born, bury (him) beside the dead with all kinds of treasures,—*that* will not go with him; nor can gold be a help to the sinful soul against the dread (judgement) of God, when he hides it beforehand\*while he lives here (on earth). See further The Review of English Studies, vol. xxi, p. 316.

## XXVIII. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES

The answers to these riddles are—(A) a swan, (B) a cuckoo, (C) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (D) a Bible-codex, (E) the Moon and the Sun, (F) a book-worm, and (G) gnats (?).

C. 13. *frēolic fyrdsceorp*, as a . . .

16. *gereordum*, instrumental dative, 'with my notes'.

E. 13. *forþ gewāt*. The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth', 'approached'.

## XXIX. GNOMIC VERSES

The general notion of *sceal* in these verses is 'is bound by nature, custom, or law' (to . . .); hence it is often virtually equivalent to 'must'. In ll. 35-37 there is, exceptionally, no infinitive verb; cf. a rubric in the West Saxon Gospels at Matthew ii: *Dys sceal on twelftan dæg*, 'this is the proper gospel for Epiphany'.

40. *scēote*. This has been usually taken as a noun derived from the base represented in the adjective *scēot* 'quick, ready' (Old Norse *skjótr* 'swift') and *scēotan* 'shoot', and to mean 'rapid motion'. Cf. *mid swiftum gescēote* (Old English Heptateuch, Epil., E.E.T.S., p. 415), in which, however, rapidity is expressed by an epithet. But a suitable sense could be obtained by equating it in meaning with OE. *scēota* or *scēote* 'trout', of different declension, which appears to be continued in modern dialects by *shote*, *shoat*, *shoot*, *shot*, though the phonological development of all these forms is not clear.

43. *dyrne cræfte* seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly', 'clandestinely'.

45. *bēagum gebicge*, buys with rings (of gold), that is 'seeks in marriage'.

*sealte*. Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.).

54. *synne stælan*, declare hostility, start a feud.

60. *biðap*. Perhaps rather *bidan*.

XXX. THE EPILOGUE OF CYNEWULF'S *ELENE*

A comprehensive discussion of Cynewulf and the works to be attributed to him will be found in 'Cynewulf and his Poetry' by Kenneth Sisam in Proceedings of the British Academy, 1932, pp. 303-331.

The rune-names involved in the name Cynewulf are *cēn*, *ȳr*, *nēd*, *eoh*, *wyn*, *ūr*, *lagu*, *feoh*; their meanings are 'torch', 'bow', 'need, necessity', 'horse', 'joy', 'bison', 'sea, flood, water', 'wealth'.

The following lines in this passage show rhyme: 1 *fūs hūs*, 3 *preo-dude reodode*, 4 *nearwe gearwe*, 8 *asāled gewāled*, 14 *onband on-wand*, 15 *onlēac brēac*; also, if Anglian forms are restored, 6 *mæht æht*, 7 *onwrah fah*. The following lines have assonance of vowel or of consonant: 2 *wæf læs*, 5 *riht gepeaht* (or *read reht* *gepæht*), 9 *gebunden beþrunge*, 10 *onlāg hād*, 12 *āmæt begēat*, 13 *ontȳnde gerȳmde*.

1. *þurh þæt fæcne hūs*, 'by reason of the evil tenement', i.e. the body.

9. *bitrum gebunden*, in grievous bondage.

10. *þurh lēhtne hād*: see note on 20/85.

20. *wyrda gangum*, in the course of things.

21-34. If we adopt the interpretation suggested in the introductory note (p. 163), the sense of this passage will be: 'I, Cynewulf, was failing in strength . . . I was sad; a journeyer *perforce*, I suffered anxiety . . . where before my eyes the *horse* strode over the mile-paths . . . Joy and delight are vanished . . . Ours was once the radiance of youth. Now . . . the joys of life have departed, as *water* giides away . . . For every man *worldly wealth* is transitory' (Sisam).

52. *on wīdan fēore*, ever. 85. *tō wīdan fēore*, for ever. In the poetry there is a great variety of adverbial phrases of this kind, containing the two words meaning 'life', *feorh* and *ealdor*, and used in both positive and negative contexts: e.g. *ā*, *āwa*, *āfre*, or *ēce* with *on*, *in*, or *tō ealdre*; *ā*, &c., *sipþan*, *lange tō fēore*; and especially the form used here in l. 85.

### XXXI. NORTHUMBRIAN TEXTS

A, B, and C have been edited in one volume by A. H. Smith in *Three Northumbrian Poems*, 1933, and in *The Anglo-Saxon Minor Poems*, edited by Elliott Van Kirk Dobbie, 1942.

A. CÆDMON'S HYMN. The Leningrad MS. (8th century) reads: Nu scilun herga hefenricæs uard metudæs mehti and his modgithanc uerc wuldur fadur sue he uundra | gihuæs eci dryctin or astelidæ he ærist scop aeldā barnum hefen to hrofæ halig sceppend | tha mid-dingard moncynnæs uard eci dryctin æfter tiadæ firum foldu frea allmehtig. (From *Speculum*, vol. iii, 1928.)

Translation: Now ought we to praise the Guardian of the heavenly kingdom, the power of God and his counsel, the works of the Father of glory—how he, the eternal Lord, established the beginning of every wonderful thing. He, the holy Creator, first created heaven as a roof for the children of men. Then the Guardian of mankind, the eternal Lord, almighty King, afterwards made the earth for men.

#### B. BEDE'S DEATH SONG.

Translation: Before the inevitable journey no one will be wiser than he need, by considering, before his departure, what will be adjudged to his soul, of good or evil, after his death-day.

1. *fore thēm neidfæræ*. The St. Gall MS. has *the* with an apostrophe-like mark, which, however, it is hazardous to interpret as denoting *er* and so indicating *there*. The alternative is to adopt *them* (cf. *ðæm* of MS. Hague 70. H. 7), which involves taking *-færæ* as

-*fære* or -*fære*, dative respectively of *fær* 'journey' or *fær* 'danger'; either may stand in the metrical scheme ( $\times \text{ } \text{ } \times$  or  $\times \text{ } \text{ } \times$ ), but the former is intrinsically more probable and agrees best with *exitu* in the Letter and with the *necessarium exitum* of Simeon of Durham's rendering.

3. *hinfongæ*. The form *iong*, *geong* 'going' is specifically Northumbrian. Cf. *geong* at 31 d/21. For the evidence see *Yong* sb. and v. in the Oxford English Dictionary.

C. THE LEIDEN RIDDLE. The answer is a corslet (*byrne*).

Translation: The moist earth, wondrous cold, produced me first from its bowels. I know in my thoughts that I am not made with consummate art from the fleeces of wool, or from hairs. Wefts are not interlaced for me, nor have I a warp, nor does thread resound for me with violent pressure, neither do rattling shuttles shake me, nor is it for weaver's reed to beat me from any side. Silkworms, that adorn with splendour the fine yellow fabric, did not weave me with fateful skill. Yet notwithstanding far over the earth among men they will call me a comforting garment. I do not fear the terrible dangers of the arrows' flight, though they be drawn eagerly from quivers.

The following is the IWS. text of the Exeter Book, fol. 109:

Mec se wæta wong	wundrum frēorig	
of his innape	ærist cende.	
Ne wāt ic mec beworhtne	wulle flȳsum,	
hærum þurh hēahcræft	hygeponcum mīn.	
Wundene mē ne bēoþ wefle,	ne ic wearp hafu,	5
ne þurh prēata geþracu	þræd mē ne hlīmmeþ,	
ne æt mē hrūtende	hrīsil scrīpeþ,	
ne mec ðhwonan sceal	āmas cnyssan.	
Wyrmas mec ne āwāfan	wyrda cræftum,	
þā þe geolo godwebb	geatwum frætwaþ	10
Wile mec mon hwæpre seþēah	wīde ofer eorþan	
hātan for hælēpum	hyhtlic gewāde.	
Saga sōðcwīdum,	searoþoncum glēaw,	
wordum wīsfæst	hwæt þis gewādu sȳ.	

The original is Aldhelm's riddle

#### DE LORICA

Roscida me genuit gelido de viscere tellus;  
 Non sum setigero lanarum vellere facta,  
 Licia nulla trahunt nec garrula fila resultant,  
 Nec crocea seres texunt lanugine vermes  
 Nec radiis carpor duro nec pectine pulsor.  
 Et tamen en vestis vulgi sermone vocabor;  
 Spicula non vereor longis exempta faretris.

9. Sweet read *uyndicraeftum* and glossed it 'art of embroidery'; but compare *wyrda craeftum* of the IWS. version.

11. This line seems to give an undoubted example of *hw*-alliterating on *w*-.

14. Sweet read *ðēh ði ni[mæn flānas frac]adlicæ ob cocrum*, though they take arrows from quivers with evil intent.

D. LINDISFARNE GOSPELS. For the complete text see Skeat, *The Holy Gospels*, in Anglo-Saxon, Northumbrian, and Old Mercian versions, and for its vocabulary A. S. Cook, *A Glossary of the Old Northumbrian Gospels* (Lindisfarne Gospels or Durham Book), 1894.

17, &c. *þ* = *ðæt*.

27. The use of *mæhto* to gloss *possibilia* 'possible' is paralleled by the use of *unmæht* to gloss *impossibile* in the same text, but it is unexampled elsewhere.

### XXXII. MERCIAN HYMNS

The Latin text contains several errors, which have often been rendered literally by the glossator. In d/50 *erunt* has been glossed as if it were *erant*. In f/7 *dispersit* is correctly rendered by *tōstregd*, in d/15 inaccurately by the present, *tōstrigdeð*. In f/10 *suscipit* is for *suscepit*, but has been glossed as a present.

Examples of abnormal or erratic forms of Latin words are *insanibilis* (d/51), *aspargens* (c/22). There is the common medieval alternation of *e* with *i* and *u* with *o*, e.g. *discunt* (d/3), *prumptuariis* (d/53); also variation between *b* and *v*, e.g. *privavit* (d/53), *vocaveris* (c/12), and between *e* and *ae*, e.g. *aequos* (c/32).

A. This is Psalm cli of the Septuagint.

3. *wysctun* 'wished', presumably glossing *optaverunt*, a misreading of *aptaverunt*, which renders ὑμνοσαν 'tuned'. *Wyrctun* is an impossible form.

B. 16. *weolerum*, presumably glossing *labiis* 'lips', a misreading of *talibus*.

C. 26. *nēoweste*, perhaps glossing *communione* 'fellowship', a misreading of *comminatione*.

27. *gestōde*, presumably glossing *exstitisti*, a misreading of *existi* (= *exiisti*), for which the Vulgate has *egressus es*.

D. CANTICUM DE VIT. Perhaps DE VIT is for DEUT = Deuteronomii.

25. The use of *cennende* appears to be due to an attempt to represent the *-ent-* of *nascentias*. *Cennend* has elsewhere the meaning 'parent'.

26. *geclystre*, glossing *botrus*, a misreading of *butyrum* 'butter'.

67. *botrus* has dropped out before *amaritudinis*. (The glossator of Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter glosses *botrus* by *gehweðres*, evidently by confusing it with *utrius*.)

E. 7. *ðone swergendan ðð*, 'jusjurandum'. The use of the present participial form here is in accordance with the common practice of so rendering the Latin gerundive.

### XXXIII. KENTISH CHARTERS

A. 25. *Uuēlesces aloð*. 'Welsh ale' is found in several documents, including the Laws of Ine 70, 1. *Bragget* is the name (from Chaucer onwards) of a mixture of ale and honey, from Welsh *bragawd*.

B. Place-names mentioned here are: Chillenden and Folkestone in Kent; Lyminge, a district on the river Limen (Lympne, an old name of the East Rother).

### XXXIV. SURREY CHARTER

Surrey place-names mentioned here are: Selsdon, Sanderstead, Chertsey, Clapham, Lingfield, Gatton, Horsley; Kentish places are Farleigh and Rochester.

### XXXV. CODEX AUREUS INSCRIPTION

This document is rendered additionally interesting by the fact that the three persons mentioned are the same as those of the preceding charter (XXXIV).

### XXXVI. SUFFOLK CHARTER

See Anglo-Saxon Wills, by Dorothy Whitelock (1930), no. XIV.

Place-names mentioned here are: Lambourne, Cholsey, Reading, in Berkshire; Ditton, in Cambridgeshire; Damerham in Hants; Woodham in Essex (?); Bury St. Edmunds (*Bydericeswyrð*) and Polstead in Suffolk; Mersea in Essex.

9. *mīre*. 38. *āræ*. Such *n*-less forms are fairly numerous in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, e.g. *are* in Hatton Gospels (John xx. 7), Poema Morale l. 207 (Lambeth MS.), and Laȝamon's Brut, *ore* in Floris and Blancheflour, *mīre* in Hatton Gospels (Luke xiv. 24), Laȝamon, and The Owl and the Nightingale.

12. *Bæorhtnōðe æaldormen*, the hero of The Battle of Maldon.

### XXXVII. KENTISH PSALM

23. *Bezabē*, Bathsheba (Vulgate *Bethsabée*).

32. [*ðā manigfaldan*]. Editors have generally made an extended line of 'Miltsa ðū mē, meahta Walden, nū ðū wāst manna geðōhtas', but this introduces a discordant element into the metrical pattern of this piece. The conjectural suppletion here made is based on *þā manigfealdan mīne gepōhtas* of the Exeter Book, fol. 118.

103. *gāste ðīne*, instrumental, 'with thy spirit'.

104. *aldorlice*. The adjective *principali*, which is usually rendered by *aldorlic* in other Old English versions of the Psalter, is here represented by the corresponding adverb in an appended clause.

## GLOSSARY

*m.*, *n.*, *f.* = masculine, neuter, feminine (noun).

Cases: *nom.*, *a.*, *g.*, *d.*, *inst.*

*w.d.g.* = with dat. of person and gen. of thing, &c.

*cp.*, *sp.* = comparative, superlative.

*tr.*, *int.* = transitive, intransitive; *rfl.*, reflexive.

*prt.*, preterite; *ptc.* (past) participle; *sbj.* subjunctive.

*aux.* = auxiliary. *av.* = adverb. *cj.* = conjunction.

*indecl.* = indeclinable. *L.* = Latin. *Nth.* = Northumbrian.

*correl.* = correlative(ly). *Scand.* = Scandinavian.

The parts of speech are not marked for adjectives, pronouns, and weak verbs, except that pronouns are marked *no.* (noun) and *aj.* (adjective) when necessary, and irregular verbs are marked *vb.* Strong verbs are distinguished by the number of their class (e.g. *beran* IV) according to Sievers's arrangement.

The words are arranged in the alphabetical order of their Early West-Saxon forms. But the prefix *ge-* is ignored (c.g. *gebed* will be found under *b*), and is usually omitted in verbs except when it affects their meaning.

*om*, *on* must be sought under *am*, *an*, and *y* often under *ie*, *i*, or *e*. *ē* is i/j-mutation of *a*. *iē* is mutation of *e* after *c*, *g*, *sc*.

Stress is denoted by a raised point *˙* in front of the stressed syllable.

Variant forms are often briefly indicated by the insertion in ( ) of the essential variation after the head-word.

Such headings as **byrgen(n)** imply inflected *byrgenne*, &c.

~ denotes repetition of the head-word.

‡ marks words or meanings peculiar to poetry, (‡) those mainly poetical, but occurring occasionally in prose.

Words enclosed in [ ] are cognate Old English words, originals of foreign words, or other sources or illustrations.

Literal or etymological meanings are often given in ( ) immediately after the head-word.



## A

- ā** *av.* 13/338; 23/7; 30/21: **āwa** 23/120: **ō** (for) ever: 'ne . . ō', not (at all) 24/25.  
**abbod** *m.* abbot 17/22.  
**abbudisse** *f.* abbess 10/1, 68.  
**ā-belgan** III *in ptc.* **ābolgen** angry 22/185.  
**ā-bēodan** II announce, deliver (a message) 21/27: *int.* 21/49.  
**ā-bīdan** I await 32 d/2: remain (alive), be spared 15/208.  
**ā-blēndan** (blind), delude 3 b/37.  
**ā-blinnan** III cease 13/181: *cf.* **blinnan**, **linnan**.  
**ā-borgian** borrow 12/4.  
**ā-brecan** IV storm, take (city, fortress) 5 a/94; 5 b/46; 8/11.  
**ā-bregdan** III draw (sword) 23/79.  
**ā-brēotan** II destroy, kill 20/48, 349.  
**ā-brēoþan** II fail 21/242: *ptc.* **ābroþen** (*instead of* -den) degenerate, reprobate 16/158.  
**ābūtan** = **onbūtan** or **ymbūtan**.  
**ā-bysgian** (-bisg-) occupy, trouble 8/83.  
**ac** *conj.* but 1/22; 23/60, 119, 183: and 20/198; 23/209.  
**ā-cennan** bear (child) 13/131.  
**ā-cennednes** *f.* birth 14/3, 61.  
**ā-ceorfan** III cut—'of ~' cut off 5 b/87: cut down (tree) 11/70: cut off (head) 32 a/10.  
**ā-cierran** turn 32 d/40.  
**ā-cræftan** devise 5 a/64.  
**āscian** *see* **āscian**.  
**ā-cwēccan** shake *tr. and int.* 21/255; 14/190.  
**ā-cwelan** IV die 3 e/10; 8/100; 13/31.  
**ā-cwēllan** kill 9/54; 13/35; 14/3.  
**ā-cwēncan** quench (fire) 16/22.  
**ā-cwēþan** V speak *tr.* 23/82, &c.; 26/91—'~ fram' reject 22/59.  
**ā-cwielman** kill 17/47.  
**ā-cýpan** make known 26/113.  
**ād** *m.* funeral pile 4/142: fire, flame 30/54.

- ā-dīl(e)gian** (ȳ) (destroy): erase 13/185.  
**ādī** *f.* disease 14/147.  
**ādlian** be diseased 14/165.  
**ādlig** sick 15/31, 167.  
**ā-dōn** put 19 b/29.  
**ā-dræfan** drive, expel 1/4, 9; 7/3.  
**ā-drēogan** II pass (life, the night) 15/203; 14/161: suffer 30/55.  
**ā-drīfan** I drive away 9/38.  
**adūn** *see* **under dūn**.  
**ā-dwæscan** extinguish 3 f/54; 13/216; 15/11.  
**æ(w)** *f.* law 2/54 (of God), 11/7.  
**ā-ēbbian** ebb 8/198.  
**æbbære** open, public 16/182.  
**æc** = **ēac** 33 a/11, 16, &c.  
**ædre** *av.* forthwith 23/64, 95.  
**æfæst** pious 10/11, 93.  
**æfæstnes** *f.* piety 10/3, 18.  
**æfen(n)** *m.* evening 3 c/8; 10/105; 32 b/8.  
**æfen-rest** *f.* evening rest 20/2.  
**æfen-tīd** *f.* evening time 25/68.  
**æfnan** perform, accomplish 20/4, 214.  
**æfre** *av.* ever, always 3 b/40; 23/114: 'ne . . ~' never 24/40.  
**æftan** *av.* from behind 16/87.  
**æfter** *prp.* (*av.*) *w. d.* after (following, pursuit) 2/42; 7/21: in search of 3 c/23: along 'æfter wudum för' 7/6; 20/66, 322, &c.; 23/18: *of time*, after 6/29: because of 20/356; *with vb. of sending, asking*, for 18/26, 20/72: for (as an end) 23/65:—**æfter þām** *av.* afterwards 8/14; 16/96: **æfter þām þe** *conj.* after.  
**†æfter-cwepende** speaking in after-days 27/72.  
**æfter-fylgan** pursue 5 b/51, 85.  
**æfter-fylgend** *m.* successor 33 a/34.  
**æfter-genga** *m.* successor 15/8.  
**æfterra** second 18/27.  
**æfter-sōna** again 31 d/24.  
**æf-panca** *m.* grudge 23/265. [*of-pyncan*]  
**æg** *n., pl.* -**ru**, *g.* -**era** egg 33 a/24.

**ægen** = **āgen**.

**æg-hwā** each one 20/134; 30/34.

**æghwæs** *av.* entirely 24/44.

**æg-hwær** *av.* everywhere 16/28, 76.

**æg-hwæper**, **ægþer** each (of two or more), both 3 d/25; 8/25; 20/386; *cj.* '... and' 21/224, '... ge ... (ge)' both ... and 2/4, 8; 3 a/5; 5 a/31; 8/121, 180.

**æg-hwider** *av.* in all directions 17/14.

**æg-hwile** (e, y) each 21/234; 23/50; '... ānra' each, every one 25/86.

**ægíft** *n.* repayment 12 a/11, 17.

**æ-gilde** without payment, unatoned 16/119. [*cf.* **æmenne**]

**ægþer** *see* **æghwæper**.

**æht** *f.* possession, property 4/46; 13/58.

**æl-** *see* **eall-**.

**ælan** burn *as in* **onælan**.

**ælc** *no.* each 2/84; 3 a/11; 30/76: 'ælc ... ðer' one ... the other 4/154; 16/85; *aj.* each, every 3 d/39; 13/142; any 8/40.

**ælda** *see* **ielda**.

**æled** *m.* fire 30/58.

**ælf** *m.* elf, fairy 19 b/23, 25.

**æl-fremede** foreign, free (from) 13/329; 14/77.

**ælf-sciene** beautiful as a fairy 23/14.

**ælmes-georn** charitable 13/46; 15/69.

**ælmes-glifu** *f.* charity 16/58.

**ælmes-riht** *n.* charitable obligation 16/53, 58.

**ælmesse**, **-ysse** *f.* alms 15/76, 78; 33 a/11.

**æl-mihtig**, **-eg** 2/22; 13/31; **-ehtig** 37/34; **-eahtig** 37/86; **almahtig** 34/62: **allmectig** 30/9; **ællmæhtig** 34/53 all-mighty.

**æ-menne** (without men): desert 5 b/71. [*cf.* **ægilde**]

**æm(et)ig** unoccupied 5 a/98.

**æmetigian** *w.a.g.* free, disengage 2/25.

**æmetta** *m.* leisure 3 a/14.

**æ-mynde** (i) *n.* forgetfulness 19 a/5.

**æne** *av.* once 3 c/7; 14/139; 30/17.

**ænig** any *no.* 12 a/19; 16/30; 24/59; 25/47; *aj.* 2/23; 8/26; 10/113.

**ænlic** unique, excellent 9/4; 24/9.

**ænne** *see* **ān**.

**æppel** *m.* apple 14/189.

**æp(p)lede** bossed 30/24. [**æppel**]

**ær<sup>1</sup>** *prp. w. d.* before (time) 2/72; *correl.* 20/120-1: **ær þām þe**, **ær þon þe** *cj. w. sbj.* before 2/33; 23/252; 30/10; **ær þon** until 5 a/65.

**ær<sup>2</sup>** *av.* formerly 2/39; *to denote pluperfect* 1/28; 8/60; 9/10; 21/198: *cp.* **æror** formerly 13/212: *sp.* **ærest** first 2/54; 3 c/23: **-ist** 31a/5.

**ær<sup>3</sup>** *cj. w. sbj.* before 1/12; 8/34: *more rarely w. ind.* 13/214; 30/5. **ærce-biscop**, **-ep** *m.* archbishop 2/78: **arce-** 17/20, 27.

**ær-dæg** *m.* (early day): first dawn 20/61.

**ærende** *n.* errand, message 21/28. [**ār<sup>1</sup>**]

**ærend-fæst** bound on an errand 15/183.

**ærend-(d)raca** *m.* messenger 5 a/5; 9/11.

**ærend-wreca** *m.* messenger 2/7. **ærend-gewrit** *n.* letter 2/18; 3 b/22.

**ærest**, **ærfe** *see* **ær<sup>2</sup>**, **ierfe**.

**ærig-** *see* **earh-**.

**ær-gōd** very good 20/79.

**ær-rist** *fm.* resurrection 13/297.

**ærn** *n.* house 19 b/2.

**ærnan** ride 4/152: gallop 21/191. [*causative of iernan*]

**geærnan** reach by riding, gallop up to 4/156.

**ærra** *cp.* former 13/83, 193: *sp.* **ærest** 5 b/37: 'æt -an' first of all 34/6. [**ær**]

**ær-wacol** early awake 13/299.

**ær-gewinn** *n.* former strife 25/19.

†*ærgewyrht* *n.* deeds of long ago  
30/65.

æs *n.* food, carrion 20/82; 21/107.

æsc *m.* ash-tree 12 b/68, 69;  
Danish war-ship (ON. *askr*)  
8/177, 179; †spear 21/43; 26/99.

æsc *see* *eax*.

†*æsc-here* *m.* (Danish) army  
21/69.

†*æsc-holt* *n.* spear-shaft 21/230.

†*æsc-plega* *m.* battle 23/217.

†*æsc-rōf* warlike 23/337.

æstel *m.* book-marker 2/84, 86.  
[*L. (h)astula*]

æ-swic *m.* sedition 16/151.

æt (ot 32 b/10) *prp. w. d. locality*,  
at 1/5; 8/6: *deprivation, from*,  
‘āborgian æt’ 12 a/4: *origin*,  
by 10/30: *source, from*, ‘gelior-  
nian æt’ 2/78; 34/24: *motion, to*  
‘gebrengan æt’ 34/15: *specifica-  
tion of action* ‘onfeng æt ful-  
wihite’ 7/28: *instrumental, by*,  
‘ācweald æt his witenā handum’  
13/35; *of time, at* 8/184.

æt *m.* food 13/147; 23/210.

æt *prt. of* etan.

æt-beran *iv* bring 20/311.

æt-berstan *iii* escape 13/85;  
18/17.

æt-bregdan *iii w. d. (inst.)* snatch  
away 13/126; *rfl.* refrain 13/17.

æt-ēowan, ot-ēawan 32 d/40,  
oð-ēawan 32 c/4 show.

æt-ēowian appear 13/292; 14/36.

æt-foran *prp. w. d.* before 13/264:  
*av.* beforehand 18/38.

æt-gædere *av.* together 9/52;  
16/199; 25/48.

æt-græpe aggressive 20/19.

æt-hlēapan *vii b w. d.* run away  
16/116.

æt-iewan show 23/174. [*cf.* æt-  
ēowan]

æt-reccan *w. a. d.* declare  
forfeited, deprive of 12 a/21.

æt(t)ren, ætterne poisonous,  
poisoned 20/367; 21/47 (æt-  
trynne), 146. [æt(t)or]

æt-sacan *vi w. g.* deny 12 a/11.

æt-samne *av.* together 10/104;  
23/255.

æt-standan *vi* remain 15/193.

æt-windan *iii w. d. or a.* escape  
from 14/140.

æt-witan *i w. d.* reproach 21/220,  
250. [*cf.* edwitan]

æpel-boren of noble birth 14/72.

æpele noble 20/62; excellent,  
glorious 3 f/113; 4/39; 13/12;  
24/2.

æpeling *m.* noble, prince 1/9;  
14/106: †man 20/44, 346.

æpelu *f.* lineage 21/216.

æpre *fpl.* kidneys 32 d/28.

æ-prýt tedious 14/211. [āprēotan  
‘be irksome’]

æththa *see* oððe.

æw *see* æ.

æwan condemn 37/130.

æw-breca *m.* adulterer 16/184.

æw-bryce *m.* adultery 16/152.

æwielm fountain, source 3 f/114.  
æx *see* *eax*.

ā-fæstnian fasten 3 f/115.

ā-faran *vi* go, travel 5 b/67; 8/63.

ā-feallan *vii* fall 13/236; (in battle)  
12/11; 21/202: fall off, decay  
2/72.

ā-fēdan feed 13/47, 331.

ā-fiellan fell 11/65: kill 15/17;  
16/119.

ā-fierran 24/5; 37/98; onweg ~  
32 a/11 remove: *w. d. a.* deprive  
of 3 b/20; 22/134.

ā-fliegan put to flight, expel  
13/124; 15/165.

ā-flieman put to flight 21/243:  
banish 5/24.

āfor (harsh to the taste): fierce  
23/257.

ā-fremþung *f.* alienation 32 c/30.

ā-fyllan fill 5 b/88; 13/10, 177,  
179.

ā-fyrnt frightened 14/78; 15/156,  
191. [*prt. ptc. of* āfyrhtan]

ā-fýsan drive away 21/3.

ā-galan *vi* sing 20/271.

gēgān (āh, āhte) have, hold,  
possess, own 6/8, 26; 11/18;  
13/122; 21/87, 175; 22/114;  
23/91; 26/64; *as aux. of tense*  
= have 16/56; 27/27.

ā-gān *vb.* go 8/190.

**āgen** (ǣ) own 1/31; 2/38, 48;  
3 f/9; 14/185.

**āgen** *n.* property 16/55.

**ā-gēotan** *v.* pour out, shed 13/168;  
15/162; drain, exhaust (of) *w. g.*  
23/32.

**ā-giēfan** *v. w. d.* give, render  
10/67; 33 a/30; pay back 11/55;  
12 a/9; eft~ return 3 e/20; 8/71.

**ā-ginnan** *cf.* **onginnan**.

**āglāca** (ǣg-) *m.* (persecutor),  
monster 20/19; warrior 20/262.

**āglāc-wif** *n.* monstrous woman  
20/9.

**ā-gyltan** sin 13/200.

**ah** *av.* = **ac** but 31 d/27; of  
question, = *L.* numquid 32 c/16;  
**ahne** = *L.* nonne 32 d/10, 68.

**āh** see **āgan**.

**ā-hēawan** *vii b* hew down 25/29.

**āhēbbad** see **āēbbian**.

**ā-hēbban** *vi* raise, lift up, often  
with *ūp* 3 b/2; 14/98; 21/106.

**ā-hiērdan** harden 20/210.

**ā-hlēapan** *vii b* leap up 20/147.

**ā-hlūttrian** make pure 37/74.

**ā-hōn** *vii a* hang *tr.* 15/193; 23/48:  
kill by hanging 8/210.

**ā-hrēddan** save 15/17; rescue,  
recapture 8/39; 28 e/9.

**ā-hrēosan** *ii* fall 13/246.

**āht** see **āwiht**, **āhte** see **āgan**.

**ā-hwanon**, **ō-wana** from any-  
where, on any side 31 c/8.

**ā-hwær** (-ār) *av.* anywhere, ever  
16/216.

**ā-hwæper** (āper) either (of two):  
'āper, oþpe . . . oþpe' either . . .  
or 4/64.

**ā-hwætan** expel 22/161.

**ā-hwiērfan** *tr.* turn away 37/84.

**ā-idlian** (ȳ) annul 13/37.

**ā-lēdan** lead, take (away) 8/153.

**ā-lētan** *vii a* relinquish 12 a/20.  
**aldor**, **aldormann** see **ealdor**,  
**ealdormann**.

**ā-lēcgan** lay, lay down 23/101;  
25/63; overcome, refute 13/29.

**ā-lēogan** *ii w. d. a.* deny 15/224.

**ā-licgan** *v* fail 20/278.

**ā-liefan** *w. d. a.* allow 21/90.

**ā-liesan** loosen 20/380; release,

redeem, ransom 5 a/8, 108;  
11/51; 13/336.

**alop** *g. of ealu*.

**altare** *m.* altar 12 a/50.

**alwihta** see **eall-wihta**.

**ām** *m.* weaver's reed 31 c/8.

**amber** *f.* measure (dry or liquid)  
4/60; 33 a/24. [*L.* amphora]

**ambiht-scealc** *m.* servant, re-  
tainer 23/38. [**ambiht** 'office']

**ambyre** favourable (wind) 4/89.  
[= \*and-byre]

**ā-merian** purify 30/76.

**ā-metan** *v* bestow 30/12.

**ā-miērran** mar, ruin, destroy  
18/24; 21/165; *w. g.* hinder  
from, or in 22/133.

**an** see **on**.

**ān** one (*always strong*) 3 f/13;  
8/211: a certain one: **an**, **a**  
(*indef. art.*): *g. f.* **āræ** 36/38:  
alone (*strong and weak*) 2/30;  
3 d/39; 3 f/17; 3 f/88 (**āna**);  
29/43; *indecl.* 8/22: *g. pl.* **ānra**  
= 'singulorum' in 'ānra ge-  
hwilc' (see **ǣg-**, **gehwilc**): *av.*  
only 10/17.

**and** (and 31 a/2) *cf.* **and**: 'gelice  
ond . . .' as if 5 b/40; and yet,  
but 12 a/27.

**anda** *m.* envy, malice, hostility  
3 e/16; 3 f/15; 22/154; 26/105.

**and-bidian** wait 13/308.

**andefn** *f.* proportion, amount  
4/145. [**gedafenian**]

**andettan**, **andhettan** confess  
14/111; 37/29. [= \*and-hātan]

**and-giēt** *n.* intelligence 3 a/14;  
sense 2/77; 3 a/3; consciousness  
14/170.

**andgiētfullice** *av.* intelligibly,  
perspicuously 2/82; 3 a/4.

**and-lang** *ppp. w. g.* along 12 b/  
70.

**and-lēan** *n.* requital 20/291.

**and-lifen** *f.* sustenance, food  
9/41. [**libban** 'to live']

**and-saca** *m.* adversary 22/75.

**and-swarian** (eo) *w. d.* answer  
10/122, 128; 32 b/13.

**and-swaru** *f.* answer 10/37;  
20/243.

**and-weard** present 10/57; 34/60:  
opposite 20/37.  
**and-wlita** *m.* countenance 13/99,  
271. [wlitan]  
**and-wyrdan** *w. d.* answer 2/49;  
13/73; 31 d/24 (ondweard-).  
**and-wyrde** *n.* answer 5/12.  
**āne** alone, only 31 d/18.  
**ān-floga** *m.* solitary flier 27/62.  
**ānga** *wk. aj.* only 20/12, 279.  
**angeat** *see* onglētan.  
**Angel** *n.* Angeln (in Schleswig)  
4/100.  
**Angel-cynn** *n.* English race,  
England 2/3, 5.  
**Angel-þeod** *f.* English nation  
10/11.  
**an-ginn** *n.* beginning 13/228:  
enterprise 21/242.  
**Angle** *mpl.* the English 15/89.  
**ang-sumlice** *av.* painfully 14/  
151. [enge]  
**ang-sumnes** *f.* pain 14/185.  
**ān-haga** *m.* recluse, solitary 26/1;  
29/19.  
**āninga** forthwith 23/250.  
**geān-læcan** unite 15/90.  
**anlicnes** *f.* likeness, resemblance  
3 d/41, 20/101; image 13/249.  
**ān-liepe**, -līpīg single 2/21;  
6/38; private 9/49.  
**ān-mōd** unanimous, resolute  
19 b/4.  
**ān-mōdlice** *av.* unanimously  
13/36, 189.  
**geann** *vb. w. d. g.* grant 1/32;  
16/57 (*w. a.*); 23/90, 123, 183;  
34/30; 36/1: 'unnendre handa'  
voluntarily 12 a/33.  
**ānnes** *f.* unity 13/229.  
**an-ēgnu** *see* on-ēgnan.  
**ān-pæþ** *m.* one-by-one (i.e.  
narrow) path 20/160.  
**ān-ræd** resolute 20/325; 21/44,  
132.  
**ān-rædnes** *f.* constancy 13/11.  
**ān-streces** *av.* continuously  
8/110. [*cf.* strēccan]  
**ansundran** *see* onsundran.  
**Anticrist** *m.* Antichrist 16/4.  
**an-prācian** dread 14/78.  
**an-præce** dreadful 13/181.

**anweald (a)** *see* onweald.  
**ān-wēdd** *n.* security 12 a/6.  
**a-postata** *m.* apostate 16/158.  
**a-postol** *m.* apostle 13/28, 32.  
**apulder** *f.* appletree 12 b/81.  
[æppel]  
**ār<sup>1</sup>** *m.* messenger 21/26.  
**ār<sup>2</sup>** *f.* honour: property, revenue  
4/54; 13/60: benefit, help  
12 a/51; 20/22: prosperity 34/63:  
kindness, mercy 3 e/32; 9/52;  
26/114; 37/99.  
**ār<sup>3</sup>** *f.* oar 8/180.  
**ār-ræcan** reach, hand 14/188.  
**ār-ræd** inexorable 26/5.  
**ār-rædan** read 2/69; 33 a/43; 35/11.  
**ār-ræran** raise 15/114; 25/44.  
**arcebiscop** *see* ærce-.  
**ardlice** *av.* quickly 14/23, 106.  
[ārod]  
**ār-ŕeccan** raise up 32 e/2: ex-  
pound, translate 2/19, 82.  
**ār-rētan** 'cheer, gladden 23/167.  
[rōt]  
**ār-fæst** virtuous, good 13/37:  
merciful 23/190.  
**ār-fæstnes** *f.* virtue 10/4.  
**ārian** *w. d.* (honour): spare, be  
merciful to 13/199.  
**ār-risan** *i* arise, rise 10/50; 13/49,  
51; 14/130; 32 d/77.  
**ār-lēas** impious, wicked 9/47;  
14/105, 142; 30/65.  
**ār-lēaslice** *av.* wickedly 14/186.  
**ārlice** *av.* kindly 28 b/6.  
**arn** *prt. of* iernan.  
**arod** quick, bold 23/275.  
**Arriānisc** Arian 3 b/7.  
**†ār-stæf** *smpl.* honour 28 d/24.  
**ār-weorþ** (u) venerable 15/45.  
**ārweorþfull** (u) honourable 14/  
177.  
**ārweorþian** (u) honour 15/122;  
31 d/19.  
**ārweorþlice** (u) *av.* reveren-  
tially, honourably 15/52, 144.  
**ārweorþnes** (u) *f.* reverence,  
honour 15/140, 157; 17/54.  
**ār-wierþe** venerable, worthy,  
3 b/28. [ār<sup>2</sup>]  
**ār-sælan** bind, fetter 30/8. [sāl]  
**ār-sāwan** vii*b* sow 3 f/110.

**ā-scacan** VI shake 21/230.  
**ā-sceādan** VIIA purify 30/77.  
**āscian** (āxian) ask 14/62.  
**geāscian** (hs, x) hear of, learn 1/10; 5 b/65; 14/63; 15/147.  
**ā-scierian** separate 30/77.  
**ā-scierpan** sharpen 32 d/83.  
**ā-scūfan** II push 8/206.  
**ā-scunian** see onscunian.  
**ā-sēcgan** say, tell 21/198; 26/11.  
**ā-sendan** send away 5 a/6.  
**ā-seġtan** set, place 25/35; *int.* 'hīe āseġton him ofer,' they crossed 8/3; 'sīpas ~,' travel 28 b/11: found, build 28 e/6.  
**ā-sīgan** I sink 17/50.  
**ā-singan** III sing 10/67.  
**ā-sittan** v run aground 8/194, 195, 196.  
**ā-slēan** VI strike—of ~ strike off 15/135.  
**ā-slīdan** I slip 32 d/70.  
**ā-smē(ag)an** scrutinize; consider, treat of 16/195: survey, examine 17/26.  
**ā-smīþian** forge, work 15/144.  
**ā-soden** purified 30/72. [*ptc.* of *āseōpan* 'smelt']  
**ā-solcennes** *f.* sloth 16/208. [*āsolcen*, *ptc.* of \**āseolcan* 'become torpid']  
**ā-spēndan** expend 4/159.  
**ā-springan** III arise 13/212; 14/122: spread *int.* 15/198: fail 32 c/39.  
**ā-standan** VI stand up 20/306.  
**ā-stellan** put, set 5 b/40; establish 31 a/4.  
**ā-stīgan** I rise, ascend 3 f/111; 20/123; 30/37; 32 c/18: descend 32 d/3.  
**ā-stīþian** grow up 12 a/45.  
**ā-streccan** stretch out, prostrate 3 b/32; 13/157 (*rfl.*); 13/161 (*tr.*): extend 15/153.  
**ā-styrian** stir, move 3 f/6; 25/30: *āstyred* agitated (in mind) 14/13: angry 17/41.  
**ā-sundrian** sever 30/73.  
**ā-swāmian** cease 22/131.  
**ā-swēbban** put to sleep 23/322. [*swefan*]

**ā-swerian** VI swear 17/56.  
**ā-swindan** III waste away, perish, disappear 3 f/75; 32 d/49.  
**ā-tāsan** wear out, injure 19 b/22.  
**ā-tēon** II draw 10/91: apply, do with 12 a/24; 16/54.  
**ā-tēorlian** fail, become exhausted 13/10; 14/75, 77.  
**āþ** *m.* oath 7/23; 8/19.  
**āþ-bryce** *m.* perjury 16/154.  
**ā-þencan** devise, contrive 5 a/64; 22/155.  
**ā-þene(d)nes** *f.* extension 32 d/50.  
**ā-þenian** extend, stretch, spread 32 c/20, d/22.  
**ā-þeodan**, -*ēodde* separate 35/17.  
**āþer** see *ā-hwæþer*.  
**ā-þwēan** VI wash 15/162; 37/39.  
**ā-timbran** build 28 e/5.  
**atol** dire, terrible 20/82, 252; 23/75, 246.  
**āt(t)or** *n.* poison 13/255, 256; 14/154.  
**ātor-bære** poisonous 13/266.  
**ātor-tān** *m.* poison-twigg 20/209.  
**ā-týdran** bring forth 30/43.  
**āwa** see *ā*.  
**ā-wacan** VI awake 15/180.  
**ā-wæġgan** annul 15/222.  
**ā-weaxan** VII b grow up 28 b/10.  
**ā-w(r)ēccan** awake, rouse 13/51; 23/258; 32 c/29: incite 10/92.  
**ā-wefan** v weave 31 c/9.  
**ā-weg** see *under on-weg*.  
**ā-wegan** v carry (away) 13/304.  
**ā-weggewiten** *ptc.* departed 5 b/42. [*witan*]  
**ā-wēndan** turn, direct 15/209: change, alter, transform 11/9; 13/12; 22/14; *int.* 13/193: translate 2/83: pervert 12/53.  
**ā-weorpan** (u) III throw 22/175: throw away 15/47: reject 37/95.  
**ā-wēstan** lay waste 5 a/16; 5 b/4.  
**ā-wiġgan** curse 12/52. [*wearg*]  
**ā-wiġerged** cursed 13/175; 30/63.  
**ā-wiht**, *āuht*, *āht* anything 3 f/19; 'tō āhte', to any extent, at all 16/22: *aw*, at all 22/45.  
**ā-wrecan** v avenge 18/37.  
**ā-wreccan** see *ā-weccan*.

**ā-writan** *v.* write, compose,  
narrate 2/38; 16/201.  
**āwper** *see* **āhwæper**.  
**axe** *fpl.* ashes 3 f/49.  
**āxian** *see* **āscian**.  
**āydlode** *see* **āidlian**.

## B

**bā** *see* **bēgen**.  
**bæc** *n.* back 3 b/41; *ofer* ~ *av.*  
back 21/276; *under* ~ *av.*  
back 3 e/48, 50.  
**bæc-bord** *n.* 'port', left side of  
a ship 4/11, 29.  
**bæftan** *see* **bæftan**.  
**bæl** *n.* funeral pile, fire 24/47.  
**bælc** *m.* pride 23/267.  
**bær** *f.* bier 13/48. [*beran*]  
**gebæran** behave, bear oneself  
23/27. [*beran*]  
**gebære** *n.* (gesture): cry 1/18.  
**bærnan** burn *tr.* 9/43; 16/140;  
32 d/48.  
**bærne-lāc** *n.* burnt-offering  
37/124.  
**bærnett** *n.* burning 11/61.  
**bætan** furnish with a bit, bridle  
20/149. [*bītan*]  
**bæp** *n.* bath 13/27; 14/165.  
**bān** *n.* bone 4/39 (ivory), 56  
(whalebone); 4/165.  
**bana** *m.* slayer 1/35; 21/299;  
25/66.  
**†bān-cofa** *m.* body 20/195;  
30/14. [*cofa*]  
**†bān-hring** *m.* vertebra 20/317.  
**bannan** *vii b* call up, summon  
12 a/7; 18/52; 28 c/4.  
**barn** *pret. of* **beornan**.  
**bapian** bathe 26/47. [*bæp*]  
**be, bi, bi(g)** *prp. w. d. of near-*  
*ness*, by 8/52: *motion alongside*,  
'be þām lande' 4/9; 8/87, 88:  
along, in, 'ēode be þære stræt'  
13/53: among, through 30/38:  
according to, after, 'æghwīlc  
gilt be his gebyrdum' 4/58:  
*local specification* 'gehæfted be  
þām heale' 22/140: at the  
height of 5 b/12: 'bī writan',  
copy 2/91: concerning, about,  
'be þære hē āwrat þā bōc þe

is gehāten Apocalipsis' 13/33:  
according to 14/56: *forming*  
*av.-phrase* 'be fullan', fully,  
completely 2/47: *instrumental*,  
by, 'bī þære libban' 10/316:  
'be norþan' *prp. phrase w. d.*  
north of 4/9.  
**be-**, also **bi-** (**bī-**) *prefix*.  
**bēacen** *n.* beacon, sign 25/6, 83.  
**†beadu** *f.* battle, war 21/185;  
23/175; 29/15.  
**†beadu-lāc** *n.* battle 20/311.  
**†beadu-lēoma** *m.* sword 20/273.  
**†beadu-mēce** *m.* sword 20/204.  
**†beadu-ræs** *m.* onslaught 21/111.  
**†beadu-rinc** *m.* warrior 23/276.  
**be-æftan, bæftan** *prp. w. d.*  
behind 1/26, 28: *av.* behind  
5 a/58; 23/112.  
**bēag** *m.* ring (as ornament and as  
money) 20/237; 23/36; 29/29;  
36/3. [*būgan*]  
**†bēag-giēfa** *m.* patron 21/290.  
**†bēag-giēfu** *f.* liberality 29/15.  
**bēag-hroden** (*ptc.*) ring-adorned  
23/138; 28 c/9.  
**beald** bold 23/17.  
**bealdlice** *av.* boldly 21/78, 311.  
**†bealdor** *m.* prince, king 23/9,  
49, 339.  
**bealu** evil, malicious 25/79.  
**bealufull** evil, malicious 23/48,  
100, 248. [*bealu* 'injury, evil']  
**bealu-nīp** *m.* crime 37/112, 152.  
**bealo-sīp** *m.* hardship 27/28.  
**bēam** *n.* tree 24/35; 25/6; 30/19.  
**bēam-telg** *m.* 'wood-dye', ink  
28 d/9.  
**beaht** *see* **beorgan**.  
**beahtm** *m.* clang, sound 20/181.  
**beahtme** *av.* instantly 23/39.  
[*instr.* of *beahtm* 'twinkle',  
'eye-glance'; *cf.* *beorht*]  
**bearm** *m.* breast, bosom 29/25.  
**bearn** *n.* child 8/66; 10/45;  
28 d/18; 31 a/5: the Son 23/84.  
**bearn-myrrpre** *f.* infanticide  
16/186.  
**bearu** *m.* grove 24/71, 80; 29/18.  
**†bearu-næss** *m.* woody shore  
28 g/5.  
**bēatan** *vii b* beat 27/23.

**be-bēodan** II *w. d.* bid, command 2/24; 13/190; 23/144; 24/36: commit, entrust 10/139.  
**be-bod** *n.* command 3 f/31; 9/8; 14/178; 15/204; 31 d/19.  
**be-bycgan** sell 31 d/21.  
**be-byr(i)gan** bury 14/154.  
**be-byrignes** *f.* burial 9/53.  
**be-cēapian** sell 13/70. [20/340.  
**be-ceorfan** III *w. a. inst.* cut off  
**be-cierran** betray 17/19.  
**be-clȳsan** shut up, confine 14/174, 180. [clūse 'prison', from *L.* clausum]  
**be-cuman** IV come 13/91; 14/73; 23/134, 311: **on** ~ (i) befall 3 a/7, (ii) fall into, meet with 3 b/28.  
**be-cwēpan** *v w. a. d.* bequeath 12 a/9.  
**gebed** *n.* prayer 13/161, 323; 32 c/34.  
**be-dālan** *w. g.* deprive of 16/33; *w. inst.* 20/25; 26/20.  
**beđd** *n.* bed 23/48, 63, 72.  
**beđd-řest** *f.* bed 23/36.  
**be-delfan** III bury 25/75.  
**be-dīegl(i)an** conceal 14/104.  
**be-diernan** conceal 22/16.  
**be-drēosan** II *w. inst.* deprive 26/79; 27/16.  
**be-drīfan** I drive 28 e/9: cover (with moisture) 25/62.  
**be-ēbbian** strand 8/200.  
**beōde** *see* begān.  
**be-fæstan** fix 30/64: secure, make safe 8/108: apply 2/27.  
**be-fealdan** VII *b* fold 32 b/5.  
**be-feallan** VII *b* fall 22/85.  
**be-fēolan** *w. d.* apply oneself to 2/67.  
**be-fiellan** throw down 22/116.  
**be-fōn** VII *a* embrace, encompass, seize 20/45; 23/200; 28 d/14.  
**be-foran** *prp. w. d.* before 5 b/83: *av.* before, in front 5 a/6; 20/162.  
**be-frēon** deliver 37/111.  
**be-frignan** III (-inan I) question 14/9, 21, 24.  
**be-gān** surround 1/12: practise, do, use 3 c/7; 37/67.  
**bēgan** *see* biegan.

**be-gang** *m.* circuit 20/247.  
**bēgen** both 21/182: *f.* bā 23/133: *n.* bū, bütū: *g. pl.* bēira 12 c/16; bēgea 23/128.  
**be-geondan** *prp. w. d.* beyond 2/20; 18/1.  
**be-geotan** II pour over, flood 25/7, 49: infuse 30/12.  
**be-giellan** III scream around 27/24.  
**be-giētan** *v* find, obtain 5 a/105; 8/161; 13/178; 33 a/24; 37/58: occupy 27/6.  
**be-ginnan** III begin 13/173; 15/92.  
**be-grindan** III polish 28 d/6.  
**be-hangen** (*ptc.*) *w. inst.* hung (with) 27/17.  
**be-hāt** *n.* promise 13/299.  
**be-hātan** VII *a w. d.* promise 15/104, 222; 17/43.  
**be-hēafdlan** behold 23/290.  
**be-healdan** VII *b* hold, keep 22/121: guard 20/248: behold, gaze on, observe 15/154; 25/25.  
**be-helian** cover over, conceal 3 c/25.  
**be-heonan** (-inon) *prp. w. d.* on this side of 2/17; 7/18; 18/6.  
**be-hindan** *av.* behind 8/47.  
**be-hlīēpan** deprive 28 c/10.  
**be-hrēosan** II *w. inst.* cover (with) 26/77.  
**be-hrēowsian** repent 13/201.  
**bēhþ** *f.* sign 23/174. [bēacen]  
**be-hwiērfan** *tr.* change, convert 13/55, 59.  
**be-hydan** hide 3 c/24.  
**be-īernan** III run 13/167.  
**be-innan** *see* binnan.  
**bēira** *see* bēgen.  
**be-lēcgan** cover 28 d/25.  
**be-lēosan** II *w. inst.* lose 28 d/4.  
**belgan** III *in ptc.* gebolgen angry 5 b/12; 20/181, 289.  
**be-limpan** III belong 4/120; 10/4, 18.  
**be-līpan** I *w. g.* deprive 23/280.  
**be-lūcan** II close 1/30: confine 3 b/27.  
**be-murcian** murmur at 5 a/91.



**bēn** *f.* prayer, request 13/195; 15/42; 37/69.

**be-nāman** *w. g. or inst.* deprive 5 a/71; 23/76; 37/21. [niman]

**bēnc** *f.* bench 21/213; 23/18.

†**bēnc-sittend** *m.* (bench-sitter): guest 23/27.

**bēnd** *mfn.* bond, chain 20/359; 32 c/29.

**bēndan** bind 16/140.

**be-neah** *vb. w. g.* enjoy, have the privilege of 33 b/25.

**be-neoþan** *prp. w. d.* beneath 14/152.

**be-niman** *iv w. g.* deprive 1/1; 4/125; 8/121; *w. inst.* 22/117.

†**bēnn** *f.* wound 26/49. [bana]

**benuge** *see* **beneah**.

**bēodan** *ii w. d.* offer 1/21, 31, 35: command, decree 13/217, 286; 16/162: announce 33 a/39; bode 27/54.

**beofian** *see* **bifian**.

**beofor** *m.* beaver in **Beofres-stān** (18/33).

**bēonn** *see* **bannan**.

**bēor** *n.* beer: hence **gebēor** *m.* reveller 15/186.

**beorg** (-h) *m.* hill 24/21; 25/32: mound 12 b/39.

**gebeorg** (-h) *n.* safety 21/31: guard 29/38.

**gebeorgan** *iii w. d.* preserve, save 16/177.

**beorg-hlīp** *n.* hill-slope 28 g/2.

**beorht** bright 30/19: fair 23/58, 254, &c.: clear (sounding), loud 13/245.

**beorhte** *av.* brightly 3 f/103; 13/324.

**beorhtnes** *f.* brightness 13/132.

†**beorn** *m.* man 21/101; 23/213; 25/66; 27/55.

**beornan** *see* **biernan**.

**gebēorscipe** *m.* banquet, feast 10/22, 27; 11/35; 13/295. [bēor]

**bēot** *n.* threat 21/27 (on ~ threateningly): boasting 21/15, 213; 26/70. [behāt]

**bēotian** boast, vow, promise 5 b/8, 10; 21/290.

**bēotung** *f.* threat 9/42.

**be-pācan** deceive 14/52.

**bera** *m.* bear 4/59; 29/29.

**be-rædan** deliberate on 19 b/8.

**beran** *iv* bear, carry 3 f/120; 4/143, 159; 20/155; 23/18. **beran**

**geberan** *iv* bear (child) 5 a/107; 14/110, 124.

**be-ræfian** *w. g.* deprive 3 b/39.

**beren** of a bear's skin 4/60.

**be-ridan** *i* (ride round): surround 1/12.

**be-rieþan** *w. g.* despoil, plunder 13/149; 16/32, 43.

**berige** *f.* berry as in **wīn-berige**.

**bern** *n.* barn [= **berē-ærn** 'barley-house'].

**be-rōwan** *vii b* row round 8/208.

**berstan** *iii* (burst): escape 25/36: resound 21/284.

**be-sciērian** *w. g.* deprive 22/147, 149; 22 d/53, 55.

**be-sciērwān** deprive 37/99.

**be-scūfan** *ii* thrust 13/26.

**be-sēon** *v* look 13/76; (*rfl.*) 3 c/49.

**be-sēttan** set about, adorn 20/203.

**be-siērwān** ensnare, surprise 5 b/74; 16/48: deprive by treachery *w. a. inst.* 37/22.

**be-sittan** *v* besiege 8/41.

**be-smītan** *i* defile 3 c/15; 23/59.

**be-smītennes** *f.* defilement 13/310.

**be-snyþian** *w. inst.* deprive 28 d/1.

**be-sprecan** *v* speak about, complain of 5 a/91, b/52.

**be-standan** *vi* surround 21/68.

**be-stelan** *iv int. and rfl.* move stealthily, steal 5/70; 7/1.

**be-stieman** moisten 25/22, 48. [stēam]

**be-striepan** *w. g.* strip 16/44.

**be-swīcan** *i* deceive, betray, overcome 5 a/66; 16/92; 21/238; 22/82.

**be-sylian** defile 25/23. [sol]

**bēt** *av.* better 16/24: **bētst** *av.* best, most 3 b/40.

**gebētan** *tr. qnd int.* mend, make good, reform, make compensation for, atone for 3 e/63;

- 4/166; 11/17; 15/208; 16/68, 175; 37/152.
- be-tæcan** commit, entrust *w. d.* 12/5; 13/314: appoint 16/31.
- beþera** 21/31: 'his beþera', his lord 21/276: *sp.* **beþst** 4/43; 18/53 (of highest rank).
- be-tellan** *rfl.* exculpate oneself 14/47, 48; 18/63.
- be-tweonum**, -*an prp.*, *w. d.* between: with *tnesis*, 'be sǣm tweonum' 20/47: among 4/132; 5 a/109 (among themselves); 16/227.
- be-tweox(n)**, -*t(w)ux*, -*tweoh*, -*t(w)uh*, -*twih prp.* *w. d.* between, among, amidst 3 b/4; 4/91, 100; 8/23; 9/16, 50: *w. a.* 32 a/1: of time '~ þām, ~ þisum' meanwhile 14/44; 15/5.
- be-týnan** [*transl. L. concludere, claudere*] finish 10/96, 139. [tūn]
- be-þearf** *vb. w. g.* need 3 f/11.
- be-þeccan** cover 23/213; 30/62.
- be-þencan** consider, call to mind 16/194; *rfl.* reflect 16/217.
- be-þenian** cover 28 d/12.
- beþian** foment, bathe *tr.* 14/167. [bæþ]
- be-þringan** III press upon 30/9.
- beþung** *f.* (hot) bath 14/168.
- be-ufan** *see* bufan.
- be-utan** *see* būton.
- be-wāt** *vb.* have charge of 15/76.
- be-wāwan** VIIb blow upon 26/76.
- be-weaxan** VIIb grow over 15/31.
- be-wegan** v kill 21/183.
- be-weorpan** III throw 5 b/87; 22/148.
- be-wēpan** VIIb bewail 14/134, 137.
- be-windan** III brandish 20/211: encompass, surround 22/175; 23/115; 25/5.
- be-witian** watch over 33 b/14: accomplish 20/178.
- be-wrēon** I cover 25/17, 53; 26/23.
- be-wyrcan** cover 5 b/36.
- bi, bi, bi-** *see* be, be-.
- bidan** I *w. g.* wait for, await 4/16; 20/18: *int.* 27/30; 32 b/21; experience 25/50.
- gebīdan** I wait or look for 26/1: stay, remain 9/59; endure, experience 16/15; 21/174; 27/28.
- biddan** v ask, beg *w. a. g.* 3 a/10, b/24, e/27, 37; 5 a/97, 103; 13/307: command 18/20.
- gebiddan** v *rfl.* pray 3 a/12; 14/12; 15/96: *w. rfl. d.* 25/83.
- gebiegen** bend 31 d/17: convert 13/208, 251. [bēag, būgan]
- bieðdan** encourage 21/169, 209; 29/15; perturb 23/268. [beald]
- gebieðde** bold 13/269.
- bierhtu** *f.* brightness 3 f/104; 32 c/8, 10, 25.
- biernan (eo)** III burn *int.* 3 c/19; 14/147; 32 d/42, 43.
- bifian (eo)** tremble 9/14; 25/36, 42.
- biġ = bi.**
- biġ-geng** *m.* worship 13/248.
- biġ-leofa** *m.* food 13/139. [libban]
- biġ-standan** VI surround 22/39.
- biġ-wist** *f.* sustenance 15/229. [wist]
- bil(e)-wit** simple, innocent, kind 10/133; 37/82.
- bill** *n.* sword 20/307, 317.
- gebīnd** *n.* binding: 'wapema ~' the frozen waves 26/24.
- gebīndan** III bind 3 f/31, 72; 23/115; 27/9, 32: *ptc.* **bunden** with the hilt adorned with gold chains 20/35.
- binn** *f.* manger 32 c/40.
- b(e)innan** *prp. (av.) w. d.* within, in 3 a/31; 8/66; 23/64: into 8/154: of time, within, in 23/64.
- bisc(e)op (-ep)** *m.* bishop 2/1, 79; 8/168; 9/51. [*L. episcopus*]
- biscereð, biscergu** *see* be-scierian.
- biscop-hām** *m.* episcopal estate 36/16. [15/113]
- biscop-stōl** *m.* bishopric 2/83; **bisen** *f.* example 5 b/40. [15/61]
- bisenian** set an example 3 f/18;

- biſg-** *see* **bysg-**.  
**bi-smēr** (y, -or) *nm.* insult, ignominy 16/14, 63, 137; 18/30.  
**bism(e)r(i)an** insult, ill-treat 5 b/54; 25/48; 32 d/46.  
**biſmerlice** *av.* ignominiously 17/47; 23/100.  
**bitan** 1 (bite): cut 20/204, 273.  
**bit(t)er** bitter, severe, fierce 20/181; 22/80; 27/4; 32 b/18; *n.* 30/9. [bitan]  
**bitternes** *f.* bitterness 32 b/15.  
**biwāune** *see* **bewāwan**.  
**blāc** pale 23/278; white, bright 20/267. [blīcan]  
**blāc-hlēor** fair-cheeked 23/128.  
**blācian** turn pale 27/91.  
**blācung** *f.* pallor 13/271.  
**blāc** black 12 b/83; 28 g/2.  
**blæd** *m.* (blast, breath): life 23/63; prosperity, glory 23/122; 27/79; riches 26/33. [blāwan]  
**blædfæst** glorious 20/49.  
**blæst** *m.* blowing, blast: flame 24/15. [blāwan]  
**gebland** *n.* mixture, tumult *see* **sundgebland**, **ȳþgebland**.  
**(ge)blanden** (*ptc.*) mixed 23/34; 29/41. [blandan *vii a* 'mix']  
**blanden-feax** grey-haired 20/344.  
**blāwan** *vii b* blow 11/51.  
**blēd** *f.* fruit 24/35, 38; 29/34 (æ). [blōwan]  
**bledu** *f.* bowl, dish 36/4.  
**blēndan** *as in* **āblēndan**.  
**bleoh** *n.* colour, hue 3 c/10; 25/22.  
**bletsian** (*ds*) bless 13/41, 106; [blōd]  
**blētsung** *f.* blessing 13/11.  
**blīcan** 1 glitter, shine 23/137.  
**blind** blind 3 b/38; 13/125.  
**blindlice** *av.* blindly 5 a/100.  
**blinnan** 111 cease *as in* **āblinnan**. [= \*be-linnan]  
**bliss**, **blīps** *f.* bliss, joy, mirth 10/22; 17/31, 32; 37/80, 100. [blīpe]  
**blissian** (*ts*) rejoice *w. g.* 13/175, 298; 14/176: make happy, endow 24/7; 33 a/45.  
**blīpe** cheerful, glad 15/182; 23/58; kindly disposed 10/118, 121; 30/81.  
**blīp(e)-mōd** kindly disposed, friendly 10/120, 123.  
**blīpnēs** *f.* joy 5 b/72.  
**blōd** *n.* blood 3 c/15; 14/184; 20/172, 366; vein 19/21.  
**blōd-gyte** *m.* bloodshed 16/70; 37/112.  
**blōdig** bloodstained 21/154; 23/126.  
**blōstma** *m.* flower, fruit 14/121, 122; 24/21, 74. [blōwan]  
**blōwan** *vii b* bloom 3 f/46; 13/118; 28/34; **geblōwen** blooming, flourishing 24/21, 27, 47.  
**bōc** *f.* book 2/36, 56, 75, 86; 30/19; 35/2, 5: document, deed 12 a/3, 10, 21, 23.  
**bōccræft** *m. pl.* literature 3 b/14.  
**bōcere** *m.* scribe 10/5; 14/15.  
**Bōclæden** Latin 3 a/1.  
**bōc-land** *n.* private land 34/4, 28.  
**gebod** *n.* command 24/68. [bēo-dan]  
**boda** *m.* messenger 16/161; 21/49.  
**bodian** *w. d.* announce, preach 23/244, 251. [22/185]  
**gebodscipe** *m.* commandment  
**bodungf**, preaching 13/28; 15/56.  
**boga** *m.* bow 21/110. [būgan]  
**bohte** *prt. of* **bycgan**.  
**bold** *n.* dwelling *as in* **feorh-bold**.  
**(ge)bolgen** *ptc. of* **belgan**.  
**bolla** *m.* bowl 23/17.  
**bolster** *n.* bolster 10/131.  
**bōnda** *m.* householder 18/9. [Scand. *bōndi* = *búandi*, *pres. partic. of* *búa* 'dwell': cf. *hūs-bōnda*]  
**†-bora** *m.* bearer *as in* **mund-bora**, **ræd-bora**: traverser *as in* **wælg-bora**. [beran]  
**bord** *n.* (board): †shield 21/15, 110; 23/192.  
**borda** *m.* fringe 28 c/9.  
**bord-weall** *m.* phalanx 21/277.  
**geboren** (*ptc.*) born 12 a/35.  
**borg-bryce** *m.* breach of surety 11/56. [borg 'pledge, security']  
**bōsm** *m.* bosom 14/118; 28 c/9, 15.

- bōt** *f.* mending, reform, remedy, satisfaction 16/10, 14, 18, 20; 26/113. [bēþ]
- botl** *n.* house. [*cf.* **gebytle**]
- botm** *m.* bottom 20/256; 22/116.
- brād** broad 4/68, 70; 20/296; 23/318.
- gebræc** *n.* crash, noise 21/295. [brecan]
- brædan** extend, dilate 26/47. [brād]
- brand** *m.* (fire-brand): fire 22/80: (†) sword 20/204. [biernan]
- brastlian** roar (of flames) 13/179.
- breahm** *m.* noise, revelry 26/86.
- breacan** *iv* break 20/261, 317: transgress 16/68, 220; curtail, injure, annul 24/80; 34/62: *int.* break or burst forth 24/67.
- brēdan** *see* **bregdan**.
- gebregd** change, vicissitude 24/57.
- bregdan** (**brēdan**) *iii w. a. or inst.* pull 21/154: draw (sword) 20/314; 21/162; 23/229: throw (in wrestling) 20/289: *ptc.* **gebrogden** woven 20/193, 298.
- † **brego** *m.* prince, chief 23/39; 37/2, 50.
- brēme** famous, noble 23/57.
- brengan** *see* **bringan**.
- brēost** *n.* breast: *mostly pl.* 14/117, 125; 21/144; 23/192.
- † **brēost-cearuf** heart-care 27/4.
- † **brēost-cofa** *m.* heart 26/18.
- † **brēost-hord** *n.* heart 27/55.
- † **brēost-loca** *m.* heart 30/14.
- † **brēost-neſt** *n.* corslet 20/298.
- brēotan** *ii* break as in **ā-brēotan**.
- brēowan** *ii* brew 4/133.
- brerd** *m.* (border): surface 28 d/9.
- Breten** (eo) *f.* Britain 9/6.
- Bret-wēalas** *mpl.* ('foreigners of Britain'), Welsh 1/7.
- bridd** *m.* young bird, chick 32 b/10, d/22.
- brim** *n.* ocean, water 20/344; 29/45.
- † **brim-ceald** ocean-cold 24/67.
- † **brim-fugol** *m.* sea-bird 26/47.
- † **brim-lād** *f.* ocean-path 27/30.
- † **brim-līpend** *m.* sea-farer, pirate 21/27.
- † **brim-mann** *m.* sailor, pirate 21/49, 295.
- † **brim-wiēlm** *m.* ocean surge 20/244.
- † **brim-wyfl** *f.* she-wolf of the sea (lake) 20/256, 349. [wulfl]
- gebringan** (ē) bring 3 b/21, 26; 4/39; 13/102; 23/54, 57, 336; 34/15; 37/23, 124: bring forth 3 f/47.
- Brittas** (y) *mpl.* Britons 9/12, 15, 39; 15/89.
- Brittisc** (y) British 1/23.
- broc** *n.* affliction, trouble 5 a/84; 15/181.
- brōc** *m.* brook 12 b/71, 87.
- brocġan** afflict 8/164; 15/178.
- † **brōdenmæl** *n.* inlaid or damascened sword 20/366. [bregdan]
- brōga** *m.* terror, danger 20/41; 23/4; 31 c/13.
- brosnian** crumble, moulder away 5 b/53; 24/38.
- brosnung** *f.* decay 15/84, 143.
- brōþor** *m.* brother (literally and figuratively) 1/10; 10/122; 20/12: = monk 10/1, 126.
- gebrōþru** *mpl.* brothers 13/54, 87, 170, 173; 21/305.
- brūcan** *ii w. g.* use, enjoy, possess 3 f/50; 12 a/19; 13/137, 147; 14/142; 20/237; 30/15, 79.
- brūn** bright 23/318; 28 d/9.
- † **brūn-ecg** bright-edged 20/296; 21/163.
- bryce** *m.* breakage 16/20: fragment 13/74, 76. [breacan]
- brycg** *f.* bridge 12 b/61; (?) ford, causeway 21/74, 78.
- brycg-weard** *m.* bridge-guard 21/85.
- brȳd** *f.* bride 13/15.
- bryne** *m.* burning, conflagration 16/21, 70, 229.
- brytnian** distribute 33 a/31.
- † **brytta** *m.* distributor, giver 20/237; 23/30, 90, 93; 37/123. [brēotan]
- Brittas** *see* **Brittas**.
- bū** *n.* dwelling 12 b/81, 85.
- bū** *see* **bēgen**.

**bū(g)an** *int.* dwell 4/2, 9; 8/49:  
*tr.* dwell, occupy 5 a/26; 27/2:  
 cultivate 4/24, 25, 29, 68.  
**bucca** *m.* he-goat 32 d/26.  
**b(e)ufan** *prp.* above, on, *w. d.*  
 3 f/56; 4/139; 13/323: *of distance*,  
 above 8/137: *w. a.* 13/277.  
**būgan** *11* bow, bend, incline 4/14,  
 19 — '~ him swilces geongor-  
 dōmes', bow before him with  
 such homage 22/38; 13/237; 16/  
 218: ~ tō join, go over to 17/59:  
 flee 21/185, 276.  
**būgan** *see būan*.  
**būne** *f.* cup 23/18; 26/94.  
**būr** *m.* bower, chamber 1/12;  
 20/60; 28 e/5. [būan]  
**gebūr** *m.* freeholder 11/32, 33.  
**burg** *f.* city, fortress 1/29; 8/30,  
 32; 13/43; 21/291; 23/58 &c.;  
 33 a/39. [beorgan]  
**burg-lēode** *mpl.* citizens 23/175,  
 187.  
**burg-mann** *m.* citizen 18/15.  
**†burg-sæl** *n.* (city-hall), house  
 28 g/5.  
**burg-scīr** *f.* city 14/84.  
**burg-sittend** *m.* citizen 23/159.  
**burg-ware** *pl.*, -u *collective sf.*  
 citizens 8/58, 130; 14/13; 18/19,  
 22: city 26/86.  
**burne** *f.*, **burna** *m.* stream, brook  
 12 b/60.  
**būr-geald** *n.* pavilion 23/57, 276.  
**būr-þegn (-þēn)** *m.* chamberlain  
 21/121.  
**butere** *f.* butter 19 b/2; 33 a/23.  
**būton**, -an *prp.* *w. d.* outside of,  
 off 8/114, 116; 11/48, 49: with-  
 out 3 f/67; 8/40; 13/228; 30/56:  
 except 1/2; 3 d/39; 7/5; 8/32.  
 [= be-ūton]  
**būton**, -an *cj. w. shj.* unless 2/89;  
 5 a/103, 106; 9/40; 13/254: *w.*  
*ind.* except that, but 3 d/14;  
 4/5, 15; 6/37; 26/310: *without*  
*verb*, except 20/364.  
**būtū** *see bēgen*.  
**bȳ** *see bū*.  
**bycgan** *buy* 13/114, 116; 29/45.  
**bydel** *m.* messenger 16/206.  
 [bēodan]

**byht** *n.* dwelling 28 a/3. [būan]  
**bȳne** cultivated 4/67, 68. [būan]  
**gebyrd** *f.* birth, rank 4/58.  
 [beran]  
**byrde** of high rank 4/58.  
**gebyrd-tīd** *f.* time of birth 14/6.  
**byre** *m.* opportunity 21/121.  
**byr(i)gan** *bury* 13/45; 27/98.  
**byrgea** *m.* one who gives bail,  
 surety 11/55.  
**byrgels** *m.* tomb 12 b/62.  
**byrgen(n)** *f.* tomb 13/303, 324,  
 330.  
**gebyrian** happen 3 d/1: *w. d.* be  
 due, belong 14/73; 16/163.  
**byrne** *f.* corslet 18/6; 20/379;  
 21/144; 23/323.  
**byrn-ham** *m.* corslet 23/292.  
 [cf. lic-hama]  
**byrn-wiga** *m.* (corslet-)warrior  
 23/39; 26/94. *So byrn-wig-*  
*gend* *m.* 23/17.  
**byrst** *m.* loss, injury 16/14, 64.  
 [berstan]  
**byrpen(n)** *f.* burden 13/101.  
**bysgian** occupy 3 a/6: (trouble):  
 drive 24/62.  
**bysgu** *f.* occupation, trouble,  
 care 2/75; 3 a/6; 3 f/112; 30/9.  
**bysig** busy 21/110.  
**bys(e)n**, **bysnian** *see bi-*.  
**gebytle** *n.* building 13/149, 177.  
 [botl]

## C

**cændæ** *see cennan*.  
**cāf** bold 21/76.  
**cāflīce** *av.* boldly 21/153.  
**camel** *m.* camel 31 d/25. [L.]  
**camp** *m.* fight 23/200. [L. cam-  
 pus]  
**gecamp** *n.* fight 13/121; 14/138;  
 21/153.  
**campian** fight 9/9.  
**†camp-wig** *nm.* battle 23/333.  
**candel** *f.* candle, lamp 20/322.  
 [L. candelā]  
**cann** *vb.* know 2/53; 20/127;  
 26/71, 113; experience 27/5:  
 know how to, be able 2/17; 3 c/9.  
**canōn** *m.* (canon): 'canōnes bēc',  
 canonical books 10/83. [L.]

**Cant-ware** *pl.* people of Kent  
12 a/7.

**carcern** *n.* prison 3 b/27, 31.

**carfull** heedful, attentive 13/51.

**c(e)arian** be anxious 13/147;  
20/286.

**c(e)aru** *f.* care, grief 20/53; 26/9,  
55.

**cāsere** *m.* emperor 3 b/18, 22;  
3 d/3; 9/2; 13/23; 27/82; 37/11.

**castel** *m.* castle 18/29. [*Old French* *castel*, *L.* *castellum*]

**cēafl** *m.* jaw 16/210.

**ceald** cold 21/91; 24/59; 29/5, 6:  
*n.* cold 27/8.

**cealf** *n.* calf 37/138.

**ceallian** call, shout 21/91.

**cēap** *m.* price 11/76: cattle 8/114,  
122, 165.

**cear-seġd** *n.* abode of care 27/5.  
**cearu** *see* *caru*.

**†cearwiġlm** *m.* flood of sorrow  
30/22.

**ceaster** *f.* city 8/111; 9/48; 29/1:  
*and in place-names, as* Exan-  
ceaster Exeter, Hrofes-  
ceaster Rochester. [*L.* *castra*]  
**celled** hollow (?), embossed (?)  
21/283.

**cempa** *m.* warrior 14/107, 182;  
20/62. [*camp*, *campion*]

**cēne** bold, valiant 21/215, 283;  
23/333; 37/3.

**cēnlīce** *av.* boldly 15/11.

**cennan** bear (child), produce  
5 a/44; 29/28; 31 c/2.

**cenning-stōw** *f.* birth-place  
14/15, 63.

**Cent** *f.* Kent 8/6. "

**cēol** *m.* ship 27/5; 29/24.

**ceorfan** III cut (down), hew 25/66.

**ceorl** *m.* (common) man 20/341;  
21/132: husband 16/46.

**cēosan** II choose 5 a/65; 13/38;  
*w. g.* 5 a/22: 'Gode gecoren', in  
favour with God 13/6: decide  
10/59.

**Chaldēas** *npl.* Chaldæans 9/45.

**geċidan** quarrel 11/35. [*cidan*  
'blame']

**ciċegan** call, name 13/30; 14/206;  
15/7; 32 e/12: call in 9/36.

**ciċle** *m.* cold 3 f/32; 4/168, 169:  
frost 14/123. [*ceald*]

**ciċle-giċecl** *m.* icicle 24/59.

**ciċpa** *m.* trader, merchant 3 c/12.

**ciċrlisc** plebeian 8/12. [*ceorl*]

**ciċrm** *m.* cry 21/107.

**ciċrman** cry, call 23/270; 28 g/4.

**ciċrr** *m.* turn: time, occasion 4/7;  
8/184.

**ciċrran** turn: 'him tō gecirdon',  
reduced to subjection 7/4: *int.*  
turn, go 3 d/7; 4/22; 5 a/38;  
30/29: turn back, return 13/38,  
49, 203; 23/312; 37/57: '(hine)  
eft gecyrnan', return to him  
14/65: *rfl.* 37/107. [111.]

**geciċrrednes** *f.* conversion 15/  
ciċse *m.* cheese 33 a/22, b/35.

**cild** *n.* child 14/2, 24, 28, 51, 137  
(*pl.*: regular in *Ælfric*).

**cild-cradol** *m.* cradle 14/103.

**cile** *see* *ciċle*.

**cing** *see* *cyning*.

**cir(i)ce** *f.* church 2/34; 13/133,  
238.

**ciric-hata** *m.* persecutor of the  
church 16/158.

**clāne** clean, pure, chaste 10/75;  
13/19, 20; 35/3; 37/89.

**clāne** *av.* entirely 2/16; 16/32, 43.

**clānnes** *f.* purity, chastity 13/5;  
33 b/10; 34/14.

**clānsian** cleanse, purify 13/275;  
16/226; 30/75; 32 d/93 (*āsn*);  
37/40 (*āns*): justify, clear *w. a.*  
*g.* 12 a/15, 16. [*clāne*]

**clamm** *m.* bond, chain 22/128,  
163: grip, grasp 20/85, 252.

**clāne** *av.* entirely 33 b/47. [*clāne*]

**clāp** *n.* cloth 15/184.

**cleofa** chamber, cell *as in* *nīed-*  
*cleofa*.

**clēofan** II split 21/283.

**cleopian** *see* *clipian*.

**clibbor** adhesive 29/13. [*clifian*  
'cleave to', 'adhere']

**clif** *n.* rock 9/60; 27/8.

**clipian** (eo) call, exclaim 13/245,  
272; 16/211; 21/25: ~ *tō*, call  
upon 30/83.

**clūdiċ** rocky 4/66. [*clūd* 'rock']

**clumian** mumble 16/210.

**clūstor** *n.* lock, barrier 22/171.  
 [*L. claustrum*]  
**clýppan** embrace 10/68; 26/42.  
**geclýstre** *n.* bunch of grapes 32 d/27 (*note*).  
**cnapa** *m.* boy, youth 15/231.  
**cnāwan** VII *b* know 2/63 (*understand*); 16/1, 64, 113.  
**gecneordlice** *av.* diligently 13/59.  
**cnēoris(s)** *f.* generation 32 b/4: tribe, people 23/324.  
**cnēo(w)** *n.* knee 5 b/13; 26/42; 31 d/17.  
**cnihht** (e) *m.* boy 8/75; 13/68, 165; 21/9: servant 32 e/3.  
**cnossian** *int.* knock (*be*, against) 27/8.  
**cnyssan** *tr.* beat, buffet 24/59; 26/101; 30/22; 31 c/8: agitate 27/33: *int.* crash together 20/78.  
**cnyttan** bind 16/130. [*cnotta* 'knot']  
**cocer** *m.* quiver 31 c/14.  
**cofa** *m.* chamber *see* **bān-cofa**, **heolstor-cofa**, **hord-cofa**.  
**cohhetan** shout 23/270.  
**cōlian** grow cold 25/72. [*cōl* 'cool']  
**collen-ferhþ** proud 23/134; 26/71.  
**consul** *m.* consul 3 b/13 [*L.*].  
**gecōplice** *av.* fittingly 3 b/36.  
**corn** *n.* corn 8/116, 122, 142: grain 27/33.  
**cosp** *m.* fetter 3 d/32.  
**gecōst** tried, trusty 23/231. [*cēo-san*]  
**cōpu** *f.* disease 15/161.  
**cradol** *m.* cradle: *cf.* **cild-cradol**.  
**cradol-cild** *n.* infant 16/50.  
**cræft** *m.* power 3 d/47: strength, courage 5 a/94; 13/289; 20/33.  
**cræftig** powerful, mighty 3 f/16; 5 a/78, 89; 20/216.  
**Crē(a)cas** *mpl.* Greeks 2/55; 3 b/23; 5 a/66.  
**Crēcisc** *aj.*, *n.* Greek 5 a/48.  
**crēopan** II creep 16/221.  
**cringan**, **crincan** III fall (in battle) 20/87; 21/292, 302, 324.  
**crism-lfesung** *f.* leaving off the baptismal cloth or robe 7/28.

**Crist** *m.* Christ 13/1, &c.:  
**Cristes bōc** Gospel 13/210.  
**cristen** Christian 2/59; 3 b/7; 5 b/52; 13/24; 16/103.  
**cristendōm** *m.* Christianity 3 b/16; 5 b/55; 16/116.  
**cū** *f.* cow 33 b/15.  
**cucu** *see* **cwic**.  
**culfre** *f.* dove, pigeon 32 b/11.  
**cuman** IV come 3 f/5; 6/1; 7/16, 25; 10/59; 12 a/2; 13/41; 30/67: *w. inf.* 'cōm swimman', came swimming 20/373: 'cōm gangan', came 20/390: come to oneself, recover 14/170: go, depart 26/92: ~ **forþ** come off, be carried out 11/54.  
**cumb** *m.* valley 12 b/67, 72.  
**cumbol** *n.* banner 23/333.  
**cumbol-gebrec** *n.* battle 37/11.  
**cumbol-wiga** *m.* warrior 23/243.  
**cumpæder** *m.* godfather (in relation to other sponsors or to the father) 8/77. [*L. compater*]  
**cunne** *see* **cann**.  
**gecunnian** *w. g. or a.* try, test, explore 20/176; 21/215; 23/259; 26/29.  
**cuppe** *f.* cup 36/4. [26/55.  
**cūþ** known, familiar 20/53, 384;  
**cūþian** be known 32 c/3.  
**cwacung** *f.* trembling 32 c/34.  
**cwalu** *f.* killing, violent death 14/209; 16/72. [*cwelan*]  
**cwealm** *m.* death *as in* **orf-cwealm**. [*cwelan*]  
**cwealmbære** deadly 13/255.  
**cweartern** *n.* prison 13/263; 14/180.  
**cwelan** IV die 13/259.  
**cwellan** kill 20/84. [*cwalu*]  
**cwellere** *m.* killer 14/53, 64.  
**cwēn** *f.* queen 5 a/50, 58, 59; 18/72.  
**cwēpan** V say, speak 1/33; 3 b/34; 14/165; 31 d/18, 19, 20, 26.  
**gecwēpan** V agree, resolve 13/233.  
**cwic**, **cucu** *live* 13/304; 23/235; 26/9; 34/1.  
**cwide** *m.* speech, proposal 13/243; bequest 12 c/8; 36/1.

†**cwide-gledd** *n.* speech, address

26/55.

**cwideleās** speechless 14/170.

**cwiēd** *f.* destruction, death

8/165. [cwalu]

**cwiēlman** kill 9/51: afflict 14/185. [cwealm]

**cwiēlman** suffer (*int.*) 14/146.

**cwiþan** bewail 25/56; 26/9.

**c(w)ōm** *prt.* of **cuman**.

**cȳf** *f.* tub, vessel 13/25.

**cylle** *m.* vessel 5 b/87.

**cyme** *m.* coming 10/85; 24/47, 53. [cuman]

**gecynd** *fn.* nature 3 f/12; 13/193, 196, 203: *pl.* members 3 c/7.

**cyne-** kingly, royal, noble.

**cyne-beald** (nobly) brave 20/384.

**cyne-cynn** *n.* royal line or family 3 d/13; 14/72.

**cyne-dōm** *m.* rule, government 11/7; 37/150.

**cyne-hlāford** *m.* liege lord 18/34, 46.

**cynelic** royal 9/45, 49; 14/74, 76.

**cyne-ricen** kingdom, sovereignty 14/142.

†**cyne-rōf** brave 23/200, 312.

**cyne-setl** *n.* throne 14/98.

**cyne-stōl** royal throne 3 b/23.

**cyne-þrymm** *m.* majesty 32 c/20.

**cyn(in)g** *m.* king 1/11; 3 b/2; 14/79; 23/155.

**cyning-cynn** *n.* royal family 9/32.

**cynn** *n.* race, kindred, family 9/25; 21/76, 266; 23/311, 324.

**cynnlic** suitable 33 a/48.

**cynren** *n.* kin, kindred 3 d/26: progeny 29/28. [-ren = ryne]

**cyrtel** *m.* coat, tunic 4/60; 13/116.

**cyssan** kiss 26/42; 28 c/3. [coss]

**cyst** *m.* the best of anything, ideal 20/309; 25/1.

**cystig** excellent, virtuous 15/70: charitable 13/46.

**cȳpan** make known 2/2; tell 9/40; 18/18, 21; 24/30; 30/20.

**cȳnes** *f.* testimony 32 e/7.

**cȳþp(u)** *f.* native land, home 3 f/55; 23/312.

## D

**dæd** *f.* deed, action 1/2; 5 b/14; 22/195; 30/47: **mid** ~um indeed 5 b/29, 79.

**dæd-bētan** atone, repent 13/191. [dædbōt 'reparation, repentance']

**dæd-cēne** daring 20/395.

**dæg** *m.* day 8/29, 144; 20/350; 28 b/1; 32 b/1, 23: (life)time 32 b/2, &c.; 36/13, &c.: ~es by day 3 e/13; 13/147: also **tō-dæg**.

**dæg-hwāmlice** (æ) *av.* daily 16/11, 139; 35/10.

**dæg-red** *n.* dawn 23/204.

**dægþerlic** 'on þysum ~an dæge', on this very day 14/68.

**dæg(e)-weorc** *n.* day's work 21/148; 23/266.

**dæl** *n.* valley 12 b/55; 22/60, 176; 24/24.

**dæl** *m.* part, division 2/48, 59; 7/13, 18; 28 d/10; 30/62: 'be ænigum dæle', at all 16/169: 'be sumum dæle', to some extent, partly 3 f/45; 16/219. [gedāl]

**dælan** divide 30/50: deal out 3 f/23; 26/83 (?): distribute, give away 13/70, 144; 29/29: 'hilde ~', fight 21/33: gain, get 22/51.

**dafenian** *w. d.* befit, suit 10/18.

**gedāl** *n.* separation 9/39. [dæl]

**darop** *m.* spear, javelin 21/149, 255; 29/21.

**daru** *f.* injury. [*cf.* **derian**]

**dēad** dead 4/135, 161; 20/73; 23/107.

**dēadbære** deadly 13/260.

**dēah** *vb.* avail, be of use, be good 21/48—'ne dohte hit', there was no goodness 16/69, 124; *ptc.*

**dugunde** strong 33 a/20: *w. d. g.* be able to further (one's desires) 20/94.

**dearr** *vb.* dare, venture 4/23, 30; 16/26; 23/258; 26/10.

**dēap** *m.* death 13/169; 20/138, 241; 23/31, 196.

**dēap-dæg** *m.* day of death 29/60; 31 b/5.



**dēap-ŕeced** *n.* grave 24/48.  
**dēap-wic** *n.* dwelling of death 20/25.  
**dēaw** *m.* dew 28 e/12; 32 d/3.  
**gedelf** *n.* digging 5 b/18.  
**delfan** III dig 3 c/23; 13/303.  
**dēma** *m.* judge 23/4, 59; 30/47. [dōm]  
**dēman** *w. d.* judge 31 b/5; decree 10/23; doom, condemn 23/196.  
**dēmend** *m.* judge 29/36.  
**Dene** *mpl.* Danes 4/101; 20/73, 167.  
**Dene-mearc (Dena-)** *f.* Denmark 4/107, 112 (*pl.*).  
**Denisc** Danish 6/8; 8/12.  
**denu** *f.* valley 24/24.  
**dēofol** *nm.* devil 13/94, 124; 16/7; 22/60.  
**dēofolcund** devilish 23/61.  
**dēofol-giēld** *n.* idol 13/240, 247; 32 d/44.  
**dēofol-giēlda** *m.* idolater 13/232.  
**dēofollic** devilish 13/98.  
**dēofol-sēoc** possessed of a devil 13/129.  
**dēogol** *see* **dīegol**.  
**dēop** deep 22/60, 176; 25/75; heinous 30/78.  
**dēop** *n.* deep water 8/195.  
**dēope** *av.* deeply 26/89.  
**dēor** *n.* (wild) beast 3 d/39, 41; 4/48 (reindeer); 9/7.  
**dēor** brave 27/41, 76. [26/89.  
**deorc** dark 25/46; sad, gloomy  
**dēor-cynn** *n.* species of animal 3 d/37, 38.  
**dēore** *see* **diere**.  
**dēor-mōd** brave 37/1.  
**dēor-weorþ (-wurþ), -wierþe** precious 3 c/4; 13/55, 107.  
**dēorwierþnes** treasure 3 c/24.  
**dērian** *w. d.* harm, injure 3 d/50; 13/257; 16/73, 85; 21/70. [daru]  
**diacon** *m.* deacon 33 a/43.  
**dīc** *mf.* ditch, moat 5 b/33, 34; 12 b/41, 76.  
**dīegol (dīgol), dēgul** secret, hidden, remote 5 b/68.  
**dīegollice** *av.* secretly 3 b/21.  
**dīegolnes** *f.* secrecy 32 c/32.

**dieran** esteem 22/12. [diere]  
**diere (ēo)** beloved 20/59; precious, costly 4/50, 158; 20/278; 23/319.  
**dierling** *m.* favourite 13/1.  
**dierne** secret, hidden 20/107; 29/43, 62; 37/71.  
**diern(e)licgan** commit adultery 31 d/19.  
**diersian** make glorious 23/300. [diere]  
**dīgol** *see* **dīegol**.  
**dihntan** (appoint, direct): compose, write 15/225.  
**dimn** dark 3 b/39.  
**disc** *m.* dish 15/75.  
**(†)dōgor** *n.* day 20/145; 23/12; 26/63; *in prose* 33 b/26. [dæg]  
**dohte** *see* **dēah**.  
**dohtor** *f.* daughter 3 d/11; 12 a/10; 28 b/12.  
**dol** foolish 27/106; proud 22/95; *no.* 28 d/17. [*cf.* **gedwola**]  
**dolg** *n.* wound 25/46.  
**†dolg-wund** wounded 23/107.  
**dollice** foolishly, presumptuously 22/50.  
**dōm** *m.* doom, judgement, sentence 13/65; 14/130; 28/60; 30/44; decree, law 11/10, 14; opinion, decision 10/59; choice 1/31; 21/38; glory 20/138, 241; 23/196, 266, 300; 29/21.  
**dōm-georn** eager for glory 26/17; 30/55.  
**dōmlice** *av.* gloriously 23/319.  
**dōn do, perform** 2/24; 5 a/21, 35; 13/163; *in place of another* *vb.* 13/159; cause 5 a/81; 22/159; put, place 2/71; 18/6, 286; 28 d/3; make; 'dyde mē tō gamene' *w. a.* diverted myself with 27/20.  
**gedōn** do, commit 31 d/19; bring it about 2/64; 3 f/103; 4/170; 22/159; *ptc.* completed 3 a/2, 10; dispose of 27/43; arrive 8/88, 110.  
**dorste** *see* **dearr**.  
**draca** *m.* dragon 13/179; 29/26; 32 d/67. [*L.* **draco**]  
**drāfan** drive 16/97. [drāf]  
**drāf** *f.* drove 16/133. [drifan]

**drēam** *m.* joy 20/25; 23/350; 26/79.  
**drēcān** trouble, afflict 8/175; 14/162; 16/74.  
**drēfan** make turbid 20/167; 28 a/2: trouble in mind, afflict 3 b/29; 5 a/31; 23/88.  
**drēnc** *m.* drink\* 13/255, 260, 261. [drincan]  
**drēncan** give to drink, ply 23/29. [drincan]  
**drēng** *m.* warrior 21/149. [*Scand.* drēng-r]  
**drēogan** II do, perform 20/220: suffer 3 d/44; 23/158; 30/25.  
**drēorig** blood-stained 20/167: sad 13/47, 95; 26/17, 25. [drēor 'blood'; cf. drēosan]  
**drēorig-hlēor** with sad face 26/83.  
**drēorignes** *f.* sadness 13/160.  
**drēosan** II fall 24/34; 26/36, 63.  
**drēpe** *m.* stroke, blow 20/339. [drepan 'strike']  
**drīfan** I drive 16/94, 133.  
**drīnc** *m.* drink 3 c/3.  
**drīncan** III drink 3 c/9; 4/131, 132; 5 b/89 (y); 13/255, 258; 28 c/12.  
**gedrīncan** III drink up 13/269.  
**drohtnung** *f.* conduct, way of life 15/46. [drohtnian 'pass one's life']  
**drūgian** *int.* dry 3 f/48.  
**druncen** (*ptc.*) drunk 17/44; 20/217; 23/67, 107.  
**drūsian** become languid or sluggish 20/380; 30/22.  
**drȳ-cræft** *m.* sorcery 3 d/30.  
**drȳ-cræftig** skilled in magic 3 d/20.  
**drȳge** dry 3 f/33: *n.* dry land 8/190. [drūgian]  
**gedryht** *f.* band, company 30/54. [drēogan]  
**dryhten** (I) *m.* king, lord 20/234; 23/21: the Lord 13/15; 20/304; 23/61, 300; 31 a/4. [dryht]  
**dryht-folc** *n.* people, nation 28 d/17.  
**dryht-guma** *m.* retainer, warrior 20/138; 23/29.

**dryhtlic** noble 27/85; 29/26.  
**dryhtscipe** *m.* valour 20/220.  
**drync** *m.* drink 5 b/67.  
**gedrync** *n.* drinking 4/141, 144.  
**dryre** *m.* fall 24/16. [drēosan]  
**drysmian** become obscure 20/125.  
**dūfan** II dive as in *purh·dūfan*.  
**dugunde** see *dēah*.  
**dugup** *f.* excellence 5 a/61: benefit, help 21/197: body of retainers, flower (of a nation) 16/204; 23/61 (hosts); 26/79, 97; 27/80 (angels): throng 30/55. [dēah]  
**dulmun** *m.* war-ship 5/68.  
**dūn** *f.* hill, mountain 37/133—*of*  
**dūne** *av.* down 23/291; 29/30:  
**adūn** 12 b/83.  
**dūn-scræf** *n.* hill cave 24/24.  
**duru** *f.* door 1/14; 24/12; 29/36.  
**dūst** *n.* dust 3 f/49; 13/250; 15/164; 28 e/12.  
**dwæs** foolish 16/176.  
**dwellan** lead astray 16/8. [dol]  
**gedwield** *n.* error 13/241; 15/150.  
**gedwīmor** *n.* phantom 14/162.  
**gedwola** *m.* error, heresy 3 b/8.  
**gedwol-god** *n.* false god 16/27. [dol]  
**gedwol-mann** *m.* heretic 13/213.  
**dȳfan** dip 28 d/3. [dūfan]  
**dyhtiġ** strong 20/37. [dēah]  
**dynian** resound 20/67; 23/23, 204. [dyne 'loud noise']  
**dynt** *m.* stroke 17/50.  
**dȳrsian** see *diersian*.  
**gedyrstīġ** bold 35/16. [dearr]  
**dȳrstīgnis** *f.* audacity 13/216.  
**dysīġ** foolish, ignorant 3 d/13, f/69; 32 d/10.  
**dyslic** foolish 13/64; 15/203.

## E

**ēa** (ē) *f.* river 3 e/14; 4/22, 23; 5 b/6; 8/98, 147; 29/30: stream, channel 5 b/15, 19.  
**ēac** *av.* also, *with and* 3 f/55; 7/23; 15/27; 33 a/11: *with* **ge** 8/30: ~ *swilce*, also 10/10; 35/14.  
**ēac** *prp.*, *w. d.* besides 8/173; 21/11: ~ **þan** *av.* also 37/61, 71.  
**ēaca** *m.* increase, addition 8/86.

**ǣacen** strong, great 20/371; 28 b/8. [*ptc. of ǣacan* 'increase']  
**ǣacnian** conceive 37/62.  
**ǣad** *n.* riches: prosperity 22/157; 23/273.  
**ǣad-hrēpig** triumphant 23/135.  
**ǣadig** happy, blessed 14/111, 124; 15/10 (Saint); 30/54: rich 13/135.  
**ǣadmōd** *see* **ǣapmōd**.  
**ǣad-wela** *m.* bliss 30/80.  
**eafera** *m.* child 20/297.  
**eafoþ** *n.* strength 20/216.  
**ēage** *n.* eye 3 f/114; 13/200, 201; 14/169; 31 d/25 (ēgo).  
**eaht** *f.* deliberation 30/6.  
**eahta** eight 4/43; 17/40.  
**eahtian** watch over 20/157.  
**ēa-lā** *interj.* oh! 3 c/17, 22; 3 d/47; 13/164, 165; 16/193.  
**ēa-land** *n.* island 3 c/12; 9/7, 22; 34/50.  
**eald** old, early, of long ago; 5 a/80, 81; 30/30: ~ **fæder** grandfather 21/218. *cp.* **īeldra** 20/74 (*see also* **īeldran**); *sp.* **īeld(e)sta** oldest, highest in rank, chief 11/4; 13/253; 23/10, 242.  
**ealddōm** *m.* age 5 b/56.  
**eald-fēond** *m.* ancient foe 23/316.  
**eald-hetende** *mpl.* ancient foes 23/321.  
**eald-hlāford** *m.* hereditary lord 3 b/18.  
**eald-hlāford-cynn** *n.* hereditary lordship 3 b/24.  
**ealdian** grow old 27/89.  
**eald-geniþla** *m.* ancient foe 23/228.  
**ealdor**<sup>1</sup> *m.* prince, king 13/318; 14/173; 21/53; 23/38, &c.  
**ealdor**<sup>2</sup> *n.* life 20/88, 184 (vitals); 23/76; 28 b/3—'(āwa, æfre) tō ealdre', for ever 22/182; 23/120, 348; 24/40.  
**ealdor-biscop** *m.* chief bishop 14/14.  
**ealdor-dugub** *f.* nobility, flower of the chiefs 23/310.  
**ealdorlēas** lifeless 20/337.  
**ealdorlice** *av.* nobly 37/104.

**ealdor-mann** *m.* prince, nobleman, chief 1/3; 6/3; 21/219; 32 d/88; 33 a/1; 35/1; 36/12.  
**ealdor-þegn** *m.* chief attendant, retainer 20/58; 23/242.  
**eald-riht** *n.* ancient right 3 b/8, 25.  
**Ealdseaxan** Old Saxons (on the Continent) 9/23.  
**eald-gestrēon** *n.* ancient treasure 20/131, 208.  
**ealdung** *f.* growing old, age 5 b/52.  
**geealgian** defend 21/52.  
**eall** all 1/17, 23, 42: *no.* 8/65; *ofer* ~, everywhere 21/256; *mid* ~e entirely 5 b/74; 8/4; 16/204: *av.* entirely 37/99—~ **swā**, just as 16/132, 178: ~es *av.* entirely, quite 16/28; 23/108: *gpl. w. sp.*—**ealra mæst** most of all 16/91; 22/92, 106: *so with ealles swīþost* especially 8/165.  
**eall-gylden** all-golden 23/46.  
**eallunga** *av.* entirely 3 d/52; 13/47, 145.  
**eall-wealda** *m.* ruler of all 20/64; 22/1, 83.  
**eall-wealdend** *m.* ruler of all 15/22.  
**eall-wihta** *fpl.* all creatures 37/101.  
**ealneġ** *see* **weg**.  
**ealu** *sn.* ale 4/133: *g.* (e)alop 4/169; 33 a/25.  
**eam** = **eom**, am.  
**ēam** *m.* (maternal) uncle 15/6.  
**eard** *m.* country, home, dwelling-place 3 d/28; 5 a/28; 13/208; 20/127, 371.  
**eard-geard** *m.* dwelling-place 26/85.  
**eardian** dwell 3 f/50; 4/68, 105.  
**eardiend** *m.* dweller 32 b/4; **eard-stapa** *m.* wanderer 26/6.  
**eardung-stōw** *f.* dwelling-place 9/7.  
**ēare** *n.* ear 37/78.  
**earfoþ** *n.* hardship 3 f/111; 16/56; 26/6; 30/56.  
**earfoþe** difficult 3 f/68; 13/78.

**earfop-hāwe** difficult to see 3 f/71. [hāwian]  
**earfop-hwil** *f.* time of hardship 27/3.  
**earfoplic** difficult, full of hardship 26/106.  
**earfoplice** *av.* with difficulty, scarcely 14/151, 157; 20/386.  
**earfop-rīme** (difficult to count) numerous 3 a/7.  
**earg** cowardly 21/238.  
**earglic** bad 16/121.  
**earh-faru** (ærig-) *f.* flight of arrows 31 c/13.  
**earm** *m.* arm 15/28; 21/165.  
**earm** poor, wretched, despicable 5 a/11, 77; 9/55; 13/135; 26/40.  
**earm-earig** careworn 26/20; 27/14.  
**earming** *m.* wretch 13/126.  
**earmlic** wretched 15/206; 16/121.  
**earmlīce** *av.* wretchedly 16/195.  
**earm-sceapen** wretched 20/101.  
**earn** *m.* eagle 21/107; 23/210; 32 d/21.  
**earnian** earn, deserve 3 e/47; 12 a/25; 16/15, 17; 34/46.  
**earnung** *f.* merit 16/16, 18.  
**geearnung** *f.* merit 3 f/102; 15/32, 90.  
**earon** are; nearon are not 27/82.  
**earp** *m.* = *ierp*.  
**ēast** *av.* eastwards 8/59.  
**ēa-stæp** *n.* shore, bank 21/63.  
**ēastan** *av.* from the east 4/122, 124; 23/190: be ~ *w. d.* east of 8/91: wip ~ to the east 4/66.  
**ēast-dæl** *m.* the East, 5 b/4; 9/7; 14/8; 24/2.  
**ēast-ende** *m.* eastern part 8/6.  
**East-ēngle** *mpl.* East Anglians 8/19, 125; 9/24.  
**Ēaster-dæg** *m.* Easter day 15/74.  
**ēasterne** eastern 22/70.  
**ēaste-weard** *af.* east side of 8/5; 12 b/49: *av.* eastwards 4/68, 69.  
**ēaste-weardes** *av.* eastwards 8/55.  
**ēast-healf** *f.* east side 8/101.  
**ēast-lang** *av.* eastwards 8/7.  
**ēast-rice** *n.* east kingdom, empire 8/2, 18.

**ēast-rīhte** *av.* due east 4/14.  
**Ēastron** *fpl.* Easter 6/30; 7/11, 15; 17/37, 39.  
**Ēast-seaxe** *mpl.* East Saxons, Essex 8/37, 126; 9/23.  
**ēape** *av.* easily 2/64; 16/194; 23/75, 102; 30/56: *cp.* 31 d/25.  
**ēap-mēdan** (d) humble 37/129.  
**ēap-mēdu** (-mēttum 12 a/34), *f.* (*pl.*) reverence 23/170.  
**ēap-mōd** (ēad-) humble 15/70; 25/60; 27/107.  
**ēapmōdlice** (ēad-) *av.* humbly 10/93.  
**eax**, **æx**, **æsc** *f.* axe 11/68; 17/49.  
**eaxl** *f.* shoulder 20/287, 297; 25/32.  
**eaxl-gespann** *n.* shoulder-span (intersection of the two beams of the cross): cross-beam 25/9.  
**eaxl-gesteallam** (shoulder-companion): intimate friend 20/76.  
**ēbba** *m.* ebb 21/65.  
**Ebrēas** *mpl.* Hebrews 23/218, 253.  
**Ebrēisc** Hebrew 23/241.  
**Ebrēisc-geþeod** Hebrew language 2/54.  
**ēc** *see* *ēac*.  
**ēce** everlasting, eternal 9/57; 13/68, 72; 31 a/4; 31 d/17; 33 a/5.  
**ēcelic** eternal 32 c/14.  
**ēcelice** *av.* eternally 13/118, 228; 14/146.  
**ēcg** *f.* edge 23/231: †sword 20/209, 274; 21/60; 28 d/6.  
**ēcg-bana** *m.* slayer 20/12.  
**ēcg-heȝe** *m.* violence 27/70.  
**†ēcg-plega** *m.* ('sword-play'), battle 23/246.  
**ēcnes** *f.* eternity 13/6.  
**ed-gift** *n.* repayment 12 a/31.  
**ed-hwīerft** *m.* reverse 20/31.  
**ed-lēan** *n.* reward 14/128; 33 a/4.  
**edlēanian** requite 32 d/78.  
**ed-nīwe** renewed 22/69; 24/77.  
**edor** *m.* enclosure, dwelling 26/77.  
**ed-stapelian** re-establish 13/78, 80.  
**ed-wenden** *f.* turn, change 24/40.  
**ed-wīt** *n.* reproach, contumely 23/215; 32 a/11.

**efen**, **emn** even 5 b/27.

**efen-eald** of equal age 14/93, 191.

**efenehp** *f.* neighbourhood 8/117.

**efen-hlytta** *m.* equal sharer 14/128. [hlot 'lot', 'share']

**efen-lange** (**emn-**) *prp. w. d.* along 4/67.

**efen-neah** (**emn-**) equally near 3 f/63.

**efen-niht**, **emniht** *f.* equinox 18/52.

**efen-sārig**, **em-** *w. d.* equally sorry with 5 a/36.

**efes** *f.* (caves): border 8/27.

**efne** *av.* behold! 13/126, 154; 14/193: just 10/17.

**efstan** *ww.* hasten 20/243; 21/206.

**eft** *av.* again 3 a/10; 3 d/6; 3 f/53; 8/107; 20/306; 30/39: afterwards 2/49; 5 a/44: back 3 f/5; 13/109; 23/146; 28 d/3.

**eft-sīp** *m.* return 20/82.

**ēge** *m.* fear 5 a/62; 13/127; 16/169.

**ēgesfull** fearful, terrible 23/21, 257; 29/30.

**ēgeslic** fearful, terrible 9/25; 16/108; 20/399. [14/150.

**ēgeslice** *av.* fearfully, terribly

**ēgo** *see* **ēage**.

**ēgla** molest, afflict 23/185.

**ēg(e)sa** *m.* fear, terror 23/252; 25/86; 31 c/13.

**Ēgypte** *pl.* Egyptians: **Ēgypta** land Egypt 14/38, 40, 43.

**ehta** *see* **eahta**.

**ēhtan** *w. g.* pursue, persecute 20/262; 23/237. [ōht 'persecution']

**ēhtere** *m.* persecutor 13/24; 14/118.

**ēhtnes** *f.* persecution 14/3, 120.

**ele** *m.* oil 13/25; 14/167; 32 d/26. [L. *oleum*]

**ele-trē(ow)** *n.* olive 32 c/39.

**ellen** *n.* †courage 20/243, 279; 21/211; 25/34; 29/16: zeal 25/60.

**ellen-dæd** *f.* deed of courage 23/273.

**ellen-mærpu** *f.* fame of courage 20/221.

**ellen-rōf** courageous 23/109, 146.

**ellen-brīste** courageous 23/133.

**ellen-weorc** *n.* deed of courage 20/214.

**ellen-wōdnes** *f.* zeal 10/95.

**elles** *av.* otherwise, else 13/333—  
~hwæt anything else 33 b/43.

**ellor** *av.* elsewhere 23/112.

**ellor-gāst** (**æ**) *m.* alien sprite 20/99, 367, 371.

**eln** *f.* ell 4/42, 43, 44.

**el-pēod** *f.* foreign nation 23/237.

**el-pēodig** foreign(er) 5 a/77; 23/215; 27/38.

**el-wiht** (**æ**) *f.* strange monster 20/250.

**embe** *see* **ymbe**.

**emn** *see* **efen**. **emsārig** *see* **efen-**.

**end** = **and** 31 a/2.

**ende** *m.* end 3 f/3, 120; 13/230; 20/4: border 25/29: quarter, region 8/77; 16/41.

**ende-byrdlice** in order 3 f/4.

**ende-byrdnes** *f.* order, succession 10/23 (**purh** ~ **se** in turn), 40; 32 c/24.

**endemes** *av.* together 13/235.

**endian** end, finish (*tr.*), 5 b/25; 10/97; 24/83: die 16/42.

**geendian** die 3 b/10.

**geendung** *f.* end(ing) 15/131; 32 c/42.

**enge** narrow 20/160: severe 24/52: painful, oppressive 30/26.

**engel** *m.* angel 14/193; 25/9; 30/45.

**engel-cynn** *n.* race of angels 22/1.

**engellic** *aj.* angelic 14/118.

**Engle** *mpl.* the English 16/125, 132, 203.

**Englisc** English: *n.* English language 5 a/48; 13/223.

**Englisc-gereord** *n.* English language 10/7.

**ent** *m.* giant 5 a/65; 5 b/23; 26/87; 29/2.

**ēode** *prt.* of **gān**.

**eodorcan** *ww.* ruminate 10/75. [ed- 'again': cf. **rocetan** 'belch']

**eofor** *m.* wild boar 3 d/34; 29/19:  
image of a boar on a helmet  
20/78.

**eofor-sprēot** *m.* boar-spear 20/  
187. [sprēot 'stake']

**Eoforwic** York 15/91.

**ƿeoh** *m.* horse 21/189; (rune  
name) 30/26..

**ƿored (-ud)** *n.* troop of cavalry  
31 c/19. [= eoh-rād]

**eorl** *m.* jarl 6/2, 13, 15: ƿman,  
hero 20/78; 21/6; 23/257.

**eorl-gewæde** *n.* armour 20/192.

**eorlost** *f.* earnest: **on** ~ **aw.** in  
earnest 16/135.

**eorlost** *av.* earnestly, fiercely  
21/281; 23/108, 231.

**eorlostlice** *av.* in truth, indeed  
14/142.

**eorre** *see* **ierre**.

**eorþ-būend** *m.* (earth-dweller),  
man 28 e/8.

**eorþe** *f.* earth 3 c/2; 13/161;  
15/171; 20/282; 23/65.

**eorþlic** earthly 3 f/78; 14/95.

**eorþ-riče** *n.* earthly kingdom  
22/174.

**eorþ-scræf** *n.* earth-cave 26/84.

**eorþ-tierwe** *f.* ('earth-tar'):  
bitumen 5 b/32.

**eorþ-welan** *mpl.* earthly prosper-  
ity 27/67.

**eotenisc** of giants 20/308. [eoten]

**ēow** *m.* sheep, -u *f.* ewe 33 b/22.

**ēowan** show, display 23/240.

**erian** plough 4/54, 64.

**ese** *pl.* gods 19 b/23, 25.

**esne** *m.* man 3 e/46. [28 d/24.

**est** *f.* favour, grace 18/57; 24/46;

**est-ēadig** living in luxury 27/56.

**Este** *mpl.* Estonians 4/134, 163,  
166.

**etan** *v.* eat 3 c/8, d/40; 32 c/31, d/82.

**ettan** graze 4/64. [etan]

**ēpel** *m.* country, native land 9/9,  
59; 21/52; 26/20; 27/60: terri-  
tory 2/9.

**ēpel-weard** *m.* guardian of his  
country 23/321.

**ēpost** *see* **iepe**.

**ēpre** *see* **æpre**, **iepe**.

**exen** *pl.* of oxa.

## F

**gefā** *m.* enemy 11/79.

**ƿacenfull** treacherous 14/92.

**ƿac(e)n** *n.* treachery, crime 5 a/85;  
13/98; 29/56; 31 d/19.

**ƿadian** arrange, order 16/80, 225.

**ƿac** *n.* period of time, interval  
10/6; 13/192, 194.

**ƿacne** treacherous, evil 30/1.

**ƿader** *m.* father 32 a/2: God the  
Father 13/319, 337; 23/5.

**ƿaderen-mæg** *m.* paternal kins-  
man 20/13.

**ƿæge** doomed to death 20/318;  
21/119; 23/19, 209; 27/71.

**gefægen** *w. g.* glad 7/18; 15/111;  
20/383; 26/68.

**ƿæger (æ)** beautiful 3 f/20;  
5 b/27; 24/64; 25/21, 73.

**ƿæg(e)nian** *w. g.* rejoice 13/41;  
14/181.

**ƿæg(e)re** *av.* beautifully, well  
23/301; 29/56: prosperously *sp.*  
27/13.

**ƿægrian** grow beautiful, (or  
? adorn) 27/48.

**ƿæhp** *f.* feud, (act of) hostility 20/  
83, 90; 21/225; 28 e/11. [fah]

**gefælsian** purify 20/370.

**ƿæmne** *f.* virgin 29/44; 32 d/49.

**ƿær** *n.* journey 8/44; 14/66.  
[faran]

**ƿær** *m.* (sudden) danger 22/89.

**ƿæreld** *n.* journey 34/16:

**ƿær-gripe** *m.* sudden grasp  
20/266.

**ƿæringa** *av.* suddenly, forthwith  
20/164.

**ƿærlice** *av.* suddenly 13/82, 150;  
26/61.

**ƿær-sceapa** *m.* sudden enemy  
21/142.

**ƿær-spell** *n.* sudden tidings  
23/244.

**ƿær-stice** *m.* sudden stitch (pain)  
19 b/1.

**ƿæst** firm, solid, secure 3 f/44;  
5 b/44; 20/40; 22/163.

**ƿæste** *av.* fast, firmly 16/130;  
23/99; 37/94.

**ƿæsten(n)** *n.* fortress 8/12, 97;

- 21/194; 23/143: fast 13/217, 218, 287.  
**fæsten-bryce** *m.* breach of fast-ing 16/156.  
**fæsten-dæg** *m.* fastday 33 a/22.  
**fæsten-geat** *n.* fortress-gate 23/162.  
**fæstlice** *av.* firmly, securely 3 f/77: bravely, stoutly, resolutely 12/13; 21/82, 254.  
**fæstnian** fasten 25/33: conclude (peace) 21/35.  
**fæstnes** *f.* stability 5 b/29.  
**fæstnung** *f.* security 26/115.  
**fæt** *n.* vessel, jar 13/11.  
**fætels** *m.* vessel 4/169 (*uninflected as if n.*): pouch, bag 23/127.  
**fætt** fat 32 d/28.  
**fættian** grow fat 32 d/28.  
**fæpm** *m.* embrace (outstretched arms), grasp 20/143; 28 d/24: protection 29/61.  
**fæpm-rim** *n.* measure 24/29.  
**fäg** coloured, stained, variegated 20/36, 381; 23/104, 194; 29/22: stained (*fig.*) 30/7.  
**fäh** hostile 20/213 (*g. pl. fāra*): proscribed, guilty 20/13. [*fēon*].  
**fana** *m.* banner *as in* gūþ-fana.  
**fandian** *w. g.* try, tempt, test 4/7; 13/108.  
**faran** *vi* go, travel, march 3 d/5; 3 f/5; 7/6, 19; 13/114; 18/56; 23/202; 30/38; 32 b/1; 33 b/20 — *on* ~ assail 27/91: fare, happen 16/195.  
**gefaran** *vi* take possession of (a country) 5 a/25: attack 5 a/67: *int.* die 6/30.  
**faru** *f.* journey 14/42.  
**fēa(wa)** few 2/31; 4/5; 13/230; 20/162.  
**gefēa** *m.* joy 37/80.  
**gefeah** *prt.* of *gefēon*.  
**fealdan** *vii b* fold 28 d/7.  
**fealg** *prt.* of *fēolan*.  
**gefeallan** *vii b* fall 3 b/32; 13/85; 14/79; 23/67; 26/63: prostrate oneself 15/16, 19: flow 4/94.  
**fealu** dull-coloured, dark 24/74; 26/46.  
**fealu-hilte** golden-hilted 21/166.  
**fearr** *m.* bull 32 d/28.  
**fēa-sceaftig** needy 27/26.  
**feax** *n.* (head of) hair 20/397; 23/99, 281.  
**feccan** fetch 13/105: seek 15/196: gain, take 21/160.  
**fēdan** feed 17/61; 28 b/9: foster, bring up 5 a/44. [*fōda* 'food']  
**feferfuge** *f.* feverfew 19 b/1.  
**gefegan** join 13/74.  
**fēhp** 3rd *sg.* of *fōn*.  
**fe(a)la** *w. g.* many 13/206, 227, 334; 20/15; 37/49 (*eo*).  
**fela-mōdig** very bold 20/387.  
**fēlan** feel 27/95.  
**fela-synnig** very sinful 20/129.  
**feld** *m.* field (of battle) 8/26; 21/241; 24/26; 32 c/11, 39.  
**fell** *n.* skin, hide 4/56, 59; 19 b/20.  
**feng** *m.* grasp, embrace 30/51. [*fōn, gefangen*].  
**ƿfengel** *m.* prince, king 20/150, 225.  
**fenn** *n.* fen 20/45; 29/42.  
**fenn-gelād** *n.* marsh-track 20/109.  
**fenn-land** *n.* fen-land 5 a/16.  
**feoh** *n.* cattle 29/47: money, property 1/21, 31; 12 a/5; 13/148; 35/3.  
**feoh-gifre** avaricious 26/68.  
**feohlēas** without money 8/160.  
**gefeoh** *n.* fight, war 3 c/14, d/5; 5 a/8, 75; 9/38; 23/189.  
**feohtan** *iii* fight 1/17; 7/20; 9/8; 21/16, 254; 23/262, 292: — *on* ~ attack 6/19.  
**gefeohtan** *iii* fight 6/4; 8/200; 11/24: gain (by fighting) 21/129; 23/122.  
**feohte** *f.* fight 21/103.  
**fēolan** *iii, iv* enter, penetrate 1/41; 20/31. [= \**feolhan*].  
**fēol**-heard hard as a file 21/108.  
**fēon** hate 32 d/85.  
**gefēon** *v w. g. or inst.* rejoice 7/18; 10/110; 20/319, 374, 377; 23/205.  
**fēond** *m.* enemy 9/66; 23/195; 25/30: fiend 22/61; 23/195, 320. [*partic. pres.* of *fēon*].  
**fēond-sceapa** *m.* enemy 23/104; 28 c/19.

**feorh** *mn.* life 20/43; 21/142; 37/20, 22: on **widan fēore** ever 30/52: **tō widan fēore** for ever 30/85.

**feorh-bold** *n.* body 25/73.

**feorh-hūs** *n.* body 21/297.

**feorh-genīpla** *m.* mortal foe 20/290.

**feorm** *f.* (food): use 2/36.

**feorm-fultum** *m.* sustenance, support 34/27.

**feorr** *av.* = *aj. w. inst.* far (from) 20/111; 24/1; 26/21.

**feorr** *av.* far 4/12, 13; 9/38; 21/3; 26/26: *sp.* **fierrrest** 4/12: of time, far back 26/90: ? further 20/90.

**feorran(e)** *av.* from afar 20/120; 23/24; 25/57.

**feorran-cumen** come from afar, strange 11/48. *So feorr-cund* 11/49.

**fēorþa** fourth 3 f/29; 23/12.

**fēower** four 8/140; 20/387.

**fēower-sciete** (four-cornered): square 5 b/28. [*scēat*]

**fēower-tiene** fourteen 20/391.

**fēowertig** forty 9/1; 17/40.

**fer**, **fer-** = for, for-.

**gefēra** *m.* companion 1/37, 39; 26/30; 30/25: *f.* wife 35/2.

**fēran** go, proceed 13/96, 284; 20/140, 382; 23/12: travel, set out 27/37.

**gefēre** accessible 24/4.

**īfer(h)þ** *mn.* heart, mind 20/383; 26/90; 28 d/21; 37/94, 111.

**ferhþ-glēaw** wise, sagacious 23/41.

**fer(h)þ-loca** *m.* heart 26/13, 33.

**fēri(g)an** carry 8/36, 49; 13/152; 14/164: *int.* depart 21/179.

**ferloren** see **forlēosan**.

**fers** *n.* verse 10/39. [*L.* *versus*]

**fersc** fresh 4/80; 5 b/7.

**gefērsceipe** *m.* company 3 d/38: community of monks 35/9.

**fēsian** put to flight 16/128.

**fetel-hilt** *n.* belted hilt 20/313.

**gefēti(g)an** fetch 18/152; 15/29 (*fette prt.*); 20/60; 23/35.

**fetor** *f.* fetter 26/21.

**fēpa** *m.* troop 20/77, 174; 21/88.

**fēpe** *n.* movement 22/134.

**fēpe-cempa** *m.* foot-warrior 20/294.

**fēpe-lāst** *m.* step 20/382; 23/139.

**feper** *f.* feather 4/56, 60: wing 26/47.

**feper-hama** *m.* feather-coat 22/172.

**fic-trēo(w)** *n.* figtree 32 c/37.

**fiell** *m.* fall 20/294; 21/71: death 15/10, 134; 25/56: slaughter 21/264. [*feallan*]

**fiellan** fell, slay 23/194; 25/38, 73. [*feallan*]

**fiend** see **fēond**.

**fierd** *f.* (military) expedition, campaign 21/221; 22/163: militia, army 5 a/5; 6/5; 29/31, 52. [*faran*]

**fierd-ham** *m.* armour 20/254.

**fierd-hrægl** *n.* armour 20/277.

**fierd-hwæt** bold in war 20/391.

**fierdian** campaign 8/45.

**fierdlēas** undefended 8/28.

**fierd-lēoþ** *n.* war-song 20/174.

**fierd-rinc** warrior 21/140; 37/22.

**fierd-sceorp** *n.* war-ornament 28 c/13.

**fierd-wic** *n.* camp 23/220.

**fierd-wierþe** distinguished in war 20/66.

**fiergen-bēam** *m.* mountain-tree 20/164.

**fiergen-hēafod** *n.* mountain-head 19 b/27.

**fiergen-holt** *n.* mountain-wood 20/143.

**fiergen-strēam** *m.* mountain-stream 20/109; 29/47.

**fierlen** distant 15/106.

**fierrrest** *sp.* of **feorr**.

**fif** five 8/193; 25/8.

**fif-tiene** fifteen 4/59; 20/332.

**fiftig** fifty 14/183; 33 a/44.

**filde** level 5 b/26. [*feld*]

**findan** III find 2/55; 3 b/36; 3 c/24; 4/165; 20/17, 236; 22/21; 23/2, 41, 278; 30/19—

~ **æt** obtain from 12 a/18.

**finger** *m.* finger 3 f/82; 20/255; 28 d/7; 29/38; 32 a/3.



**Finnas** *mpl.* Finns 4/5, 28.

**†firas** *mpl.* men 23/33; 24/3;  
31 a/9.

**firen** *f.* crime 30/78: **firnum**  
excessively 22/71.

**firen-dæd** *f.* crime 37/45.

**firen-lust** *m.* sinful desire,  
luxury 3 c/6.

**first (y)** *m.* period, time 3 d/27;  
13/22; 23/325: **on firste** in  
course of time 12 a/20; 13/22:  
respite 15/210.

**first-mearc** *f.* interval of time  
30/32.

**fisc** (fix-) *m.* fish 27/27.

**fiscere** *m.* fisherman 4/27.

**fiscop** *m.* fishing 4/6, 130.

**fīper** *see* **feper**.

**flā** *f.* arrow 13/95.

**flāsc** *n.* flesh 13/165. [27/94.

**flāsc-hama** *m.* body 20/318;

**flāsclic** carnal 13/17.

**flān** *fm.* arrow 19 b/11; 21/71,  
269; 23/221.

**flān-boga** *m.* bow 20/183.

**flēam** *m.* flight 8/105; 14/100;  
23/292.

**flēde** full (river) 5b/14. [flōd]

**flēogan** II fly 19 a/9; 21/7; 22/  
172; 23/221: flee 21/275.

**flēoh-neft** *n.* fly-net, curtain  
23/47. [flēoge 'fly']

**flēon** II flee, escape 8/40; 21/194;  
23/297: *tr.* 3 e/57.

**flēos** *n.* fleece 31 c/3.

**flēotan** II float 26/54.

**flētt** *n.* floor, hall 20/290, 318;  
26/61.

**flētt-sittend** *m.* (hall-sitter):  
guest 23/19, 33.

**flicce** *n.* fitch 33 a/21.

**geflieman** put to flight 8/39, 64,  
130: drive, hunt 20/120.

**flocc** *m.* troop 8/29.

**flocc-mælum** *av.* in troops  
17/14.

**flocc-rād** *f.* troop-incursion 8/27.

**flōd** *m.* flood: flow of the tide  
8/205; 21/65; 30/34: tide gener-  
ally 21/72: river 20/111.

**flōde** *f.* channel 1/6.

**flōd-græg** sea-grey 29/31.

**flōd-weg** *m.* ocean-path 27/52.

**flōd-wielm** *m.* stream 24/64.

**flōr** *f.* floor, ground 3 b/32; 20/66;  
23/111.

**flot** *n.* sea 21/41.

**flota** *m.* sailor, pirate 21/72, 227.

**flot-mann** *m.* sailor, pirate  
16/126.

**flōwan** VII *b* flow 3 f/43; 14/155;  
21/65; 29/47.

**flyht** *m.* flight 21/71.

**fnæst** *m.* blowing, breath 24/15.

**folc** *n.* people, nation 9/19; 20/  
172, 332; 23/12, &c.; 37/5:

army 21/45: *pl.* people 9/51.

**folc-gefeht** *n.* pitched battle,  
general engagement 6/36.

**folcisc** of the people 3 e/31.

**folc-lagu** *f.* law of the people  
16/41.

**folc-land** *n.* public land 34/30.

**folc-gestealla** *m.* companion in  
war 22/26, 42.

**folc-stede** *m.* field of battle 20/  
213; 23/320.

**folc-toga** *m.* leader of the people,  
general 23/47, 194.

**folc-wiga** *m.* warrior 28 c/13.

**fold-āgend** *m.* 'earth-possessor',  
man 24/5.

**fold-būend** *m.* 'earth-dweller',  
man 20/105.

**foldef** earth, ground 23/281; 24/3,  
8, 60; 31 a/9: (dry) land 27/13.

**fold-weg** *m.* road 20/383.

**folgian**, fyl(i)gan *v. d.* follow  
3 e/41; 13/16: obey 16/223:  
serve (guests) 23/33.

**folgop** *m.* (body of followers):  
province, district 18/25, 29.

**†fulm** *f.* hand 20/53; 21/150;  
23/80.

**folnēah** *see* **fulnēah**.

**fōn** VII *a* seize, grasp, take 20/251,  
287; *with* tō 21/10; 'fēng tō rice',  
came to the throne 2/22; 5 a/74;  
'him togēanes fēng', clutched  
at him 20/292; 'tōgædre fēn-  
gon', engaged in battle 15/129;  
'him on fultum fēng', helped  
them 23/300; capture, make  
prisoner 4/50; 5 a/73; 8/191; 9/55.

**for** (**fer** 34/36) *prp. w. d. (inst.)* local, before, in front of 20/399; 23/192; 29/59: before, in the presence or face of 27/101; 30/37: before, in the sight or eyes of, 'rice for worulde' 13/120: in respect of 2/28; 17/32 ('for Gode and for worulde'): causal, because of, on account of 25/21; 'for his intingan', for his sake 14/110: 'for þæs cynges swicdōme', to betray the king 18/40: *w. a. in comparison with* 3 d/47: in the character of, as 3 d/15, 17: **for hwon**, why 10/107: **for þon**, for that reason, therefore, consequently, so 2/23; 5 a/48; 27/27, &c.: **for þæm (þe)**, **for þon (þe)** because, for 3 f/7; 5 b/62; 8/47, 71; 10/2; 16/39; 32 c/18: **for þon** .. **for þon**, (for the reason) .. \*because 10/33, 34: because .. (for that reason) 22/64, 65: **for þon** .. **þe**, for the reason that, because 5 a/35: **for þi** .. **for þām þe**, because 3 f/83; 8/120: *so for þy þe* 8/121: **for þy þæt** in order that 14/94, 101.

**for** *av.* too, very *see* **for-heard**, **for-manig**, **for-nēah**, **for-swipe**.

**fōr** *f.* journey, as in **forþ-fōr**.

**foran(e)** *av.* in front, before 5 a/46; 19 b/11—'~ forridan', cut off the advance of 8/115, 188: *of time*, before 33 a/35.

**for-bærnan** burn up *tr.* 3 c/22; 3 f/52; 15/195.

**for-bēodan** II forbid, prohibit 3 e/51; 17/43: *w. a. d.* 12/19.

**for-beornan** III burn up *int.* 15/192; 20/366.

**for-biegān** abase, humiliate 23/267.

**forbregdan** III transform 3 d/31.

**for-būgan** II escape, avoid 14/65; 21/325.

**for-ceorfan** III cut through, off 23/105; 32 b/6. \*

**for-cierran** avoid 14/34.

**for-cierrēd** perverse 32 d/9, 41.

**for-cuman** IV destroy 3 f/59.

**ford** *m.* ford 8/40; 21/81, 88.

**for-dōn** destroy, ruin 5 a/8, 70; 16/204.

**for-drifan** I drive out of one's course 3 d/10; *ptc.* 3 d/23: sweep away 5 b/10: impel, drive on 23/277.

**fore** *prp. w. d.* before (*of place and time*) 30/26; 31 b/1: *w. a. and d.* for, instead of 27/21, 22: for the benefit of 33 a/37, &c., b/31.

**fore-cweden** (*p.c.*) above-mentioned 33 a/13.

**fore-gān** precede 32 e/12.

**fore-genga** *f.* attendant 23/127.

**fore-gisl** *m.* preliminary hostage 7/22; 8/20.

**fore-iernan** run forward 31 d/1.

**fore-mære** very illustrious 23/122.

**fore-secgan** mention before 15/141; 'se foresæda', the aforesaid 15/30.

**forege-sellan** hand over 11/76.

**fore-spræc** *f.* preamble 34/50.

**fore-spreca** *m.* mediator 33 b/52: sponsor 16/224.

**fore-sprecen** (*ptc.*) aforesaid 3 b/5; 8/136; 9/5; 12 a/42.

**for-faran** VI obstruct 8/187: destroy, ruin 16/99.

**for-flēon** II avoid 14/101.

**for-gliefan** V give, grant 3 f/101, 110; 9/58; 13/125; 21/139; 23/88; 25/111: deliver (an attack) 20/269: forgive (sins) 37/46, 52.

**for-glief(e)n(n)es** *f.* forgiveness 37/38.

**for-gieldan** III requite 20/327; 23/217: pay compensation 11/55, 11/66: buy off 21/32: give 20/291, 334.

**for-gieman** neglect 22/82.

**for-giētan** V neglect 31 d/21.

**for-hætednes** *f.* continence, temperance 15/62. [28, 60.

**for-healdan** VII withhold 16/26.

**for-heard** very hard 21/156.

**for-hēawan** VIIb cut down, kill 21/115, 223, 288.

- for-hergian, -herigan** ravage 2/33; 5 a/9; 9/48.  
**for-hergung, -riung** *f.* devastation 5 b/53.  
**for-hogian** despise 13/64, 123.  
**for-hohnes** *f.* contempt 10/9. [= forhogodnes] [14/104.  
**for-hradian** anticipate, frustrate  
**forht** afraid 25/21; 26/68.  
**forhtian** be afraid 9/58; 13/259; 21/21.  
**forhtlice** *av.* with fear 23/244.  
**forhtung** *f.* fear 13/272.  
**for-hwega** *av.* about 4/146, 151.  
**for-hwlerfan** convert 3 d/38.  
**for-ierman** reduce to poverty 16/46. [earm]  
**for-lætan** *viiia* leave, forsake, abandon 3 b/38, d/26, f/74; 13/15, 31; 32 d/31: omit, neglect 2/51: cease 3 e/42: let go 21/2: dismiss 32 f/9: lose 2/42; 3 e/50: let, cause 21/149, 156, 321: **ūp** ~ 5 b/15 (direct upwards): **inn** ~ let in 23/150.  
**for-læt(en)nes** *f.* remission 32 e/14.  
**for-lēogan** *ii* in *ptc. prt.* **forlogen** perjured 16/111, 155.  
**for-lēosan** *ii* lose 3 e/62; 13/115, 165; 22/56; 23/63: *w. inst.* 20/220: *ptc. prt.* **forloren** ruined 16/155.  
**for-licgan** in *ptc. prt.* **forlegen** adulterous 16/186.  
**for-ligere** (e) *n.* adultery, fornication 16/153, 185. [71.  
**for-loren(n)es** *f.* perdition 32 d/ forma first 3 c/1, 22; 13/12; 14/5; 20/213: *sp.* **fyrmost** first.  
**for-manig** very many 21/239.  
**for-nēah** *av.* very nearly, almost 5/80. *Cf.* **fulnēah**.  
**for-niedan** compel 16/46.  
**for-niman** *iv* carry off, destroy 9/46, 52; 20/186; 26/80, 99: annul 16/52.  
**for-oft** very often 16/74, 78, 145.  
**for-rædan** betray 16/94 ('of life ~', kill treacherously), 95.  
**for-ridan** *i* intercept (by riding) 8/38, 115.  
**for-rotian** decay 15/84.  
**for-sacan** *vi* deny, refuse 15/158.  
**for-sciëpan** *vi* transform 3 d/33; 22/63.  
**for-scyldigian** *ptc. prt.* -od guilty 13/151.  
**for-sēon** *v* despise 14/107; 16/45, 62: renounce 30/83.  
**for-sēopan** *ii* wither 14/124. [sēopan 'boil']  
**for-sewennes** *f.* contempt 13/57.  
**for-sipian** perish 20/300.  
**for-slēan** *vi* defeat 5 a/70.  
**for-spanan** *vi, viib* seduce, lead astray 22/105.  
**for-spendan** squander 4/161.  
**for-spillan** destroy, kill 16/98.  
**forst** *m.* frost 14/123; 22/71; 24/15. [frēosan 'freeze']  
**for-standan** *vi* understand 2/81: hinder, resist 20/299.  
**for-stelan** *iv* steal 28 c/18; 31 d/19.  
**for-styltan** be stupefied 31 d/24.  
**for-swælan** burn, inflame *tr.* 14/148.  
**for-swāpan** *viiib* sweep away 22/146.  
**for-swelgan** *iii* devour 28 f/3.  
**for-swīpe** very much, utterly 8/163.  
**for-sworen** *ptc. prt.* perjured 16/110.  
**for-syngian** *ptc. prt.* -god sinful, sinner 16/146, 185, 193.  
**for-tendan** cauterize 5 a/46, 49.  
**forþ** *av.* forwards, onwards, forth 3 f/5; 12 b/51; 20/382; 21/3, 150; 23/111, &c.: of time, continually 16/171; 23/120; 'forþ mid ealle' (forthwith) 13/189; 'swā forþ' so on 13/226; 33 b/6.  
**forþan, -þon** *av.* therefore, so (see under **for**) 30/83.  
**forþ-bringan** produce 10/8.  
**forþ-cuman** *iv* come forth, be born 34/55.  
**for-pearle** excessively 15/29.  
**for-pēofian** steal 31 d/19.  
**for-pēon** overcome 25/54.  
**forþ-faran** *v* die 14/196, 207.  
**forþ-fēran** die 8/167.

**forþ-fōr** *f.* death 10/99, 103, 108.  
**forþ-georn** eager to advance, hurrying on 21/281.  
**ge-forþian** accomplish 21/289.  
**forþolian** *w. inst.* go without, miss 26/38.  
**forþræstan** afflict, destroy 32 b/9.  
**forþryccan** oppress 30/41.  
**forþ-gesceaft** *f.* future 25/10; 29/61; future life 37/53.  
**forþ-sīþ** *sm.* death 14/146, 181.  
**forþweard** in future 34/52; 37/80.  
**forþ-weg** *m.* in ~ e away 26/81.  
**forþ-gewiten** (*ptc.*) dead 20/229.  
**forþylman** envelop, encompass 23/118.  
**for-wegan** *v.* kill 21/228.  
**for-weornian** wither 13/117.  
**for-weorpan** III throw 19 a/7.  
**for-weorpan** III perish 14/210; 16/100, 199, 213; 23/289.  
**for-wiernan** *w. d. g.* prevent, refuse 5 b/62; 8/143.  
**for-wrēgan** calumniate 18/39.  
**for-wundian** wound 8/211; 25/14, 62.  
**for-wyrcean** dam up 8/145; close (a road) 22/136; ruin 16/212; *rfl.* incur guilt 16/174.  
**forwyrd** *fm.* destruction 13/176, 84; 23/285. [forweorpan]  
**fōstor** *n.* sustenance 16/48. [fōða]  
**fōstor-fæder** *m.* foster-father 14/36, 105.  
**fōt** *m.* foot 13/85, 158; 21/247; 29/9; 32 e/18.  
**fōt-mæġl** *n.* foot-measure 21/275.  
**fōt-swæp** *n. (pl.)* (foot-prints), feet 13/188.  
**fox-hyll** *m.* fox-hill 12 b/44, 46.  
**fracod** (-op) bad, wicked 15/207; 20/325; *no.* 25/10 (malefactor).  
**gefræge** famous 24/3. [frigan]  
**frægn, fræng, prt.** of frignan.  
**gefrægnod** ? made known 20/83.  
**fræt-w(i)an** adorn 13/93; 23/171; 28 c/11; 32 c/10.  
**frætwa** (-e) *fpl.* ornaments, trappings, armour 24/73; 28 c/7; 29/27; beauties 30/35.

**fram**<sup>1</sup> active, bold 37/22.  
**fram**<sup>2</sup> *prp., w. d. (inst.)* motion from 1/33; 3 b/41: origin 5 a/89; 'swā micel ege stōd deoflum fram ēow' 13/128: distance 8/10: release, deprivation, avoidance &c.: 'ālȳsan fram' 13/335; 'þæt hī heora handa fram þām blōdes gyte ne wipbrūdon' 14/183: marking the agent (with passive) 5 a/29; 9/5; 14/52: *av.* away 3 f/76; 'fram gān', depart 1/36; 'fram ic ne wille', I will not (run) away 21/317.  
**framlice** *av.* actively, boldly, promptly 23/41, 220, 302.  
**framweard** enterprising 27/71.  
**frān** *pret.* of frignan.  
**franca** *m.* spear 21/77, 140.  
**Franc-land** *n.* France 15/199. [Francas 'Franks']  
**†frēa** *m.* lord, king 20/69; 21/12; 30/71: God (Christ) 23/301; 25/33. [20/201.  
**†frēa-wrāsn** *f.* splendid chain  
**freca** *m.* warrior 20/313.  
**frēcednes** *f.* danger 13/335.  
**frēcne** dangerous 3 c/24; 20/109, 128.  
**gefrēdan** feel 14/187.  
**frēfran** console, cheer 14/59, 135, 138; 26/28.  
**frēm(e)de, frēmþe** strange, foreign 4/163; 16/79; 32 a/8.  
**gefrēmman, frēmian** *w. d.* benefit 13/75; 14/119, 120: *w. a.* do, perform, afford 13/206; 15/105; 20/302; 22/148; 23/37, 181: effect 26/113. [fram<sup>2</sup>]  
**frēmsum** beneficial 37/131.  
**frēmsumnes** *f.* benefit 10/89.  
**frēmu** *f.* benefit 16/48; 22/192; 27/75.  
**frēo(h), pl.** frige free 2/66; 11/21; 12 c/16; 13/327; 16/53.  
**frēod** *f.* peace 21/39.  
**gefrēo(ga)n** free 11/77.  
**frēolic** beautiful 28 c/13.  
**frēols-bryce** *m.* violation of a festival 16/156. [frēols 'freedom', 'festival']  
**frēols-tid** *f.* festival 14/2.

†frēo-mæg *m.* (free) kinsman  
26/21.

frēond *m.* friend 20/135; 25/76:  
lover 29/44. [*ptc. pres. of*  
frēon 'love']

frēondlēas friendless 26/28.

frēondlice *av.* kindly 2/2.

frēondscipe *m.* friendship 3 b/8;  
18/49.

frēorig cold, chill 23/281; 26/33;  
31 c/1. [frēosan 'freeze']

frēo-riht *npl.* rights of freemen  
16/52.

frēosan *II* freeze: *cf.* ofer-frēo-  
san.

Frēsisc Frisian 8/203: 'on ~', in  
the Frisian manner 8/182.

fretan *v* devour, eat 8/100; 28 f/1.  
[= \*for-etan]

frēttan graze 8/117. [fretan]

fricgan *v* ask 28 c/19. [frignan]  
friend *see* frēond.

gefrige (eo) *n.* hearsay, informa-  
tion 24/29. [fricgan]

frige *see* frēo.

frignan *III*, frinan *I* ask 10/112,  
117, 126; 20/69, 72; 32 d/13.

gefrignan *III* hear, learn 14/199;  
23/7, 246; 24/1.

Frisa *m.* Frisian 8/202.

frip *m.* peace 5 a/41, 96; 21/39,  
41.

frip-āp *m.* oath of peace 17/57.

fripe-mæg *f.* protectress 28 b/9.  
(ge)fripan *w. a.* protect 23/5;  
28 b/5.

frōd wise 20/116; 21/140: old  
20/56; 29/27; 30/1: *w. g.*  
'~ fēores' advanced in years  
21/317.

frōfor *fm.* consolation, help, joy  
3 b/31, 20/23; 23/83, 297.

frugnen, frūnen *ptc. of* frignan.

fruma *m.* beginning 3 f/4, 119;  
10/79: origin 9/20, 32: king,  
prince 37/20. [fram]

†frum-gār *m.* chief 23/195.  
[frum- 'first', gār 'spear']

frum-sceaff *f.* creation 10/37.

frymdig desirous: '~ bēon tō',  
entreat 21/179.

frymp(u) *f.* beginning 13/223;

24/84: *in pl.* creation (= frum-  
sceaff) 23/5, 83, 189. [fruma]

fuglere *m.* fowler 4/27.

fugol *m.* bird 4/56; 23/207, 297.

fugul-dæg *m.* day on which  
poultry may be eaten 33 a/22.

fuhton *prt. pl. of* feohtan.

ful *av.* fully, entirely: very 16/20;  
20/2; 21/311. *See also* fulnēah.

fūl foul, unclean 12 b/71; 16/211;  
23/111.

fūle *av.* foully 16/186.

ful-fremed (*ptc.*) perfect 13/70.

ful-fremman perfect, complete  
3 e/59, 61.

ful-gān *w. d.* practise, carry on  
13/150; 22/4.

fulgon *prt. pl. of* fēolan.

fūlian decay 4/168.

full *w. g.* full 4/169; 23/19; com-  
plete, entire 3 e/60: be fullan  
fully, perfectly 2/47.

fullian<sup>1</sup> fulfil 33 a/14.

fullian<sup>2</sup>, fulwian baptize 11/16;  
13/86, 287. [fulluht]

fullice *av.* fully 3 e/59, 61;  
16/119.

fulluht, fulwiht *m.* baptism 7/24,  
28; 13/134, 252. [full 'com-  
plete', wiht 'consecration']

ful-nēah, fol- almost 5 b/83, 85;  
8/179.

fultum *m.* help 20/23; 23/186, 301.

fultum(i)an help 3 b/25; 10/15;  
32 d/77; 33 b/11.

fulwite *n.* full penalty 11/63.

ful-wyrcan complete 15/91.

fundian make one's way, hasten,  
set out 3 f/108, 122; 15/186;  
27/47.

furh *f.* furrow 12 b/66.

furh-lang, fūrlang *n.* furlong  
8/198. [= 'furrow-length']

furpor *av.* further 2/70; 3 e/30;  
21/247.

furpum, -on *av.* even 2/18, 21;  
3 a/14, 15; 8/147 (had just  
begun); 13/83, 137 (as it is).

fūs *w. g.* ready, eager 20/225;  
21/281; 25/21 (? changing), 57;  
27/50; 30/1 (ready to depart).

[fundian]

**fūslíc** ready, prepared 20/174.  
**gefylce** *n.* division, troop 6/11, 25. [folc]  
**fyl(i)gan** *see* folgian.  
**fyll, fyllan** *see* fiell, fiellan.  
**gefyllan** *w. g.* fill 2/35; 3 f/108; 14/57; 22/74; 28 c/8: fulfil 9/43, 37/54.  
**fylo** *f.* fill, feast 5 b/89; 20/83; 20/209.  
**fylstan** *w. d.* help 21/265.  
**fȳr** *n.* fire 3 c/19; 9/46; 20/116; 22/71, 77, 129; 30/51.  
**fyrh** *d. of furh* furrow.  
**fyrhto** *f.* terror 10/87. [forht]  
**fȳr-lēoht** *n.* fire-gleam 20/266.  
**fyrmost** *see* forma.  
**gefȳrn** *av.* formerly, before 3 f/64; 8/1; 15/183. [20/201.  
**fȳrn-dagas** *mpl.* former days  
**fȳrn-geflit** *n.* former quarrel 23/264.  
**fȳrn-gēar** *npl.* former years 29/12.  
**fȳrnum** *see* firen.  
**fȳrn-geweorc** *n.* former work 24/84.  
**fyr(e)st** *sp.* first, chief 4/51. [fore, forma]  
**fȳsan** *impel, drive* 21/269; 30/34: *rfl.* hasten 23/189. [fūs]

## G

**gegadrian** *tr. and int.* gather, collect, assemble 3 f/105; 8/22, 49, 84, 89; 13/76, 143.  
**gæfu** *see* giēfu.  
**gælsa** *m.* wantonness, pride 16/211. [gāl]  
**gæсне** (ē) *w. g.* bereft (of), without 23/279; dead 23/112.  
**gæst** *see* gāst.  
**gæstlic** unearthly 26/73.  
**gæþ** 3rd *sg. pr. ind. of* gān.  
**gafol** *n.* tribute 4/55; 17/57; 21/32, 46: interest, profit 13/149. [giefan]  
**gafol-giēlda** *m.* tax-payer 11/31.  
**gāl** *n.* pride 22/82.  
**galan** *vi sing* 20/182; 25/67.  
**†gāl-ferhþ** wanton 23/62.  
**gāl-mōd** wanton 23/256.  
**gālsclipe** *m.* pride 22/96.  
**gamen** *n.* merriment, game 27/20: delight 30/29.  
**†gamol** old 20/147, 345; 30/11.  
**†gamol-feax** grey-haired 27/92.  
**gān, gangan** *prt.* ēode go 1/14, 36; 13/101; 20/45; 23/15 &c.; 33 b/19: gān into pass into the possession of 36/30: walk 10/101.  
**gegān, ge gangan** *prt.* geēode go, come 23/54, 140: venture 20/212: gain, conquer 5 a/53, 78: occupy 21/59; 23/332: *impers. w. d.* happen 15/85; 37/13.  
**gang** *pret. of* gān.  
**gang** *m.* track 20/141, 154: flow, stream 25/23: bed (of river) 5 b/20: course 30/20.  
**ganot** *m.* gannet 27/20.  
**gār** *m.* spear 21/296; (?) 22/71; 23/224; 27/22.  
**gār-berend** *m.* warrior 21/262.  
**gār-ræs** *m.* attack 21/32.  
**gār-gewinn** *n.* battle 23/308.  
**gāst** (æ) *m.* spirit, life 13/218; 25/49; 28 b/8: the Holy Ghost 13/229; 23/83: demon, spirit 20/107; 28 a/9.  
**gāstlic** spiritual 14/137.  
**gāt** *f.* goat, in Gātātūn 'enclosure of goats', Gatton, Surrey 34/29.  
**ge** *cj.* and 4/136; 23/166: 'ge .. ge', both .. and 3 f/40-1; 8/66; 10/101.  
**gēac** *m.* cuckoo 27/53.  
**geador** *av.—on* ~ together 20/345.  
**gealga** *m.* (gallows): cross 25/10, 40. *So* gealgtrēow 25/110.  
**gealg-mōd** sad 20/27.  
**gealla** *m.* gall 32 d/66.  
**gean** *see* geann.  
**gēap** broad 29/23.  
**gēaplice** *av.* (deeply): cunningly 14/48.  
**gēar, gēr** *n.* year 3 d/6; 6/36; 8/119; 13/35; 29/9; 32 b/2.  
**geāra** *av.* formerly, of yore 22/165; 25/28; 26/22; 30/30.  
**gearc** (?) ready 21/274.  
**gearcian** prepare 13/50. [gearc.]  
**geard** *m.* enclosure, dwelling *as in* middangeard, wingearð.

**geār-dagas** *mpl.* days of yore (in, on *geārdagum* in former days) 20/104; 26/44; 30/31.  
**gearo** ready 1/20; 13/176; 21/72; 23/2.  
**†gearo-pancol** wise 23/342.  
**gear(w)e** *av.* completely, well 9/48; 23/2; 26/69, 71; 30/4.  
**gearwian** prepare 10/106; 16/231; 22/186; 23/199; 33 a/35.  
**geat**, *pl.* **gatu** *n.* gate 1/30, 40; 13/317; 23/151; 32 b/1.  
**Gēat** *m.* one of a people inhabiting southern Sweden 20/51, 301.  
**geatolic** adorned, splendid 20/151, 312.  
**geatwa** *fpl.* trappings, armour—  
 -um splendidly 31 c/10.  
**geat-weard** *m.* porter 3 e/25.  
**geġnum** *av.* forwards, direct, straight 20/154; 23/132.  
**geīcte** see *īecan*.  
**ġengan** go 20/151, 162.  
**ġeo**, **ġio**, (**ġ**)**iū** *av.* formerly 2/3, 46; 3 b/34; 9/45; 13/92 (*iū* *ær* 'long ago'); 20/226; 25/28 (*geāra iū*); 27/83.  
**ġeoc** *f.* help, consolation 27/101; 30/11.  
**ġeogop**, **iugop** *f.* youth 15/3; 26/35; 29/50; 30/29; 37/143; young men 2/65.  
**ġeogophād** *m.* youth 30/31.  
**ġeolu** yellow 31 c/10.  
**ġeōmor** sad 23/87; 27/53.  
**ġeōmor-mōd** sad 23/144.  
**ġeond**, **ġiōnd** *pp.*, *w. a.* through—  
 out—of place 2/5; 14/1; 15/71; 23/156; 34/37 (*ġind*): of time 13/321.  
**ġeond-faran** *vi* traverse 24/67.  
**ġeond-hweorfan** *III* traverse 26/51.  
**ġeond-lācan** traverse 24/70.  
**ġeond-scēawian** consider 26/52.  
**ġeond-sprengan** sprinkle over 28 d/8.  
**ġeond-þencan** consider 26/60, 89.  
**ġeong**, **iung** young 5 b/59, 61; 15/63; 32 a/1, d/53. *cp.* **ġingra** (*iungra* 32 a/1): *sp.* **ġingest**.

**geonga** *Nth.* go 31 d/21.  
**ġeongordōm** *m.* service 22/22, 38. *So* **ġeongorscipe** *m.* 22/4.  
**geongra** (*io*) *m.* disciple, follower 22/32, 46, 162.  
**georn** *w. g.* desirous, eager 2/11; 23/210.  
**georne** *av.* eagerly, willingly 22/42, 152; 23/8; 37/119: certainly 16/20, 162, 196. "  
**geornfull** eager 21/274.  
**geornfulnes** *f.* eagerness, zeal 10/92.  
**geornlice** *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously 13/169; 21/265: *cp.* 33 b/13 (*-liocar*).  
**ġeosceaft-ġäst** *m.* spirit of ancient creation 20/16.  
**ġeōtan** *II* pour as in *āġeōtan*, *beġeōtan*.  
**ġeo-wine** (*iū-*) former friend (lord) 27/92.  
**ġēr**, **ġēsne** see *ġear*, *ġæsne*.  
**ġeyrgde** see *iergan*.  
**ġiēdd** *n.* song, word 28 f/3: *cf.* *cwide-ġiēdd*, *sōp-ġiēdd*.  
**ġiēfan** *v* give 23/343.  
**ġiēf-stōl** *m.* throne 26/44.  
**ġiēfu** *f.* gift 3 f/102; 10/61; 13/126; 30/11: grace (of God) 10/2, 15; 13/186, 204; 23/1; 33 a/1, 13 (*d. ġæfe*).  
**ġlēhpa** *m.* itch 14/155.  
**ġiēldan** *III* pay 5 a/14, 19; requite 23/263; 32 d/70, 93: pay for 11/67.  
**ġiēllan** *III* scream, sound 19 b/9; 27/62.  
**ġiēlp** *m.* boasting, pride 13/74; 26/69.  
**ġiēlp-word** *n.* boasting 21/274; 22/19.  
**ġiēman** *w. g. or a.* care for, take notice of, take care of 3 c/6; 13/20, 148; 22/104.  
**ġiēmelēast** *f.* carelessness, neglect 13/31. [*ġiēmelēas* 'careless']  
**ġiēn** *av.* 22/168: *pā* ~ 28 b/2: yet, now.  
**ġiērd** *f.* rod,<sup>c</sup> twig 13/101, 103.  
**ġlērede** *prt.* of *ġierwan*.

**glērla** *m.* robe, dress 14/213.  
**glernan** *w. g.* desire, demand 3 c/4; 17/2; 18/62; 23/347.  
**giērlwan** prepare 28 c/3— ~ **ūp** serve up (meal) 23/9; adorn 25/16; dress, arm 20/191.  
**giēst** *m.* guest, stranger 20/191, 272.  
**giēst-ærn** *n.* guest-hall 23/40.  
**giēst-hūs** *n.* inn 14/28.  
**giestran-dæg** (eo) *av.* yesterday.  
**giestran-niht** *av.* yesterday-night 20/84.  
**giēt** *av.* still 2/41; 13/274; 15/231; 25/28 (**giēta**); *w. cp.* 23/182; besides, further 16/109.  
**pā** ~, still 3 c/4; 4/13; 13/232: *w. negat.* yet 23/107.  
**gif** *cj.* if *w. ind.* 2/61; 22/189: *w. sbj.* 8/26; 22/153: whether, in *indir. interr.*, *w. sbj.* 20/69.  
**giferis** *f.* greediness 3 c/41; 14/149.  
**gifepe** granted 23/157; 33 b/8. [**giefan**]  
**gifre** useful, salutary 28 d/28.  
**gifre** greedy 3 c/40; 20/27; eager 27/62.  
**gifta** *fpl.* marriage 13/8, 9; *sg.* 11/52, 54.  
**gigant** *m.* giant 20/312. [*L. gigantem*]  
**gigop** see **geogop**.  
**gimm** *m.* gem 3 c/24; 13/107; 25/7, 16.  
**gimm-stān** *m.* precious stone 13/56, 60.  
**gimm-wyrhta** *m.* jeweller 13/112.  
**gind** see **geond**.  
**gingest**, **gingra** see **geong**.  
**gingre** *f.* (female) attendant, handmaid 23/132. [**geong**]  
**ginn** spacious 20/301; 23/2, 149.  
**ginnfæst** ample, liberal 20/21.  
**giscian** sob 3 b/37.  
**gisel** *m.* hostage 1/23; 18/57; 21/265.  
**git** see **giet**.  
**gitsera** *m.* miser 3 c/22; 13/136, 138.

**gitsian** desire 13/200 ('covetous').  
**gitsung** *f.* covetousness, avarice 3 c/19; 13/140; 16/148, 207: greed, lust 37/24.  
**giū** see **gēo**.  
**glæd** glad 13/271.  
**glædlice** *av.* cheerful 10/115.  
**glæd-mōd** cheerful 23/140.  
**†glæm** *m.* brightness, radiance, splendour 30/31.  
**glēaw** wise 23/13, 171, 334.  
**glēaw-hygdig**, -hȳdig wise 23/148.  
**glēd** *f.* flame, fire 30/66.  
**glengan** adorn 10/7.  
**glēowian** see **gliwian**.  
**glidan** 1 glide 14/27; 37/146.  
**gliwian** joke, jest 10/111. [**gliw**, **glig** 'joy', 'mirth']  
**gliwian** adorn 28 d/13.  
**†gliwstafas** *m. pl.* joy 26/52.  
**glōf** *f.* glove 29/17.  
**gnornian** mourn, lament 21/315; 27/92; 30/24.  
**gnornung** *f.* mourning, grief 5 b/78.  
**god** *m.* God 2/7; 3 d/12; 20/376; 23/83, &c.: *n.* heathen god 3 c/19; 13/236.  
**gōd** good 3 f/20; 21/315; 23/32— 'gōde hwile', a long time 25/70: of high rank 6/28. See also **bēt**, **bētera**, **bētst**.  
**gōd** *n.* goodness 3 f/12, 14: good thing, benefit 3 f/17; 13/321; 22/46; 32 f/9; 33 a/11: property 10/72.  
**god-bearn** *n.* godchild 16/97.  
**godcund** divine 2/4, 11; 16/44.  
**godcundlic** divine 14/144.  
**godcundlice** *av.* divinely 10/15.  
**godcundnes** *f.* divinity 13/210.  
**gōd-dæd** *f.* good deed 16/165, 166.  
**god-fyrht** pious 16/167; 37/14.  
**gōdian** improve *int.* 16/19.  
**gōdlic** excellent 22/36.  
**gōdnes** *f.* goodness 15/230.  
**god-sibb** *m.* sponsor 16/97.  
**god-spell** *n.* gospel 14/134.  
**god-spellere** *m.* evangelist 13/1, 26.



**godspellic** evangelical 13/220, 227.  
**god-sunu m.** godson 1/43; 8/71.  
**god(e)-weþb n.** purple (cloth) 13/93; 31 c/10.  
**gofol** *see* **gafol**.  
**gold n.** gold 23/171; 25/77; 30/24; 36/4.  
**gold-giēfa m.** (gold-giver): lord 23/279; 27/83.  
**gold-hord n.** treasure 13/71; 32 d/69.  
**gold-sele n.** gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed) 20/3, 389.  
**gold-smiþ m.** goldsmith 13/110.  
**gold-wine m.** (gold-friend): lord, chief, king 20/226; 23/22; 26/35.  
**good** *see* **gōd**.  
**gōs f.** goose 33 a/21.  
**Gota m.** Goth 3 b/1; 5 a/87.  
**græd** grass 32 d/4.  
**grædiġ** greedy 20/249, 272: eager 27/62.  
**grædiġlice (grædelice) av.** greedily 13/148.  
**græf n.** grave 27/97.  
**græg** *as in* **flōd-græg**.  
**græs-wang m.** grass-plain 24/78.  
**grāf m.** grove 12 b/42.  
**gram w. d.** angry, fierce, cruel 3 e/30; 5 b/11; *w.* wip 18/19: enemy 21/100.  
**gram-hygdig** fierce 37/50.  
**grānung f.** groaning 13/181.  
**grāp f.** grasp, clutch 20/292. [*gripan*]  
**grāpian** grasp 20/316.  
**grēat** thick, massive 22/139.  
**grēmian** irritate, enrage 14/53; 16/203; 21/138; 23/306. [*gram*]  
**grēne** green 13/103; 24/13; 29/35.  
**grēot n.** gravel, dust, earth 13/303; 21/315; 23/308.  
**grēotan II** weep 20/92 (*æfter* 'for'); 25/70.  
**grētan** greet 2/1; 20/396; 26/52: (ill) treat 16/168.  
**grimm** fierce, cruel 16/159; 20/249, 292; 21/61.  
**grimmlic** fierce, cruel 16/5.  
**grindan III** grind 21/109.  
**grindel m.** bar 22/139.

**gripan I** grasp, seize, snatch 14/117; 20/251.  
**gripe m.** grasp 30/66; *cf.* **fær-gripe, mund-gripe**. [*gripan*]  
**grist-bitian** gnash the teeth 23/271.  
**griþ n.** peace 16/102; 18/48; 21/35: protection 18/68. [*Scand.*]  
**griþian w. a.** protect 16/38.  
**griþlēas** unprotected 16/42. [*after* ON. *griðalauss*]  
**grōwan VII b** grow 3 f/46.  
**grund m.** ground, bottom, depths 20/117, 144; 30/63, 69: water 20/301: earth, plain 20/154; 21/287; 23/349; 30/53.  
**grundlēas** bottomless 22/145.  
**grundlunga av.** from the foundations, completely 13/249.  
**†grund-wang m.** plain 20/246.  
**†grund-wiērgen f.** (female) monster of the deep 20/268.  
**grūt f.** groats, coarse meal 33 b/34.  
**grymetian** grunt 3 d/35.  
**†gryre m.** terror 20/32.  
**gryre-lēop n.** terrible song 21/285.  
**gryrellic** terrible 20/191.  
**gryre-siþ m.** dangerous expedition 20/212.  
**†guma m.** man 20/134, 226; 23/9, &c.; 25/49.  
**gum-cyst f.** munificent 20/236.  
**gum-dryhten m.** lord 20/392.  
**gum-fēpa m.** troop 20/151.  
**†gūþ f.** war 21/192; 23/123, 306.  
**†gūþ-cearu f.** war-trouble 20/8.  
**†gūþ-fana m.** banner 23/219.  
**†gūþ-freca m.** warrior 23/224.  
**†Gūþ-gēatas mpl.** = *Gēatas* 20/288.  
**†gūþ-horn n.** war-horn 20/182.  
**†gūþ-lēop n.** war-song 20/272.  
**†gūþ-plega m.** battle 21/61.  
**†gūþ-ræs m.** onslaught 20/327.  
**†gūþ-rinc m.** warrior 20/251; 21/138.  
**†gūþ-sceorp n.** war-trappings 23/329.  
**†gūþ-wērig** exhausted with fighting, i.e. dead 20/336.  
**gyden(e) f.** goddess 3 d/19; 3 e/31. [*god*]

**īgyfen** *m.* ocean 20/144.  
**gylden** golden 13/61, 192.  
**gylīan** yell 23/25.  
**gylt** *m.* guilt, sin, crime, fault 18/22; 37/14, 40.  
**gyrdel** *m.* girdle 14/153.  
**gystern** *see* **giest-ærn**.  
**gýt** *see* **giēt**.  
**gyte** *m.* pouring out, shedding (of blood) 14/184. [**gēotan**]  
**gyte-sāl** *m.* joy at the pouring out of wine 23/22. [**sāl** = **sāl**.]

## H

**habban** have, hold, keep 1/3; 2/90; 9/3; 20/360: consider 3 d/17: *w. ptc. prt. to form past tenses* 2/42; 13/155; 23/140: *with inflected ptc.* 1/18; 21/237. Cf. **nabban**.  
**hād** *m.* rank, order 2/4, 71: condition, state 20/47: nature, character, manner 20/85 (*note*); 30/10.  
**hād-breca** *m.* violator of one in holy orders 16/184.  
**hād-bryce** *m.* violation of one in holy orders 16/152.  
**gehādod** (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic 16/81; 17/23.  
**hādre** *av.* brightly, clearly 20/321.  
**hæftan** chain, hold captive 22/135, 140; 23/116.  
**hæft-mēce** *m.* hilted-sword 20/207.  
**hæft-nīed** *m.* captivity 32 d/88.  
**hægl**, **hagol** *m.* hail 24/16, 60; 27/17.  
**hægl-faru** *f.* hailstorm 26/105.  
**hægtesse** *f.* witch 19 b/24, 26.  
**hælan** heal 13/66, 67; 25/85: -*ende* *aj.* Saviour 37/51.  
**†hæle** *m.* man 20/396.  
**Hælend** *m.* Saviour, Christ 13/10, 77; 25/25.  
**†hælep** *m.* man 22/40; 23/56; 25/39; 30/37; 31 c/12.  
**hælo** *f.* health, safety, prosperity 9/16; 11/6: salvation, saviour 37/101, 114.  
**hæmed** *n.* connexion, marriage 33 b/17.

**hær** *n.* hair 28 d/5; 31 c/4.  
**hærfest** *m.* autumn 8/141; 18/52; 29/8.  
**hæs** *f.* command 13/52, 128.  
**næsl-wrīd** *n.* hazel-thicket 12 b/83.  
**hæst** violent 20/85.  
**hæste** *av.* violently, fiercely 23/263.  
**hæt** *see* **hātan**.  
**hæte** *f.* heat 14/147.  
**liætu** *f.* heat 3 f/33; 22/144; 24/17.  
**hæp** *f.* heath 29/29.  
**hæpen** heathen 6/12; 13/251; 23/179.  
**hæpen-giēd** *n.* idolatry 13/248.  
**hæpen-giēda** *m.* idolater 13/235, 242.  
**hæpen(n)es** *f.* heathendom, heathens 35/6.  
**hæpenscipe** *m.* heathendom 13/234, 237.  
**hæp-stapa** *m.* heath-stalker 20/118. [**stæppan**]  
**†hafela** *m.* head 20/77, 122, 171.  
**hafen** *ptc.* of **hebban**.  
**hafenian** hold, grasp 20/323; 21/42, 309.  
**hafoc** *m.* hawk 21/8; 29/17.  
**gehagian** *impers. w. a.* be convenient to 34/22.  
**hagol** *see* **hægl**.  
**hagosteald-mann** *m.* bachelor 28 c/2.  
**hāl** whole, uninjured, healthy 3 f/114; 20/253; 31 d/26.  
**hālettan** salute 10/31.  
**hālga** *m.* saint 15/214. [**hālig**]  
**hālgian** consecrate 13/252; 18/72.  
**hālig** holy 10/46, 62; 20/303; 31 a/6.  
**hālignes** *f.* (holiness): sanctuary 16/42.  
**hālsian** exorcise 13/268.  
**hālwende**, -*wynde* salutary, healthy 10/136; 14/165; 32 d/33: *no.* salvation, Saviour 32 f/2.  
**hām** *m.* home, dwelling 3 c/3; 21/292; 23/121; 28 e/9: *av.* home(wards) 3 d/7; 9/11; 13/50: 'æt hām', at home 5 a/52; 8/31; 33 a/28.

**-ham(a) m.** coat, covering *as in* byrn-ham, feþer-hama, lic-hama.

**hām-cyme m.** coming home 14/70.

**hamm m.** piece of land 12 b/45.

**hamor m.** hammer 20/35.

**hāmweard av.** homewards 5 a/17; 18/3.

**hāmweardes av.** homewards 8/47.

**han-cred m.** cock-crow 13/300. [hana 'cock', -cred = \*cræd, from crāwan 'crow']

**hand f.** hand 13/35; 32 a/2: 'on ~ gān' *sw. g.* give oneself up to 9/56: 'on gehwæpere ~', on both sides 6/7; 21/112: 'on ~ āgiefan, tō ~ a lētan, weorpan' hand over 23/130; 18/60; 11/74: 'sēon nexte ~' the nearest heir 34/20.

**hand-bana m.** slayer 20/80.

**hand-bred n.** (palm of) hand 15/99.

**hand-mægen n.** might 22/2.

**hand-gemōt n.** battle 20/276.

**hand-scolu f.** retinue 20/67. [scolu 'troop, shoal']

**hand-gesella m.** comrade 20/231.

**hand-geweorc n.** handiwork 13/200; 37/33.

**hangen ptc. of hōn.**

**hangian hang, int.** 3 f/116; 20/113; 28 c/11; 29/55.

**hār hoary, grey, old** 20/57; 21/169; 23/328 (?); 26/82.

**hara m.** hare 3 e/15.

**hāt hot** 3 f/38; 13/27; 22/109; 29/7; 30/61: inspiring 27/64.

**gehāt n.** promise, vow 3 b/10.

**hata m.** hater, persecutor *as in* ciric-hata.

**hātan vii a** command 3 b/12; 21/2; 22/100; 25/31: name, call

3 b/13; 3 f/27; 4/49; 5 a/48, 51.

**hätte pass. prs. and prt.** am called, was called 3 c/20; 5 b/61; 14/135; 16/201; 28 c/19: **hātan pass. infin.** 22/99: **gehāten ptc.** called 3 b/3, 13.

**gehātan vii promise** 3 b/8; 3 e/29; 7/24; 9/57.

**hāte av.** hotly 23/94.

**hāt-heort passionate** 26/66.

**hātheortnes anger** 32 c/17.

**gehāt-land n.** promised land 10/82.

**hatung f.** hate 14/121. [hatian]

**hāwian look** to see 8/144.

**hēafod n.** head 20/389; 23/110; 25/63 (note): source 12 b/67.

**hēafodlēas headless** 28 c/10.

**hēafod-mann m.** leader 15/41.

**hēafod-gerim n.** majority 23/309.

**hēafod-weard m.** chief 23/239.

**hēah high** 5 b/30; 9/60; 22/55; 25/40; 32 d/14: violent 3 d/9.

**cp. hīer(r)a** 2/71; 8/181;

24/28: **hēarra** 22/29: **sp.**

**hē(h)st** 3 d/12; 23/4, 309; 32 e/12.

**hēahburg f.** chief town, capital 3 b/23.

**hēah-cræft m.** skill 37 c/4.

**hēah-fæder m.** patriarch 14/136: God the Father 25/98.

**hēah-gerēfa m.** chief officer 13/262.

**hēah-þungen of high rank** 4/137.

**healdan viib hold, possess, keep** 2/39; 3 f/45, 78; 22/75: guard, protect 5a/52; 12 d/6; 13/309 (preserve); 17/60; 26/14; observe, keep 16/83: **int.** hold out 21/102: foster 28 b/5: inhabit 22/103: treat, behave to 12/28.

**healdend m.** chief 23/290.

**healf f.** side 3 f/77; 8/22, 96, 97; 25/20.

**healf half** 5 b/82; 8/31, 32; 23/105; 33 b/12.

**hēalic high, distinguished, proud** 13/220; 15/153; 22/49.

**heall f.** hall 20/38; 21/214; 29/28.

**heall-wudu m.** hall-floor 20/67.

**heals m.** neck 20/316; 21/141; 22/140.

**healsian implore, entreat** 3 a/11.

**hēan mean, abject, poor** 13/133; 20/24; 23/234; 26/23.

**hēanlic ignominious** 21/55.

**hēan(n)es** *f.* height, loftiness 14/58; 32 b/12, c/23. [hēah]

**hēap** *m.* troop 20/377; 23/163.

**hēap-mælum** *av.* in crowds 9/32, 55.

**heard** *hard* 20/316: sharp 23/79: severe, cruel 20/93: brave 21/266; 23/225.

**hearde** *av.* severely, fiercely 23/116, 216.

**heard-ecg** sharp 20/38, 240.

**heardlice** *av.* bravely 21/261.

**heard-mōd** brave 22/40.

**hearg** *mf.* idol 32 a/9.

**hearm** *m.* injury, affliction, grief 18/30; 21/223; 22/123.

**hearm-sc(e)aru** *f.* affliction 22/187. [sceran]

**hearpe** *f.* harp 3 e/20; 10/24.

**hearpere** *m.* harper 3 e/1, 10; 37/4.

**hearpian** harp 3 e/5, 14.

**hearpung** *f.* harping 3 e/24, 39.

**†hearra** *m.* lord 21/204; 22/40; 23/56.

**hēarra** *see* hēah.

**heaporian** confine 30/40.

**†heapu-byrne** *f.* corslet 20/302. [heapu 'battle']

**†heapu-rinc** *m.* warrior 23/179, 212.

**†heapu-swāt** *m.* blood 20/210.

**†heapu-wiēlm** *m.* fierce flame, intense heat 22/79; 30/69.

**hēawan** *vii b* hew, cut 13/101; 23/324: kill 21/181: 'æftan ~', slander, backbite 16/87.

**gēhēawan** *vii b* cut down, kill 23/90, 295.

**hēbban** *vi* raise, lift 20/40; 25/31.

**hēcge** *f.* hedge 12 b/84.

**hēdan** *w. g.* look after 11/78.

**hēfeldian** begin the web 32 b/7. [hēfeld 'thread for weaving']

**hēfig** heavy 3 f/60: severe 25/61; 26/49: difficult 31 d/23 (*av.*).

**hēf(i)gian** oppress, afflict 10/100.

**hēg** hay, grass 32 d/4.

**hēge** *m.* hedge 12 b/63.

**hell** *f.* hell, 'Tar.arus 3 c/19, e/11, 19; 22/63, 67, 74, 79. [helan 'cover']

**hell-dor** *n.* gate of hell 22/135.

**helle-bryne** *m.* hell-fire 23/116.

**helle-wite** *n.* (torment of) hell 22/58.

**hell-sceapa** *m.* devil 21/180.

**hell-waran** *mpl., -waru f.* inhabitants of hell 3 e/35, 43, 45; 32 d/47.

**helm** *m.* helmet 20/36; 29/16: protector, lord 20/373; 28 d/17: protection, shelter 20/142.

**help** *f.* help 20/302; 26/16.

**helpan** *iii w. d. or g.* help 15/227; 16/232; 19 b/24.

**helpend** *m.* helper 37/114.

**helt** *see* healdan, hieldan.

**gchēnde** *w. d.* near 14/203: *prp. w. d.* by 21/294.

**hēn** *see* hēan.

**henn-fugul** *m.* hen 33 a/21.

**hēofian** lament 3 b/35; 14/177.

**heofon, hēfen (b)** *m.* heaven, sky (*often pl.*) 13/71, 77; 20/321; 25/45; 31 a/6; 32 d/1.

**heofon-cynig** *m.* king of heaven 22/194.

**heofone** *f.* heaven 13/2, 176 (heofenan rice heavenly kingdom, heaven).

**heofon-feld** *m.* plain of heaven 15/33. [place-name]

**he(o)fonlic** heavenly 3 f/106; 13/115.

**heofon-rice** *n.* heavenly kingdom, heaven 22/76; 24/12; 31 a/1.

**heofon-tungol** *n.* star 24/32.

**hēofung** *f.* lamentation 14/180.

**heolfor** *n.* gore, blood 20/52, 173.

**heolfrig** gory 23/130, 317.

**heolstor** *n.* darkness 26/23.

**heolstor** dark 23/121.

**heolstor-cofa** *m.* 'chamber of darkness': tomb 24/49.

**heom d. pl., heora g. pl.** ('theirs', 12 a/44; 18/12) of hē, hēo, hit.

**heonan** *av.* hence 3 f/108; 20/111; 24/1.

**heonan-forþ** henceforth 16/19.

**heord** *f.* custody 10/28.

**hēore** pleasant, gentle 20/122.

- heor(o)t** *m.* hart, stag 3 c/15; 20/119.  
**heorot-sol** *n.* stag's wallowing-place 12 b/49.  
**heorte** *f.* heart 13/182; 23/87.  
**heorþ** *m.* hearth 18/13.  
**heorþ-genēat** *m.* 'hearth-companion', retainer 20/330; 21/204.  
**heorþ-werod** *n.* body of retainers 21/24.  
**†heoru** *m.* sword 20/35. [**heoru**-denotes fierceness, destructiveness]  
**†heoru-gifre** fiercely greedy 20/248.  
**†heoru-grimm** savagely fierce 20/314.  
**†heoru-hōciht** with formidable hooks (barbs) 20/188.  
**†heoru-sweng** *m.* fierce stroke 20/340.  
**†heoru-wæpen** *n.* sword 23/263.  
**†heoru-wearg** *m.* fierce monster 20/17.  
**hēr** *av.* here 2/40, 52; 23/177: at this date 1/1, &c.  
**hērbeforan** *av.* hereinbefore, above, supra 33 a/50. *So hērbefuan* *av.* 34/51.  
**hēr-būend** *m.* (here-dweller): dweller on earth 23/96.  
**here** *m.* army 5 a/55; 11/47 (band of thieves); 16/70 (invading army); 18/52: 'se here', the Danish army 6/1, 17; 8/152: battle 21/292: multitude, people 23/161.  
**here-byrne** *f.* corslet 20/193.  
**here-folc** *n.* army 23/234, 239.  
**here-geatu** *f.* war-trappings, war-gear 21/48.  
**here-hȳp** *f.* plunder 5 a/56; 8/36, 39.  
**here-nett** *n.* corslet 20/303.  
**herennes** *f.* praise 10/38, 138.  
**herrepæþ**, **her-paþ** *m.* (military) road 23/303.  
**here-rēaf** *n.* (plunder): armour 23/317.  
**here-sierce** *f.* corslet 20/261.  
**here-sip** *m.* military expedition 28 e/4.  
**here-stræl** *m.* arrow 20/185.  
**here-toga** *m.* leader, general 3 b/13; 9/28; 14/19.  
**here-wæpa** *m.* warrior 23/126, 173.  
**hergan** *see* **herian**.  
**hergaþ** *m.* harrying, devastation 8/63, 78.  
**hergian** make a raid 8/129; ravage 8/77: plunder 8/22; 9/41, 43.  
**hergung** *f.* harrying 17/3.  
**herian** praise 10/41; 13/320; 31 a/1.  
**hērinne** *av.* herein 19 b/6, &c.  
**her(i)ung** *f.* praise 13/65.  
**hēro** *see* **hieran**.  
**hērra** *cp.* of **hēah**.  
**hērtō-ēacan** *av.* in addition to this 16/194.  
**hēt** *see* **hātan**.  
**hete** *m.* hate, persecution 16/73; 22/56. [hatian]  
**hetelic** violent 20/17.  
**hetelice** *av.* violently, severely 14/189; 16/113. [22/18.  
**hete-spræc** *f.* speech of hostility  
**hete-þancol** hostile-minded 23/105.  
**hetol** hostile, violent 16/158.  
**hīd** *f.* a land-measure, hide 11/58; 12 d/5; 34/6, 29. [hīwa]  
**hider** *av.* hither 8/118; 21/57; 29/64: '~ on lond', here 2/14.  
**hiehpu** height 22/76.  
**hiēldan** bow, incline, lean 3 f/77: *rf.* 25/45. [heald 'bowed']  
**hienan** treat with contumely, ill-use, humble 16/47, 139: lay low, fell 21/324. [hēan]  
**hienpu** *f.* ignominy 37/83.  
**hieran** hear 1/25; 8/54; 13/313; 25/26 (heard how . . .); 30/46: *w. d.* obey 37/75: belong 4/100, 107, 112, 117.  
**gehieran** hear of, learn, know 3 c/5, 13; 25/78.  
**hierde (eo)** *m.* shepherd, guardian 23/60; 32 b/6; 37/102.  
**hierde-bōc** *f.* pastoral 2/76.  
**gehiernes** *f.* hearing 10/74; 37/79.

**hierra** *see* **hēah**.

**hiersumian** *w. d.* obey 2/7; 14/178.

**hlerwan** vilify, abuse 16/167, 170.

**higna** *see* **hiwa**.

**hild** *f.* war, battle 20/231, 338; 29/17.

**hilde-bill** *n.* war-sword 20/270.

**hilde-dēor** fierce 20/396.

**hilde-gicel** *m.* war-icicle 20/356.

**hilde-grāp** *f.* war-grasp 20/196.

**hilde-lēop** *n.* war-song 23/211.

**hilde-nædre** *f.* (battle-serpent): arrow 23/222.

**hilde-rinc** *m.* warrior 20/57; 21/169; 25/72.

**hilde-tūsc** (-tūxas) *m.* war-tusk 20/261.

**hilt** *n.* (often *pl.* = *sg.*) hilt 20/324, 364.

**hind** *f.* hind 12 b/47, 48.

**hindan** *av.* (from) behind: ' ~ of-faran', intercept from behind, cut off retreat 8/95, 112.

**hind-hlīpe** *f.* hind's leap 12 b/47. [*place-name*]

**hin-iong** *m.* departure 31 b/3. [*heonan*]

**hin-sīp** *m.* (departure): death 23/117.

**hired** *m.* family, household 11/40; 13/86: brotherhood (of monks) 12 a/1, 54; 12 c/18. [*hiw-* 'family' and *rīd*]

**hired-mann** *m.* retainer 21/261.

**hi(o)w** *n.* hue, colour 24/81.

**hiwa**, **higa** *m.* (member of a family): monk 33 a/17, 31, 47.

**hi(o)w-beorht** bright of hue, beautiful 22/21.

**hladan** *vi* load 24/76.

**hlædige** *f.* lady, queen 18/71. [*hlāf*]

**hlæstan** (load): adorn 23/36.

**hlæw** *m.* mound, hill 19 b/3; 24/25: cave (hollow mound) 29/26.

**hlāf** *m.* loaf, bread 33 a/20.

**hlāford** *m.* lord, master, patron 1/34; 25/45; 33 a/8; 36/5. [= *hlāfweard* 'bread-guardian']

**hlāforddōm** *m.* patronage 33 b/53.

**hlāfordlēas** lordless 21/251.

**hlāford-swica** *m.* traitor 16/91.

**hlāford-swice** *m.* treason 16/91.

**hlanc** lean 23/205.

**hleahtr** *m.* laughter 27/21.

**gehlēapan** *viib tr.* leap on 21/189.

**hlēo-mæg** *m.* protector 27/25.

**hleonian** *see* **hlinian**.

**hlēopor** *n.* sound, melody, harmony 24/12; 28 c/4: song, cry 27/20: hearing 37/78.

**hlēobrian** (sound): speak 25/26.

**hlēow**, **hlēo** *m.* (shelter): protector 21/74.

**hlēow-bord** *n.* cover 28 d/12.

**hlēow-sceorp** *n.* dress 28 b/5.

**hlehhhan** *vi* laugh 21/147; 23/23.

**hlīpe** *f.* leap 12 b/47, 48. [*hlēapan* 'leap']

**hlifian** tower 24/23, 32; 25/85.

**hlimman** *iii* resound 23/205; 27/18; 31 c/6.

**hlinc** *m.* hill 24/25.

**hlinian** (eo) lean, incline, slope 20/165; 24/25.

**hlisa** *m.* fame, glory 15/198.

**hlisfullice** gloriously 15/120.

**hlip** *n.* slope *as in* **næss-hlip**, **stān-hlip**, **wudu-hlip**.

**hlōp** *f.* band, troop 8/27; 11/46.

**hlūd** loud 13/285; 29/4; 30/37.

**hlūde** *av.* loudly 23/205.

**hlūt(t)or** pure, clear 3 c/12; 10/133; 13/11.

**hlýdan** make a noise 23/23.

**hlynian** vociferate 23/23.

**hlystan** listen 21/92.

**hlytta** *m.* *as in* **efen-hlytta**.

**hnægan** lay low 20/24, 189. [*hni-gan*]

**hnæppian** (a) doze, sleep 14/161.

**hnesce** soft: yielding 32 f/43.

**hnigan** *i* bow, incline 25/59.

**hnitan** *i* knock, collide 20/77.

**gehnyst** contrite 37/128.

**hōcor** *n.* derision 16/166.

**hōcor-wyrde** derisive 16/160.

**hof** *n.* court, dwelling 20/257: *cf.* **morþor-hof**.

**hogian** consider, think about, care 15/92, 202: intend, wish

*w. g.* 21/133; 23/250, 273.  
 [hyge]  
**hol** hollow, den 3 b/39; 12 b/47.  
**hōl** *n.* calumny, slander 16/72.  
**gehola** *m.* protector 26/31. [helan]  
**hold** gracious, friendly, faithful  
 21/24; 22/43; 27/41; 28 b/4.  
 [heald]  
**holm** *m.* ocean, sea, water 20/185,  
 342; 26/82; 27/64.  
**holm-clif** *n.* ocean-cliff 20/171,  
 385.  
**holt** *n.* forest, wood 21/8; 24/73,  
 81; 25/29.  
**holt-wudu** *m.* wood, forest  
 20/119.  
**hōn** *vii a* hang (*tr.*)—gehangen  
*w. d.* hung with 24/38, 71.  
**hoplan** hope 23/117. [hopa]  
**hord** *nm.* treasure 37/28.  
**hord-ærn** *n.* storehouse 32 d/53.  
**hord-cofa** *m.* heart, thoughts  
 26/14.  
**hord-tæt** *n.* coffer 14/31.  
**hordian** hoard 13/141, 142.  
**hōring** *m.* adulterer, fornicator  
 16/186. [hōr 'adultery']  
**horn** *m.* horn 20/119; 28 e/2:  
 trumpet 11/50; 20/173.  
**horn-boga** *m.* horn-bow 23/222.  
**hors** *n.* horse 4/54; 8/4, 100; 36/5.  
**hors-hwæl** *m.* walrus 4/38.  
**hors-þegn** *m.* horse-attendant  
 8/173.  
**hosp** *m.* contumely, insult 13/39;  
 23/216.  
**hrā(w)** *see* hræw.  
**hræding** *f.* on ~e hurriedly  
 16/195.  
**hrædlīc** short (of time) 5 a/28;  
 14/102.  
**hrædlīce** *av.* quickly, soon  
 13/117, 165.  
**hræd-wyrde** hasty of speech  
 26/66.  
**hræfn** (hræmm) *m.* raven 21/  
 106; 23/206.  
**hrægl** *n.* dress, robe 3 c/4; 4/160;  
 23/282.  
**hræw**, hrā(w) *n.* corpse 20/338;  
 23/314; 25/53.  
**hrān** *m.* reindeer 4/49, 51.

**(h)rape** *av.* quickly 1/20 (radost);  
 20/44; 23/37: most briefly  
 16/62 (hrædest).  
**hrēam** *m.* clamour 20/52; 21/106.  
**hræddan** rescue, recover 28 c/18.  
**hræmman** hinder 13/62.  
**hrēodan** II—gehroden adorned  
 23/37; 24/79.  
**hrēo(h)** fierce 20/314; 24/45, 58;  
 26/105.  
**hrēosan** II fall 5 b/42, 56; 9/49;  
 20/180; 24/60.  
**hrēow**, hrēo(h) sad 20/57;  
 23/282; 26/16.  
**hrēowan** II *impers.* repent, grieve  
 22/181 (mē understood).  
**hrēow-ceariġ** sad 25/25.  
**hrēowig-ferhþ** sad 23/249.  
**hrēowig-mōd** sad 23/290.  
**hrēowlice** *av.* miserably, cruelly  
 9/54; 16/48.  
**hrēowsung** *f.* repentance 13/191.  
**hreþian** touch 13/210; 15/175.  
**hrēran** *tr.* move, stir 26/4. [hrōr]  
 †hrēþ-ēadig glorious, noble  
 29/8. [hrēþ 'glory']  
 †hreþer *m.* heart, mind 23/94;  
 26/72.  
**hreþer-bealu** *n.* heart-sorrow  
 20/93.  
**hreþer-loc** *m.* breast 27/58.  
**hrieman** shout 11/50.  
**hrīm** *m.* rime, hoar-frost 24/16,  
 60; 26/48.  
**hrīm-ceald** rime-cold 26/4.  
**hrīm-giēcel** *m.* icicle 27/17.  
**hrimiġ** frosty 29/6.  
**hrinan** I touch 20/265.  
**hrinde** (pl.) rime-covered 20/113.  
**hring** *m.* ring 20/253 (armour,  
 coat of mail); 22/132 (fetter);  
 28/22 (ring): pl. rings of gold,  
 both as ornaments and as  
 money 20/257.  
**Hring-dene** *mpl.* (wealthy)  
 Danes 20/29.  
**hring-loc** *m.* corslet 21/145.  
**hring-mæl** ring-adorned 20/271,  
 314.  
**hring-þegu** *f.* receiving of rings  
 27/44.  
**hrisel** *m.* shuttle 31 c/7.

- hrīp** *f.* storm 26/102.  
**hrīper** (ȝ) *n.* cattle, ox 4/52; 17/47; 33 a/20, b/35.  
**hrīþian** be in a fever 14/150.  
**hrōf** *m.* roof 10/46; 23/67; 29/64: top 28 e/7.  
**hrōf-sele** *m.* roofed hall 20/265.  
**hrōr** strong, brave 20/379. [hrē-ran]  
**hrōse** *f.* earth 26/23, 102; 27/32.  
**hrūtan** II (snore): resound 31 c/7.  
**hrycg** *m.* (back): ridge 12 b/79, 80.  
**hryre** *m.* fall, death 24/16; 26/7.  
**hryþig** ruined (?) 26/77.  
**hū** *av.* how, *in dir.* and *indir.* *interr.* 2/5; 3 b/42; 23/259; *intensive w. aj.* 2/4; 13/199.  
**hueþræ** see **hwæpre**.  
**Humber** *f.* Humber 2/17, 20.  
**hund**<sup>1</sup> *m.* dog 3 e/8; 20/118.  
**hund**<sup>2</sup> *n.*, *w. g.* hundred 8/5, 50; 20/248; 34/3.  
**hund-eahtatig** eighty 5 a/2.  
**hund-nigontig** ninety p. III.  
**hundred** *n.* hundred 3 d/5.  
**hund-seofontig** seventy 5 b/31.  
**hund-tēontig** hundred.  
**hund-twelftig** hundred and twenty 8/7.  
**hungor** *m.* hunger, famine 8/100; 9/66; 13/30; 16/70; 27/11.  
**hunig** *n.* honey 3 c/10; 4/130.  
**hunta** *m.* hunter 4/27.  
**huntoþ** *m.* hunting 4/6.  
**hup-seax** *n.* hip-sword 23/328. [hup- = hype 'hip']  
**hūru** *av.* perhaps 13/259: about 4/121: certainly, indeed 16/5, 86; 20/215; 25/10.  
**hūs** *n.* house 10/26, 27; 13/50; 30/1.  
**hūs-bōnda** *m.* householder 18/10, 12. [*Scand.* hús-bóndi]  
**hūsl** *n.* Eucharist 10/113, 114, 116.  
**hūsl-gang** *m.* partaking of the Eucharist 13/134.  
**hūsting** *n.* hustings, dais 17/46. [*Scand.* hús-þing 'council']  
**hūþ** *f.* plunder, booty 28 e/2.  
**hwā** *interr.* who 13/141, 143: *indef.* anyone, someone 2/91; 13/64; 23/52: each 21/2.  
**gehwā** *no.* each one, every one 20/115, 170; 23/186; 31 a/3.  
**gehwæde** (slight): young 14/129.  
**hwæder** see **hwider**.  
**hwæl** *m.* whale 4/41, 57, 62.  
**hwæl-hunta** *m.* whale-fisher 4/12.  
**hwæl-huntaþ** *m.* whale-fishery 4/13.  
**hwæl-weg** *m.* (whale's path): ocean 27/63.  
**hwæne** see **hwā**.  
**hwær** (ā) *av.*, *cj.* *interr.* where 8/144; whither 26/92: anywhere 2/90: **wel** ~ nearly everywhere 2/88; 8/186.  
**gehwær** *av.* everywhere 9/50: always 10/8.  
**hwæt** *no.* *interr.* *w. g.* what: *indef.* *w. g.* something: *av.* wherefore, why 22/33: *interj.* lo! 5 b/43; 3 e/52; 14/12; 15/38; 16/19.  
**hwæt** (sharp): brisk, brave 5/78, 87; 20/351.  
**hwæte** *m.* wheat 32 d/29.  
**hwæten** wheaten 33 a/20.  
**hwæt-hwegu** (-hwugu) *no.* something 10/32.  
**hwæt-hwegununga** *av.* in some measure 3 f/51.  
**hwætscepe** *m.* bravery 5 a/60, 95.  
**hwæþer** (d) *no.* *interr.* which of the two 4/15: 'swā ~ swā', *indef.* whichever 8/27; 33 a/26.  
**hwæþer** (a) *cj.* whether (*in indirect question*) 4/8; 10/112; 20/106.  
**gehwhæþer** *aj.* each 6/7; 21/112.  
**hwæpre** *av.* however, nevertheless, yet 9/47; 10/12, 35, 100, 109, 116; 20/20; 31 c/11.  
**hwanne** (æ) *av.* when 21/67; 25/100.  
**gehwanon** *av.* from all quarters 15/77. [hwanon 'whence']  
**hwār** see **hwær**.  
**hwealf** concave, hollow 23/214.  
**hwearf** *m.* crowd 23/249.  
**hwearflan** turn, revolve 3 f/94.



**hwēne** *av.* somewhat 4/70.

[hwōn]

**hwēol** *n.* wheel 3 e/38; 3 f/95.

**hweorfan** *III* turn, go, depart, wander 20/323; 23/112; 27/58, 60.

**hwēos** *pt. of* hwōsan.

**hwēttan** sharpen, incite 27/63.

**hwider, hwæder** *av., cj. interr.* whither 20/81; 29/58: 'swā ~ swā' *indef.* wherever 14/214.

**hwīerfan** turn *tr.*, convert, change 10/64; 13/107; change for the worse 22/73: return *int.* (with *eft*) 14/139. [hwearf]

**hwil** *f.* space of time, space 13/116; 16/196; 20/245 (a great part of the day); 21/304; 25/24: ~e for a time 37/83: ~um sometimes 2/77; 3 b/36; 21/270: **pā** ~e **þe**, *cj.* while 2/68; 21/14: 'pā hwile þe .. pā hwile' *correl.* 5 b/1.

**hwilc** (e) which, what, *interr. (cj.)* 10/114: what kind of 5 a/110: *indef.* anyone, someone 'swā ~ swā', whoever 1/20: 'swilc .. ~' such .. as, *correl.* 5 a/77.

**gehwilc** (e), *no.* each, every one *w. g.* 1/21; 9/48; 20/146; 30/47: 'ānra ~' *w. g.* each 23/95; 30/51: *aj.* 13/125; 14/173.

**hwilpe** *f.* curlew 27/21.

**hwilwend** *transitory* 13/123. *So* **hwilwendlic** 15/94: **hwilwendlice** *av.* 13/118.

**hwit** white, bright 14/213; 20/198.

**hwon** *inst. of* hwæt 27/43; **tō** ~ why 3 b/41.

**hwōn** *av.* somewhat 4/16; 14/161. *no., w. g.* 27/28.

**hwōnlice** *av.* slightly 15/95.

**hwōsan** *vii b* cough 14/150.

**hwȳ** *av., cj.* why 22/37.

**hycgan** think 21/4; 26/14; *w. g.* 22/152, 187. [hogian]

**hȳd** *f.* hide 4/40, 57; 28 d/12.

**hȳdan** hide 26/84.

**gehygd** *fn.* thought, mind 26/72.

**hyge** *m.* mind, heart 21/4; 22/21, 29; 26/16: pride 22/109.

**hyge-blīpe** glad 28 d/20.

**hyge-geōmor** sad 30/61.

**hyge-lēas** foolish 37/145.

**hygelēast** *f.* folly 22/86.

**hyge-rōf** brave 23/303.

**hyge-sceaft** *f.* heart 22/43.

**hyge-þanc** *m.* thought 31 c/4.

**hyge-þancol** wise 23/131.

**hyht** *f.* joy 23/98; 27/45; 37/101: hope 33 a/4. [hyge]

**hyhtfull** joyful 37/79.

**hyhtlic** pleasant, useful 31 c/12.

**hyhtlice** *av.* joyfully 24/79.

**hyht-wynn** *f.* joy 23/121.

**hyld(o)** *f.* favour 22/37, 56, 59; 23/4: allegiance 22/76. [hold]

**hyll** *mf.* hill 12 b/44; 32 c/14.

**hyngnan** be hungry 32 f/9.

**hyrne** *f.* corner 15/163. [horn]

**hyrned-neþba** *wk. aj.* horn-billed 23/212. [horn, neþb]

**hyrst** *f.* ornament, trappings 23/317; 28 a/4.

**hys(s)e** *m.* son, youth, warrior 21/2, 123, 141.

**hyse-cild** *sn.* male child 5 a/45; 14/54.

## I

**idel** empty, desolate 26/87, 110: useless, vain 13/65, 67, 73: 'on ~', in vain 13/142.

**idel-hēnde** empty-handed 32 f/10.

**īdes** *f.* virgin, woman 20/9; 23/133; 29/43.

**īecan** increase *tr.* add to 16/11; 23/183. [ēac 'in addition']

**īe** *see* ēa.

**īeg** *f.* island *as in* *Æpelinga-ēig*, *Lindes-īg*.

**īegop** (īggap) *m.* island, eyot 8/41; 13/29.

**īeg-land** *n.* island 3 c/20; 3 d/10; 4/91; 8/127; 24/9.

**īelðe** *mpl.* men 26/85; 31 a/5.

**īelðing** *f.* = *īelðung* 9/32.

**īelðra** *cp. of* eald.

**īelðran** *mpl.* parents 13/55: ancestors 2/39; 36/39.

**īelð(u)** *f.* age 3 c/1; 14/111, 132, 133: old age 24/52; 29/50.

- leldung** *f.* delay 14/143.  
**lelfe** elves *see* ælf.  
**lelfetu** *f.* swan 27/19.  
**lerfan** inherit 12 c/18.  
**lerfe** *n.* heritage, property 11/26, 84; live stock 34/11.  
**lerfe-weard** *m.* heir 33 b/41, 52.  
**lergan** dishearten 16/126. [earg]  
**lergþu** (h) *f.* cowardice 9/12; 16/209; 21/6.  
**lermp(u)** *f.* misery, poverty 3 d/43; 14/140; 16/17; 24/52: crime 16/105. [earm]  
**lernan** (eo) III run 1/19; 3 e/7; 4/110: flow 5 b/33.  
**lerre**<sup>1</sup> (eo) *n.* anger 3 f/92; 16/63, 113.  
**ierre**<sup>2</sup> (eo) angry, fierce 20/197, 282, 325; 23/225.  
**ierringa** *av.* angrily, fiercely 20/315.  
**iersian** be angry 3 f/86.  
**iersung** anger 3 f/88.  
**ierp** *f.* produce, crops 34/11.  
**iepan** lay waste, ravage 26/85.  
**iepe** easy *cp.* 3 f/79; *sp.* 30/58. [ēape]  
**iepelic** easy, possible 31 d/27.  
**iepelice** *av.* easily 20/306.  
**ieþnes** *f.* ease, pleasure, satisfaction, favour 3 b/17.  
**igeop**, **iggap** *see* iegop.  
**ihte** *see* iecan.  
**ilca** same 1/37; 8/77, 79.  
**ilce** *av.* swā ~ in the same way, likewise 3 d/17.  
**in** *prp.* *w. a. and d. (inst.)* in, into 7/26; 8/49; 10/71, 74; of time 24/77.  
**in-bryrdnes** *f.* inspiration, ardour 10/7. [cf. onbryrdnes]  
**inca** *m.* grudge 10/118, 119.  
**in-dreñcan** intoxicate 32 d/86.  
**†in-dryhten** noble, excellent 26/12.  
**†in-dryhto** *f.* nobleness, glory 27/89.  
**Ing-wine** *mpl.* Danes 20/69.  
**in-liehtan** illuminate 32 e/16.  
**inn**<sup>1</sup> *n.* dwelling, house 20/50; 23/70.  
**inn**<sup>2</sup> *av.* in 20/394: inn on into 4/15, 19, 22, 94. 97; 8/37: inn tō into 8/67.  
**innan** *prp.*, *w. d. and a.* in, within 8/155; 16/40.  
**innan-bordes** *av.* at home 2/9.  
**inne** *av.* within, inside 8/11: *w. motion*, inside 20/31.  
**inn-faru** *f.* expedition 18/24.  
**inn-gān, -geonga** enter 31 d/23, 24.  
**inn-gang** *m.* entrance 10/81, 125; 20/299.  
**innian** *rf.* lodge 18/8. [inn 'dwelling']  
**†inn-gemynd** *f. n.* remembrance 30/17.  
**innop** *m.* entrails, womb 14/124, 156; 31 c/2.  
**inn-geþanc** *mn.* thought 16/226.  
**inn-weard** internal, deep, sincere 13/182.  
**innweardlice** *av.* inwardly, deeply 13/16.  
**inn-weaxan** grow in 19 b/2.  
**in-stæpe** *m.* entrance 14/116. [stæppan]  
**in-tinga** *m.* cause, sake 9/39; 10/23; 14/110.  
**in-tō** *prp. w. d.* into 13/43, 304: into the hands or possession of 12 a/49, &c.; 36/10. [= inn tō]  
**in-widd** malicious, hateful 23/28.  
**inwidd-hlēm** *m.* wound of malice 25/47.  
**inwit-feng** *m.* hostile grasp 20/197. [inwidd]  
**Iordanes** river Jordan 14/164.  
**iren, ise(r)n**<sup>1</sup> *n.* iron, steel 9/52; 20/26.  
**iren, ise(r)n**<sup>2</sup> *aj.* iron 20/209.  
**iren-bend** *m.* iron fetter, chain 22/126.  
**Ir-land** *n.* Ireland 15/199.  
**is** *n.* ice 3 f/68; 20/358.  
**is-ceald** ice-cold 27/14, 19.  
**isern** *see* iren.  
**isig-feþera** with icy wings 27/24.  
**Isra(h)ēl**: **Isra(h)ēla folc**, bearn people, children of Israel 14/20; 32 a/11.

**iū** *see* **gēo**.

**iūdēas** *mpl.* Jews 14/200.

**iūdēisc** Jewish 14/10, 18, 50, 75:  
of Judah 14/7.

**iung** *see* **geong**.

## K

**kāsere**, **kyning** *see* **cāsere**,  
**cyning**.

## L

**lā** *interj.* lo! O! 13/119; 16/19,  
114; 31 d/17, 20, 24.

**lāc** *n.* gift 14/31: sacrifice, offer-  
ing 16/31: booty 20/334.

**gelāc** *n.* play, tumult 27/35.

**lācan** *viiā* play, sport 29/39.

**lacu** *f.* lake, pond 12 b/75, 76.

**gelād** *n.* path 20/160. [līpan]

**lādpēow** *m.* 'path-servant', guide  
3 f/121.

**gelæccan** seize 14/146.

**læce** *m.* physician 14/158.

**læcedōm** *m.* medicine, treatment  
13/66: salvation 35/12.

**lædan** lead 3 e/11; 8/209; 13/54:  
carry, bring 16/140; 28 e/2:  
bring (*fig.*), deduce 9/32: lift  
25/5: perform, make 12 a/15.  
[līpan]

**Læden** (ē) *n.* Latin 2/18, 76;  
3 a/9. [*L. Latinum*]

**Læden-geþēode** *n.* Latin lan-  
guage 2/70, 72.

**Læden-ware** *mpl.* Romans 2/57.

**læfan** leave 1/28; 2/40.

**læn** *n.* loan 2/90: 'on ~e lēon',  
grant 34/54. [lēon]

**læne** transitory 20/372; 25/102;  
26/108; 30/35: frivolous 37/15.  
[læn]

**læran** *w. a. a.* teach, instruct  
3 f/9; 13/301 (*d. of person*): ad-  
vise 13/69; 21/311 (*exhort*).

**gelæred** (*ptc.*) learned 2/87;  
16/205.

**lærig** *m.* border 21/284.

**læs** *av. n.* less 27 b/11; 'þy (*or* þi)  
læs (*þe*), *cj., w. sbj.* lest 3 f/74;  
14/211; 15/222; 16/199.

**læssa** *cp.* less 3 f/82; 4/41; 5 a/27;

20/32. *sp.* læst 3 f/82; 4/148;  
5 b/38.

**læstan** (*last*): suffice 34/38.

**gelæstan** perform, carry out, ac-  
complish 3 b/10; 5 a/14; 5 b/  
14, 80; 16/25; 21/15; 34/59:  
help *w. d.* 21/11: furnish, pay,  
*w. d.* 12 c/5.

**læt** *w. g.* slow 20/279.

**læt** = **læteþ** and **lædeþ**.

**lætan** *viiā* leave (behind) 5 a/57:  
let go, send forth 21/108: give  
up 18/60: allow, let 22/13, 193:  
cause 18/72.

**læppu** *f.* injury, trouble 23/158,  
184. [lāp]

**læwed** lay(*man*) 15/67; 16/81,  
206. [*L. laicus*]

**lāf** *f.* remainder, remnant 9/55:  
remains, leavings 8/107; 32 b/2  
—'tō lāfe bēon', remain over  
4/143; heritage 20/238.

**lagian** appoint 16/27. [lagu<sup>2</sup>]

**lagu** *m.* water, ocean 20/380;  
27/47.

**lagu** *f.* law 16/23, 37. [*Scand.*  
\*lagu, lōg]

**gelagu** *mpl.* extent, tracts 27/64.  
[licgan]

**lagu-flōd** *m.* waters 24/70; 29/46.

**lagu-lād** *f.* watery way 26/3.

**lagu-strēam** *m.* water-stream  
21/66; 24/62.

**lāh** *prt. of* **lēon**.

**lah-bryce** *m.* breach of law  
16/151, 206. [lagu<sup>2</sup>]

**lahlice** *av.* lawfully 16/81. [lagu<sup>2</sup>]

**lamb** *n.* lamb 32 d/27.

**land** *n.* land, country 2/14, 52;  
4/3, &c.; 20/107: district 9/48:  
estate 12/2; 36/2, &c.: earth  
30/35.

**land-ār** *f.* landed property  
13/115.

**land-bigenga** inhabitant 9/36.

**land-būend** *m.* (land-dweller):  
native 20/95; 23/226, 315.

**land-hæfen** *f.* land-holding 11/  
57.

**land-lēode** *mpl.* natives 5/29.

**land-gemære** *n.* boundary 5 b/  
60; 12 b/36.

**landscape** *m.* region 22/131.  
**lang** long 4/4, 63; 21/273 (tall); 32 d/56. *cp.* **lēngra** 8/8; 23/184.  
**gelang** at hand, attainable 20/126.  
**lange** *av.* long 2/87; 3 e/45: *cp.* **lēng** 22/46: *sp.* **lēngest** 1/3; 29/6.  
**langian** summon 14/174.  
**langlice** *av.* long 13/162.  
**langsum** long, lasting 13/161; 20/286; 37/58.  
**langung** *f.* longing 27/47.  
**lār** *f.* teaching, instruction, doctrine, science, learning 2/12; 13/67, 154; 30/10: counsel, advice 11/2; 23/334.  
**lār-cwide** *m.* advice 26/38.  
**lārēow** *m.* teacher 2/23; 10/77; 13/68; (**lārua**) 31 d/17. [= \*lār-þēow; *cf.* **lādþēow**]  
**lāst** *m.* track, foot-print 20/152—**on lāst(e)** *w. d.* behind, after 23/209, 293: 'wræccan lāstum', as an exile 27/15.  
**lāst-word** *n.* (following word): posthumous fame 27/73.  
**late** *av.* late 23/275. [**læt**]  
**latian** *w. g.* delay 16/197. [**læt**]  
**lāp<sup>1</sup>** *n.* injury, misfortune 5 a/85; 22/149; 24/53.  
**lāp<sup>2</sup>** hostile 20/7; 21/86: *w. d.* hateful to, hated by 22/184; 23/45: noxious, loathsome, hateful 20/125; 23/72, 101: *w. d.* grievous, unpleasant 18/24: *no.* enemy 23/298, 304.  
**lāpettan** hate, loathe 16/171.  
**lāpian** invite, summon 9/5, 35; 13/9, 302, 306, 317, 327.  
**lāplic** hateful 20/334.  
**lāp-geñipla** *m.* persecutor, foe 24/50. [13/213.  
**gelapung** *f.* congregation, church  
**lēaf<sup>1</sup>** *f.* permission 3 f/59; 11/69.  
**lēaf<sup>2</sup>** *n.* leaf 24/39.  
**gelēafa** *m.* belief, faith 13/86; 23/6.  
**gelēafe** *f.* leave 12 d/5.  
**gelēaffull** believing 13/79.  
**lēah** (*f.*) *m.* (clearing): meadow 12 b/45, 65, 69.

**leahthor** *m.* crime 13/67; 37/145.  
**leahtrian** revile 16/167.  
**lēan** *n.* reward, gift 20/334; 22/167, 190.  
**lēanian** *w. d.* reward, requite 12/25; 20/130; 22/149.  
**lēap** *m.* (basket): carcass 23/111.  
**lēas** without, free from *w. g.* 22/88; 23/121: untruthful, false 3 d/29; 3 e/55; 31 d/19.  
**lēasung** *f.* falsehood, fable 3 d/44; 10/16; 16/155.  
**leax** *m.* salmon 29/39.  
**lēccan** water, moisten 3 f/46; 24/64.  
**lēccan lay** 14/168; 26/42: **on ~** *w. d.* accuse of 18/64.  
**lēde** *prt.* of **lēccan**.  
**leger** *n.* lying (unburied) 4/161: illness 24/56. [**licgan**]  
**leger-stōw** *f.* resting-, burial-place 33 b/30.  
**lēncten** *m.* spring 29/6.  
**lēndan** proceed, go 8/79.  
**lēng(ra)**, **lēngest** *see* **lang**, **lange**.  
**lēo** *mf.* lion 3 d/33; 3 e/15; 32 b/9. [**L. leo**]  
**lēod** *m.* prince 20/182, 242, 362.  
**lēod-biscop** *m.* (territorial, diocesan) bishop 13/215.  
**lēode** (-a) *pl.* people 15/9, 40; 20/73; 21/37.  
**lēod-hata** *m.* tyrant 16/159; 23/72.  
**lēof** dear, beloved 1/34; 13/18; 20/46; 31 d/24; 36/5: pleasant —'him ~re wæs', they would rather 5 a/13.  
**leofian** *see* **libban**.  
**lēofwende** amiable 37/137.  
**lēogan** II lie, tell an untruth 32 c/38.  
**lēoht<sup>1</sup>** *n.* light 13/132; 20/320; 25/5: world [OS.] 22/13, etc.  
**lēoht<sup>2</sup>** bright, beautiful 22/11, 20.  
**lēoht<sup>3</sup>** light (of weight) 4/83.  
**lēoht-fruma** *m.* creator of light 37/47.  
**lēohtlic** bright 28 e/3.  
**lēoma** *m.* ray of light 13/325; 20/320; 23/191: flame 30/58.

**gelëon** I, II lend 20/206: grant 33 b/3; 34/54.

**lēor(ed)nes** *f.* passing over 32 c/37. [lēoran 'pass']

**leornere** *m.* learner, disciple 10/57.

**leornian** learn, study 3 a/8; 10/5, 21; 13/59.

**leorning** *f.* learning 2/12, 67.

**leorning-cniht** *m.* disciple 13/18.

**lēosan** II lose: *cf.* **for-lēosan**.

**lēop** *n.* song 10/17, 58: verse 3 a/10.

**lēop-cræft** *m.* art of poetry 10/14.

**lēop-sang** *m.* poem, poetry 10/8.

**leopo-** *see* **lipo-**.

**lesan** v gather, collect 30/2.

**lęttan** *w. a. g.* hinder 5 b/6; 21/164. [læt]

**leper** *n.* leather found only in compounds.

**lęw** *f.* blemish, injury 16/177.

**lęwian** blemish, injure 16/180.

**libban** live 3 f/49; 13/318; 14/217; 20/116; 23/297; 27/78; 32 b/3, 16; 37/102, 113.

**lic** *n.* body 3 d/31 (bodily form); 20/253; 22/20: corpse 13/44, 47.

**gelic** *rv. d.* like 20/358; 22/11: 3 f/8, 17 (no.).

**gelice** *av.* like 30/36, 84: alike 24/37.

**licettan** pretend 3 d/12.

**licgan** v lie 1/29: lie dead 1/23; 20/93; 26/78: lie unburied 4/167: extend 3 f/121 ('lead'); 4/8, 21: flow 4/120; 8/9.

**lic-hama** *m.* body 3 a/6, d/41; 13/138, 146.

**lichamlic, licumlic** corporeal, bodily 10/99; 13/329.

**lichamlice** *av.* bodily, personally 14/107.

**lician** *w. d.* please.

**lic-mann** *m.* bearer 13/157, 160.

**gelicnes** *f.* likeness 14/169.

**lic-ręst** *f.* bier, hearse 15/151.

**lic-pęnung** *f.* funeral 14/177.

**lic-wierpe** acceptable 37/127.

**geliden** *see* **lipan**.

**lid-mann** *m.* sailor, pirate 20/373; 21/99, 164. [lid 'ship']

**liefan** allow 2/29.

**geliefan** *w. d. or g.* believe 3 d/13, 44; 20/22; 22/156; 27/27; 31 d/24: trust 27/108: *ptc.* -ed believing 13/46; 15/2, 7.

**geliefed** infirm 10/21. [lęf 'weak']

**lieg** *m.* fire, flame 13/180; 22/188; 24/39.

**liegitu** *f.* lightning 32 c/25, d/84.

**liesan** release, redeem 21/37; 25/41. [lęas]

**lif** *n.* life 5 a/61; 20/137; 24/53— 'es bip', is alive 33 b/44.

**lif-dagas** *mpl.* life 20/372.

**lifde** *prt.* of **libban**.

**lifer** *f.* liver 3 e/42.

**liffęstan** endow with life 32 b/17.

**lif(1)gend** *m.* living one 27/73.

**liflic** of life 13/186.

**liffwynn** *f.* joy of life 30/33.

**lihtan** alight 21/23.

**lim** *n.* limb, member 3 f/81; 10/29; 15/181.

**gelimp** *m.* calamity 16/141.

**gelimpan** III happen 3 b/27, e/1; 13/9, 232; 27/13: **tō** ~ belong to 33 a/19, 25.

**gelimplic** suitable 10/29.

**lim-węrig** weary 25/63. [lim]

**lind** *f.* lime-tree: †shield 21/99, 244; 23/214.

**lind-hębbend** *m.* (shield-holder); warrior 20/152.

**lind-wig(g)end** *m.* (shield-)warrior 23/42.

**linnan** III *w. inst.* cease from, yield up 20/228.

**liss** *f.* favour, love 28 d/25. [lępe: *cf.* bliss from blępe]

**list** *m.* art, skill: ~um cunningly, skilfully 23/101; 28 e/3.

**gelęp** *see* **gelęon**.

**lip** *n.* limb 19 b/22.

**lipan** I go, pass away 30/33.

**lępe** gentle, sweet 5 b/68.

**li(o)po-bęnd** *m.* fetter 22/137.

**lipo-sęrce (eo)** *f.* coat of mail 20/255.

**lixan** shine, glitter 20/320; 24/33.

**loc n.** lock: enclosure, sheepfold.  
[lūcan]

**-loca m.** enclosure *as in* brēost-  
loca, ferhp-loca, hring-loca,  
gewitt-loca. [lūcan]

**locc m.** lock (of hair) *as in* wun-  
den-locc.

**gelōcian** look 1/15; 5 b/27; 32 b/3.

**lof m.** praise, glory 10/127;  
20/286; 22/11; 27/73; 37/119.

**lof-sang m.** hymn 14/216.

**lōgian** place 16/101; ~ **upp** lay  
by, deposit 15/159.

**gelōme av.** often 16/28; 23/18.

**losian** be lost *w.d.* 3 e/55; 22/189;  
perish 15/224; 23/288: escape  
20/142.

**lūcan** II lock, close 20/255; 21/66  
(flow together).

**lufe f.** love 33 a/49; 36/5.

**lufian** love 2/29, 30, 39; 3 c/17;  
13/3.

**luflice av.** lovingly 2/2.●

**lufu f.** love 3 d/26; 10/91; 28 d/  
25.

**Lunden** London 36/16.

**Lunden-burg f.** London 8/67.

**lungre av.** forthwith 20/380;  
23/147, 280.

**lust m.** desire, lust 13/17, 150;  
14/149; 27/36: *dpl.* **lustum**  
gladly 30/15. [3 b/34.

**lustbærlice av.** with pleasure

**lustbærnes f.** pleasure 3 b/39.

**lustlice av.** willingly 5 a/96.

**lūtan** bend *as in* on-lūtan.

**lybb n.** poison: *cf.* unlybba.

*gelȳfed see* geliefed.

**lyft f.** air 3 f/29; 23/348; 24/39,  
62—on ~ aloft 25/5: under  
lyfte on earth 30/35.

**lyft-fæt n.** air-vessel 28 e/3.

**lyft-helm m.** mist, air 29/46.

**lyre m.** loss 24/53. [lēosan]

**gelystan** *impers. w. a. g.* desire  
3 e/18; 23/307. [lust]

**lȳt av.** 27/27: *w. g.* little 26/31.

**lȳtel** little 1/11; 4/53, 83; 13/116;  
32 a/1.

**lȳt-hwōn** little *av.* 15/201: *no.*  
*w. g.* 23/11. 2

**lytigian** dissimulate 21/86.

**lȳtilan** lessen *tr. and int.* 16/60;  
21/313.

**lȳtling m.** little one 14/119, 192.

**lȳpre** wicked 16/209; 37/42.

## M

**mā see** micel.

**gemaca mf.** companion: mate,  
consort: *cf.* **gemēcca.**

**macian** make, arrange.

**māden see** mægden.

**mādm- see** māpum.

**mæg vb.** can, am able 3 d/52;  
10/36, 101; 4/25; 20/128;  
26/26; 30/55; 31 d/26: '~ wip',  
avails against, cures 19 a/4: *with*  
*ellipsis of verb of motion* 5 a/69.

**mæg, pl. māgas (ǣ) m.** kinsman  
20/280; 21/114; 33 b/18: son  
20/80.

**mæg-burg f.** family 11/78.

**mægden, māden n.** virgin, girl  
3 d/23; 13/20, 314.

**mægden-cild n.** female child  
5 a/45.

**māge f.** kinswoman 28 b/4.

**mægen n.** strength, capacity,  
virtue 20/20: troop, force  
21/313; 23/253, 261; 30/57.

**mægen-byrpen f.** mighty bur-  
den 20/375.

**mægen-cyning m.** mighty king  
30/12.

**mægen-ēacen** mighty 23/293.

**mægen-fultum m.** mighty help  
20/205.

**mægen-ræs m.** vigorous attack  
20/269. [106.

**mægen-prymm m.** glory 13/  
**mæglic** belonging to a kinsman  
13/4.

**mæg-ræs m.** attack on relatives  
16/151.

**mæg-slaga m.** slayer of his  
relatives 16/181.

**mægþ f.** maiden 23/35, 43, 335:  
‡woman 20/33.

**mægþ f.** tribe, nation 3 b/1;  
4/166; 9/31; 14/77; 23/325:  
family (*gens*) 16/119.

**mægþhād m.** virginity 13/5, 7.  
**mæht see** miht.

- mæl** *n.* measure: time, occasion 20/361—'a gehwylce' always 27/36; speech 21/212.
- mælan** speak 21/26, 43, 230.
- gemæne** common, general 13/135; 16/61, 64; 34/5.
- gemænelic** common 13/130, 132.
- gemæn(e)lice** *av.* in common, universally 13/217. [16.]
- mæran** make famous 10/2; 28 d/
- mære** glorious 5 a/75; 5 b/39; 20/51, 224; 30/6: *cp.*, *g. pl.* 23/330.
- gemære** *n.* boundary, border 3 e/53; 14/46.
- mæres-dæl** *n.* valley of the boundary 12 b/55.
- gemærian** fix the limits of, delimit 3 f/41.
- mærlic** glorious 14/98.
- mær-pytt** *m.* boundary-pit 12 b/54.
- mærsian** proclaim 14/2.
- mærpu** *f.* glory, glorious deed 16/230; 20/280; 23/344.
- mæsse** *f.* mass 13/301: feast-day 17/17; 18/28.
- mæsse-præost** *m.* (mass-)priest 2/80; 9/50; 15/109; 33 a/41.
- mæst** *m.* mast 29/24.
- mæst** *see micel.*
- mætan** *impers.* dream 25/2.
- mæte** moderate, small 20/205; 25/69. [metan]
- mæp** *f.* measure, degree 3 a/14: honour, reverence 16/33, 102: fitness, right 21/195.
- mæpel-steðe** *m.* (place of) council, meeting 21/199. [mæpel: *cf.* mæpelian]
- mæw** *m.* seagull 27/22.
- maga** *m.* son, descendant 20/224.
- māga** *g. pl. of mæg.*
- māge** *f.* kinswoman 20/141.
- magon** *pl. of mæg.*
- †**magu** *m.* son 20/215: man 26/92.
- †**magu-begn** *m.* retainer, man 20/155; 23/236; 26/62.
- gemā(h)lic** disgraceful 5 a/10.
- man** *indef.* one 2/13, 41; 22/73.
- man(n), mōn(n)** *m.* man, vassal 1/12; 18/4; 20/284: person, human being 3 c/13; 5 a/108; 31 d/27; 32 b/4; 34/3.
- geman** be mindful of, remember 2/54; 3 b/17, 31; 21/196; 25/28; 26/34; 32 e/7: consider 37/151.
- mān** *n.* wickedness, crime 3 b/11; 16/190; 30/60.
- gemāna** *m.* community 33 a/7.
- mancus** *m.* coin of the value of thirty pence 2/85; 33 b/37; 36/3.
- mān-dæd** *f.* wicked deed 10/91; 16/148. [24/6.]
- mān-fremmend** *m.* evil-doer
- mānfull** wicked 12/46; 14/118.
- mānfullice** *av.* wickedly 14/190.
- gemang** *n.* troop, crowd 20/393; 23/193, 225, 304.
- manian** admonish, exhort 10/69; 21/228, 231.
- manig** (æ) many *w. pl. no.* 2/19; 8/104; 9/31: *w. sg. no.* 3 b/11; 4/128; 20/39.
- mani(g)feald** (æ) manifold, various 3a/5; 5a/60; 13/138, 321.
- manna<sup>1</sup>** *m.* man 23/98, 101.
- manna<sup>2</sup>** *n.* manna 13/330.
- mann-cynn** *n.* mankind 5 b/41; 13/19; 25/33, 41.
- mann-dræam** *m.* joy of men 20/14. [26/41.]
- mann-dryhten** *m.* lord of men
- mann-sielen** *n.* selling men into slavery 16/149. [sellan]
- mann-slaga** *m.* man-slayer, murderer 16/181.
- mann-sliht** *m.* man-slaying, murder 16/152.
- mān-scaþa** *m.* enemy 20/89.
- mān-swara** *m.* perjurer 16/183. [swærian]
- mære** *cp. of micel.*
- marne** *see morgen.*
- martyr** *m.* martyr 14/121, 213.
- martyrdōm** *m.* martyrdom 14/126.
- martyrian** martyr 14/69; 17/34.
- māpa** *m.* worm 14/153.
- mæpelian** harangue, speak 20/71, 133. [mæpel]
- māp(b)um, mād-m** *m.* treasure, object of value 2/34; 20/232, 278; 30/23.

**māppum-æht** *f.* valuable possession 20/363.  
**māppum-giēfa** *m.* giver of treasure 26/92.  
**māppum-giēfu** *f.* gift of treasure 20/51.  
**meaht** *see* **miht**.  
**meahte** *prt. of* **mæg**.  
**mealt** *n.* malt 33 b/34.  
**mearc** *f.* (mark): boundary, bounds 3 f/32; 12 b/74: (march, borderland, waste land): field, plain 28 c/6.  
**mearcian** *mark, mark out* 20/14: determine 22/118: create 22/150.  
**mearc-stapa** *m.* march-stalker 20/98.  
**†mearh** *m.* horse 21/188, 239; 26/92.  
**mearn** *prt. of* **murnan**.  
**mearþ** *m.* marten 4/59.  
**gemecca (æ)** *f.* wife 33 a/2. [**gemaca**]  
**mēce** *m.* sword 21/167, 236; 23/78.  
**†mēcġ (æ)** *m.* man: *cf.* **ōrett-mēcġ**. [**magu**]  
**med-** *middling, moderate*.  
**mēd** *f.* reward 23/335, 344.  
**med-micel** *small* 10/6, 131. [**midde**]  
**med-trum** *see* **mettrum**.  
**me(o)du** *m.* mead 4/132; 21/212.  
**medu-burg** *f.* mead-city 23/167.  
**medu-drync** *m.* mead-drink 27/22.  
**medu-gāl** *mead-excited, drunk* 23/26.  
**medu-heall** *f.* mead-hall 26/27; 30/23.  
**medu-wang** *m.* field surrounding the meduburg 20/393.  
**medu-wērig** *overpowered with mead* 23/229.  
**mēhte** *prt. of* **mæg**.  
**melda** *m.* informer 11/68.  
**meltan** *III melt* 20/358, 365.  
**mēnen** *n.* handmaid 32 f/3.  
**gemengan** *mingle, mix* 3 c/10; 3 f/41; 20/343; 29/24 (*int.*): join, visit 20/199: infect 30/60.

**mēn(i)gu, mēniu** *f.* multitude 2/35; 13/89, 247; 37/36. [**manig**]  
**mēnnisc** *human* 15/149.  
**mēnniscnes** *f.* incarnation 9/2; 10/83.  
**meolc, milc** *f.* milk 4/131; 32 d/27.  
**mēos** *n.* moss 15/30.  
**†mēowle** *f.* virgin, woman 23/56, 261.  
**mēre** *m.* sea, lake 4/80, 82; 20/112.  
**mēre-flōd** *m.* sea 24/42; 29/24.  
**mēre-grund** *m.* depths of the sea 20/199.  
**†mēre-hengest** *m.* 'sea-stallion', ship 28 c/6.  
**mēre-wērig** *sea-weary, -worn* 27/12.  
**mēre-wif** *n.* sea-woman 20/269.  
**mergen** *see* **morgen**.  
**mergþ** *see* **myrgþ**.  
**mērc** *m.* marsh *as in* **Hwifer-mērc** 36/27.  
**gemet** *n.* measure 10/52 (*see note*) — 'tō þām ~e', to that degree 32 d/15.  
**metan** *v.* measure, traverse 20/383; 30/27.  
**gemētan** *find* 1/29; 4/25; 11/48; 13/113, 318.  
**mēte** *m.* food 3 d/40: provisions 8/42, 43; 14/149: *pl.* **mēttas** 32 c/39: *cf.* **swōtmēttas**.  
**mēteliest** *f.* want of food 8/99.  
**gemetġian** *assign* 30/57.  
**gemetġung** *f.* moderation 5 b/72.  
**gemetlice** *av.* moderately 3 c/6; 10/101.  
**Me(o)tod** *m.* the Creator 10/42; 20/361; 26/2; 31 a/2.  
**mētsung** *f.* feeding, food 17/2.  
**met-trum (med-)** *unwell, ill* 15/161.  
**mettrumnes** *f.* infirmity 3 d/51.  
**mēpe** *weary* 25/65, 69.  
**micel (y)** *great* 2/35; 3 b/28; 9/6; 22/35; 25/34: *no. w. g.* much 5 a/40, 58. *micle* *av.* much, greatly, *with cp.* 3 b/29; 5 b/69; 20/329; 37/126. **miclum**



- greatly 7/30; 13/4. *cp.* *māra*  
greater 9/13; 14/49: more  
13/309: *mā*, *mæ* more *av.*  
3 d/8, 49; 32 b/4; 37/126. *n.*  
4/52; 14/208. *sp.* *mæst* great-  
est 4/44; 7/4; most 8/29: *av.*  
33 a/31—'mæst ælc', nearly  
every one 16/87: *no. w. g.* 27/84.  
*micelnes f.* greatness, size  
5 b/28.  
*micle* *see micel.*  
*miclian* increase 9/35.  
*mid* (*miþ* 31 c/12, d/27) *prp.*  
I. *w. d.* with, among 4/166;  
16/35: *determinative*, 'hū him  
spēow mid wige' 2/10: *instru-*  
*mental*, 3 f/9, 10; 'mid fēo  
weorþian' 7/30: 'mid ealle' en-  
tirely 8/4. II. *w. a.* (Anglian)  
10/6, 75; 27/99: *av.* therewith  
20/392, 399. III. *mid þām þe*  
when 13/43, 316: *mid þām*  
*þæt* through (that) 8/165: *mid*  
*þy* 10/109; 31 d/1: *mitte* =  
*mid þe* when, while 32 b/7.  
*middan-earð*, -geard, *mid-*  
*dun-m.* world, earth 3 c/1; 3 d/3;  
5 a/79; 13/78, 209; 31 a/7.  
*midde* the middle of, *mid-* 7/1;  
25/2—in *midum w. g.* in the  
midst of 32 b/1.  
*middel n.* middle 3 f/37; 24/65;  
30/60—in *midle* in the midst  
of *w. g.* 32 c/2.  
*Middel-ēngle* Middle Anglians  
9/24.  
*midde-niht f.* midnight 10/112.  
*middeweard* middle 4/70; 5 b/  
17: *aj.* the middle of 12 b/43.  
*mieltan* melt 19 b/19; 30/76.  
*Mierce mpl.* Mercians 9/25;  
15/125, 147. *Miercena land*  
Mercia 15/235.  
*†mierce* dark 20/155.  
*miercels m.* mark 15/136.  
[*mearc*]  
*miere (ȝ) f.* mare 4/131.  
[*mearh*]  
*miht (ea, æ) f.* might, power  
10/42; 13/81, 237; 31 a/2; 32 f/7;  
37/31, 118: *aj.* possible 31 d/25.  
*mihte pret. of mæg.*  
*mihtig (ea, æ)* mighty, power-  
ful 3 f/8; 20/269; 22/8, 97;  
32 f/5; 37/63, 73.  
*mil f.* mile 4/146, 148; 18/5.  
[*L. milia*]  
*milde* mild, merciful, gentle  
21/175; 30/81; 37/8.  
*mild-heort* merciful.  
*mildheortnes f.* mercy 13/197;  
32 a/6, c/5.  
*mil-gemearc n.* distance of a  
mile 20/112.  
*mil-pæþ m.* milestone road  
30/27.  
*miltestre f.* harlot 16/185.  
*milts, milds f.* mercy 3e/34;  
16/222; 23/85, 92.  
*miltsian, mildsian w. d.* have  
mercy on, pity 13/198, 199;  
37/31.  
*miltsung f.* mercy 13/186, 286;  
37/87.  
*min my; g., d. f.* mire 36/9, &c.:  
*apl.* 36/39.  
*mine (26/27) see myne.*  
*mis-bēodan II w. d.* ill-treat  
16/35.  
*mis-dæd f.* misdeed 16/147, 166,  
176; 37/85.  
*mis-fōn VII a* fail to find 3 b/37.  
*mis(t)lic* various 2/74; 3 a/5;  
3 c/3; 14/133; 16/90.  
*mis-limpan III impers. w. d.* go  
wrong 16/143.  
*missenlic* various 26/75.  
*†missere n.* half-year 20/248.  
*mist m.* mist 22/146.  
*mis-wende* erring 13/173.  
*mitta m.* a measure 33 a/25.  
*mitte see mid.*  
*mōd n.* heart, mind 2/44; 3 a/6;  
3 b/29; 3 d/46; 10/9; 20/353;  
courage 21/313; pride 22/91.  
*mōd-cearig* sorrowful 26/2.  
*mōdig* proud 21/147; 23/26;  
24/10; 26/62: high-spirited  
30/27; high-hearted, brave  
20/258; 21/80; 30/57.  
*mōdiglice (mōde-) av.* proudly  
21/200.  
*mōdor f.* mother 13/18, 160, 315.  
*mōderlic* mother's 14/117.

**mōd(d)rige** *f.* aunt 13/3.  
[mōdor]  
**mōd-sefa** *m.* mind, heart 26/10,  
19; 27/59.  
**mōd-swīþ** resolute 37/90.  
**mōd-geþanc** *m.* thought 10/42;  
31 a/2.  
**mōd-geþōht** *m.* thought 22/8.  
**mōd-wlanc** proud 27/39.  
**mōld-ærn** *n.* sepulchre 25/65.  
**molde** *f.* earth, mould 15/195;  
world 25/12, 82: land, country  
24/10, 66.  
**mōn-** see **man-**.  
**mōna** *m.* moon 13/132.  
**mōnaþ** *m.* month 4/88; 8/17;  
23/325; 33 a/10.  
**mōni** see **manig**.  
**mōr** *m.* moor 4/66, 67; 20/98.  
**mōr-fæsten** *n.* moor-fort 7/6.  
**morgen(n)** (*e*, *a*) *m.* morning,  
next day, morrow 1/25; 10/53;  
15/20, 156; 32 b/9, f6.  
**morgen-colla** *m.* morning ter-  
ror (?) 23/245.  
**morgen-tid** *f.* morning 23/  
236.  
**morp-dæd** *f.* murder 16/148.  
**morþor** *n.* murder, homicide  
20/14: crime, injury 23/181:  
punishment, torment 22/52, 97.  
‡**morþor-hof** *n.* house of tor-  
ment 30/67.  
**morþor-wyrhta** *m.* murderer  
16/183.  
**mōste** *prt.* of **mōt**.  
**mōt** may, be allowed, have op-  
portunity 3 b/9, 43; 4/157;  
5 a/98; 13/308; 20/237; 30/71:  
'mōste ic', would that I might!  
22/124.  
**gemōt** *n.* meeting, encounter  
18/55; 21/301: discussion 21/  
199.  
**moppe** *f.* moth 28 f/1.  
**gemun** *w. g.* mindful 5/84.  
**mund** *f.* †hand 20/211; 23/229:  
protection 16/33.  
**mund-bora** *m.* protector 20/230;  
33 b/52.  
**mund-byrd** *f.* p[ro]tection 23/3;  
37/109.

**mundbyrdan** protect 9/27.  
**gemunde** *prt.* of **geman**.  
‡**mund-gripe** *m.* grasp 20/284.  
**munt** *m.* mountain, hill 3 b/4;  
3 e/13; 24/21. 4/21.  
**munuchād** *m.* monastic orders  
10/70. [munuc 'monk']  
**munuclic** monastic 15/46.  
**munuclice** *av.* monastically 15/  
67.  
**murnan** III care, reckon 20/192,  
287; 21/96; mourn 20/135;  
23/154.  
**mūþ** *m.* mouth 13/267; 29/37.  
**mūpa** *m.* mouth (of river) 8/5, 15,  
188.  
**mylengear** (**myller**) *m.* mill-  
pool 12 b/59.  
**gemynd** *mf.* memory 10/51;  
26/51; 30/67.  
**gemyndig** *w. g.* mindful 20/280;  
23/74; 26/6.  
**myne** *m.* (memory, love): 'witan',  
love 26/27. [gemunan]  
**gemyn(e)gian** remember 10/75:  
remind 14/201; mention 9/34.  
**mynster** *n.* monastery 2/87;  
10/1, 71: cathedral 15/91.  
**mynster-hām** *m.* monastery  
34/37.  
**mynster-hata** *m.* persecutor of  
monasteries 16/182.  
**mynsterlic** monastic 15/71.  
**mynster-lif** *n.* monastic life  
33 b/28.  
**mynster-mann** *m.* monk 15/149.  
**myntan** intend, mean 14/51, 67:  
think 23/253. [gemunan]  
**myrgþ** *f.* mirth, joy 3 e/17; 13/2;  
16/230.  
**myrre** *f.* myrrh 14/32.

## N

**nā, nō** *av.* not 6/39; 8/112;  
12 c/17; 24/80; 27/66.  
**nabban** not to have 3 d/8, 41;  
16/177; 22/115; 27/42; 36/6  
(**nebbe**).  
**naca** *m.* boat 27/7.  
**nacod** naked 13/130, 131, 151.  
**næd(d)re** *f.* snake 32 d/68.

- nædl** *f.* needle 31 d/25.  
**næfre** *av.* never 1/35; 13/110.  
**nægan** assail 20/189: address, speak to 20/68.  
**nægel** *m.* nail 25/46.  
**næglian** nail 14/99.  
**nænig** no one, none, no: *no. w. g.* 1/22; 11/8; 16/80; 31 b/1: *aj.* 1/34.  
**nænigmann** no one 31 d/18.  
**næs** *av.* not 19 b/17.  
**næs** was not: *pl. næron* 3 c/3.  
**næss** *m.* headland, promontory 20/108, 110, 189, 350: earth 23/113.  
**næss-hlíp** *n.* headland-slope 20/177.  
**näge** = *ne āge*. See **āgan**.  
**nāht** see **nāwiht**.  
**nāhte** = *ne āhte*. See **āgan**.  
**nā-hwær** *av.* nowhere; not at all, never 3 f/63; 13/311.  
**nā-hwæper**, **nō-**, **nā(w)per**, **nāpor** *no.* neither 3 f/50: *cj.* — 'ne .. ne', neither .. nor 2/28; 8/182; 16/82.  
**nālaes**, **nāles** *av.* = *nealles* 10/13; 20/279; 26/32, 33; 30/17: **nāles** *nā* for *pām þe* not because 5 b/53: **nāles þæt ān þæt** not only 5 a/107.  
**nama** *m.* name 2/29; 3 d/2; 13/257; 20/207.  
**namian** nominate, appoint 14/182.  
**nān** (*a. nænne*) none, no (one), *no. w. g.* 3 c/6; 3 f/8; 8/197; 23/257: *aj.* 2/48; 17/42.  
**nānig** = **nænig** 9/44.  
**nānuht** see **nāwiht**.  
**nāt** = *ne wāt*.  
**nātes-hwōn** *av.* not 14/18.  
**nāt-hwīlc** *aj. indef.* (I know not which): some 20/263.  
**nā(n)-wiht**, **nō-**, **-(w)iht**, **nān-(w)uht**, **nāuht**, **nāht**, **nōht** *av.* not (at all) 2/19; 3 c/5; 14/72: *no. w. g.* nothing 2/37; 5 b/44; 10/16.  
**nāwer** see **nāhwær**.  
**nāwper** see **nāhwæper**.  
**ne** (*nl* 31 c/3 etc.) *av.* not: *cj.* nor 31 c/5, 6: **ne** .. **ne**, neither .. nor 16/53, 54.  
**nēadian** compel 13/234; 14/181. [**nēad** 'necessity', 'compulsion']  
**nē(a)h** *av., prp. w. d.* near, of place: of time 18/27; 23/287: nearly 4/37; 9/48: also **fulnēah**: *cp.* **nēar** 23/33: *sp.* **nīehst**, **nēst** *aj.* 23/73 ('last'); 34/20: *av., prp. w. d.* 4/148; 8/24: **æt nīehstan** *av.* at last 13/162; 14/187; 32 d/41 (**ot nēstan**).  
**geneahhe** *av.* often 21/269; 23/26; 26/56.  
**nēah-stōw** *f.* neighbouring place, *pl.* neighbourhood 3 c/21.  
**nēah-þeod** *f.* neighbouring nation 5 a/63.  
**genēalæcan** *w. d.* approach 3 f/63; 14/102, 201; 23/34.  
**nēalæcung** *f.* approach 14/187.  
**n(e)alles** *av.* not (at all) 3 c/8; 20/192. [**ne** and **ealles**]  
**nēar**, **nearon** see **nēah**, **earon**.  
**nearu** narrow 20/159: full of hardship 27/7: *no.* distress, anguish 30/4.  
**nearunes** *f.* distress, misfortune 3 b/28.  
**†nearu-sorg** *f.* affliction, anxiety 30/25.  
**nearwe** *av.* closely 30/40.  
**nearwian** afflict, press hard 20/188.  
**nēat** *n.* cattle, animal 3 e/16; 10/28.  
**genēat** *m.* companion 8/203; 21/310; 22/39.  
**nēa-wist** (**nēowest**) *fm.* neighbourhood, presence 5 a/35; 10/102; 14/200; 32 c/26.  
**nebb** *n.* nose: face: beak (*cf.* **hyrnednebb**).  
**nebbe** see **habban**.  
**nefne**, **nemne** *cj.* unless, except 20/103, 302; 27/46.  
**nēh(st)** see **nēah**.  
**nele** see **willan**.  
**nemn(i)an** name, call 3 f/26; 8/174 (**nemde**); 9/26; 10/31; 23/81: distinguish 3 f/30, 35.  
**nempe**, **nympe**, **nybbe** *cj.* unless 23/52; 26/113; 32 d/56, 62.

**nēo-bēdd** *n.* corpse-bed, bed of death 22/98.  
**nēod** *see* **nīed**.  
**nēod-lapu** *f.* (earnest) invitation 20/70. [nēod 'desire', 'zeal']  
**nēodlice** eagerly (?) 31 c/14.  
**nēoīnes** *f.* abyss, depths 32 c/22. [neowoll]  
**nēos(i)an** *w. a. or g.* visit, go to 23/63; 32 e/1, 16.  
**nēosung** *f.* visitation 13/2, 135.  
**nēotan** *II w. g.* use, enjoy 21/308; 22/156.  
**neopan, neopone** *av.* beneath, down 3 f/64; 22/66, 130. [nipar]  
**neopor** lower 3 f/61.  
**neowol** low, deep down, prostrate 3 b/32; 20/161; 23/113.  
**Nerend, Neriend** *m.* Saviour (God, Christ) 23/45, 73, 81; 37/16, 150 (*aj. -lende*).  
**nerian** save, preserve 1/43; 8/105; 17/19 (*w. d.*); 32 d/81.  
**genesan** *v.* escape from 19 b/5.  
**nest<sup>1</sup>** *n.* nest 32 d/21.  
**nest<sup>2</sup>** *n.* provisions, food 23/128.  
**neŋele** *f.* nettle 19 b/1.  
**neŋt** *n.* net as in **fleoh-neŋt**.  
**nēpan** venture on, dare 5 a/67; 23/277: *w. inst.* risk 20/219.  
**nicor** *m.* sea-monster 20/177.  
**nicor-hūs** *n.* water-monster's abode 20/161.  
**nīed, nīd, nēod** *f.* need, necessity 14/127; 16/198; 23/277: force, violence, oppression 5b/57; 32 b/13. **nīede** *inst.* necessarily 16/3, 21.  
**nīedan** compel 5 a/18; 32 d/43.  
**nīed-bepearf** necessary 2/61.  
**nīed-cleofa** *m.* prison 30/40.  
**nīed-fær** *n.* compulsory journey 31 b/1.  
**nīed-giēld** *n.* forced payment 16/121. [3 f/8; 16/22.  
**nīed-bearf** *f.* need, necessity  
**nīehst** *see* **nēah**.  
**nīerwan** curtail, restrict 16/53. [nearu]  
**nīeten** *n.* animal 3 f/87; 10/75; 32 c/3. [nēat]

**nīgōn** nine 8/187; 9/1; 13/291.  
**niht** (ea, æ) *f.* night 23/34: *w. numbers* = 'day' 6/2; 13/287. -es by night 3 e/13; 23/45; 30/4.  
**niht-helm** *m.* shades of night 26/96.  
**nīhtlic** nightly 14/162.  
**niht-scūla** *m.* shadow of night 26/104; 27/31.  
**niht-waco** *f.* night-watch 27/7.  
**nille** *see* **willan**.  
**geniman** *IV* take, capture 4/155; 5 a/33; 8/65; 23/77, 98; 32 a/5; 33 b/17: take away, carry off 20/231, 241, 362: receive 21/71; 30/43: produce *w. d.* 27/48: 'sige nīman', be victorious 6/4, 22: 'frīd genīman', make peace 5a/41.  
**genip** *n.* mist 20/110. [nīpan]  
**nīpan** *I* grow dark 26/96, 104; 27/31.  
**nīp** *m.* anger, hatred, malice, indignation 23/34; 27/75: violence, war 19 b/5; 'we rōf', strong in war 23/53.  
**nīper** *av.* down 20/110; 22/98.  
**nīperian** throw down 23/113: condemn 13/65.  
**nīp-heard** bold 23/277.  
**nīp-hycgende** hostile 23/233.  
**nīp-sēle** *m.* hostile hall 20/263.  
**†nīppas** *mpl.* men 28 d/27; 28 g/6.  
**nīp-wundor** *n.* dire wonder, portent 20/115.  
**nīwe** new 5 a/82; 8/187; 14/216.  
**nī(o)winga** *av.* recently 32 d/35.  
**nīwīan** renew 20/53, 72; 23/98; 37/94.  
**nō** *see* **nā**. **nō-** *see* **na-**.  
**genōg** abundant, ample, much, many 3 c/2; 4/134; 25/33: *av.* very 5 a/98, 99.  
**nōht** *see* **nāwīht**.  
**noŋde** = *ne wolde*.  
**nōn** *f.* noon 20/350. [*L.* nona hora 'ninth hour']  
**norþ** *av.* northwards, in the north, north 4/4, 12; 8/51; 22/30: *cp.* ~or 4/69.

**norþan** *av.* from the north 4/16;  
18/42: **be** ~ 4/85: *w. d.* **wip** ~  
*w. a.* north of 12 b/55.

**norþ-dæl** *m.* north 5 a/5.

**norþweard** *av.* northward 4/71,  
77: *aj.* the north of 12 b/38.

**Norþ-hymbre** *mpl.* Northumbrians 8/18, 124; 9/25; 15/6.

**Norþ-hymbre** *aj.* Northumbrian 15/9.

**Norþ-hymbrisc** Northumbrian 15/58.

**Norþ-mann** *m.* Norwegian 4/2, 63.

**norpmest** furthest north 4/2.

**norþ-rihte** *av.* due north 4/8, 9.

**Norþ-sæ** *f.* the Bristol Channel 8/52.

**Norþ-wēalas** *mpl.* Welsh 8/120.

**Norþ-weal(h)-cynn** *n.* inhabitants of Wales 8/94.

**norþweard** *aj.* the north of 4/3.

**norþweardes** *av.* northwards 8/36.

**notian** consume 8/43.

**notu** *f.* use 5 a/99; employment 2/68. [nēotan]

**nū** now *av.* 2/14; 16/7: **nū** *giet* still 5 b/55; 32 b/7: *aj.* now that, since 5 b/38, 42; 15/206; 21/57, 222, 232, 250; 22/159; 37/32: when 3 f/53.

**nybpe, nȳd** *see* **nempe, nīed.**

**genyhtsum** sufficient 13/120. [genyht 'abundance']

**genyhtsumian** *w. d.* suffice 13/136; 32 d/18.

**genyhtsumlice** *av.* sufficiently 13/231.

**genyhtsumnes** *f.* sufficiency 13/137.

**nylle** *see* **willan.**

**nympe** *see* **nempe.**

**nyse, nyste, nyte** *see* **wāt.**

**nyten** ignorant 13/81.

**nytennes** *f.* ignorance 13/169.

**nytt<sup>1</sup>** *f.* use, utility 28 d/27. [nēotan]

**nytt<sup>2</sup>** useful, profitable 33 a/33, b/11.

**nytt-wierpe** useful 8/183.

## O

**ō** *see* **ā.**

**odeawan** *see* **ætēowan.**

**oexen** *pl.* of **oxa.**

**of** (ob 31 c/2) *prp. w. d.* (inst.), motion, from 7/19: origin, 'pā menn of Lundenbyrig' 8/152: departure, privation, separation, &c. 13/51, 169: partitive, 'scōf on hālig wætef of pām trēowe' 15/217: material, 'ōper sȳ of hwæles hȳde geworht, ōper of sioles' 4/61; 'of tigelan geworht' 5 b/32: concerning, about, 'sædon him fela spella of heora lande' 4/33: time, from 15/96: *av.* off 5 b/87: away, 'of āgāne' 8/190.

**of dūne** 3 b/32, f/80: *see* **dūn** and *cf.* **adūn.**

**ofen** *m.* furnace 30/75.

**ofer** *prp.* (av.), *w. d.* and *a.* above, over 15/151: motion across, 'ofer land ēodon' 4/82; 8/150: extension, throughout, 'ofer ealne þone ymb-gong' 5 b/35: opposition, against, contrary to, 'ofer pā trēowa' 8/20; 25/35: 'ofer willan' 28 e/10: time, after, 'ofer twelftan niht' 7/1; 36/13, &c.: during, 'ofer ealle pā niht' 15/154.

**ōfer** *m.* shore, bank 20/121; 21/28.

**ofer-cuman** IV overcome 20/23; 23/235.

**ofer-drencan** ply excessively with drink 23/31.

**ofer-ēaca** *m.* surplus 34/36.

**ofer-færeld** *n.* passage 5 b/6, 61.

**ofer-faran** VI pass through 31 d/25; traverse 5 b/9.

**ofer-fēran** traverse 4/74, 75.

**ofer-frēosan** II freeze over 4/170.

**oferfyll** *f.* gluttony 16/212.

**ofer-gān** overstep 3 f/32: traverse 20/158: overspread 14/152; 17/4.

**ofer-glētol, -geotul** forgetful 32 d/37.

**ofer-helman** overshadow 20/114.

**ofer-hergian** overrun, devastate 5 a/93.

ofer-hoga *m.* despiser 16/159;  
proud one 32 f/7.  
ofer-hygd *fn.* contempt, pride  
22/83.  
oferlice *av.* excessively 16/203.  
ofer-mēde *n.* pride 22/48. [mōd]  
ofer-mētto *f.* pride 22/87, 92.  
ofer-mōd *n.* pride 21/89; 22/27.  
ofer-mōd proud 22/17, 93.  
ofer-sēon *v.* see over 4/95.  
ofer-stigan *i.* excel 13/220.  
ofer-swīpan overcome 13/256;  
14/140; 37/59.  
ofer-þēon *i.*, *ii* excel 3 f/89.  
ofer-wadan *vi* wade across  
5 b/13.  
ofer-weorpan *iii* throw over  
19 a/1: stumble 20/293.  
ofer-winnan *iii* overcome 23/320.  
ofer-wlencan, *ptc.* -ed haughty  
5a/11. [wlanc]  
ofer-wrēon *i.*, *ii* cover 2 c/7.  
ofet *n.* fruit 24/77.  
of-faran *vi* intercept 8/95, 112.  
of-ferian carry off 20/333.  
offrian sacrifice 13/191.  
of-glēfan *v.* relinquish 20/350;  
26/61; 28 b/1.  
of-hrēowan *ii* *w. g.* pity 13/160;  
15/217.  
of-lætan *vii b* give up, relinquish  
20/372.  
of-lyst *ptc. w. g.* pleased (with)  
3 e/29.  
of(o)st *f.* haste 16/2; 20/42;  
23/10, 70.  
of(o)stlice *av.* with haste 21/  
143; 23/150, 169.  
ofge-rād appropriate 3 b/37.  
of-scēotan *ii* shoot, hit 21/77.  
of-sendan summon 18/20.  
of-sēon *v.* see 13/54.  
of-settan afflict 13/128.  
of-sittan *v.* press down 20/295.  
of-slēan *vi* slay 1/3, 18; 3 b/12;  
30 d/19.  
of-stingan *iii* stab 1/5.  
oft *av.* often 1/7; 30/17; *cp.* 8/33;  
*sp.* 16/161.  
of-tēon *ii w.* *inst.* withhold  
20/270.  
of-torfan pelt to death 17/48.

of-þyncan *impers., w. d. g.* be  
displeased with, weary of 14/  
162. [æþpanca]  
ō-leccan *w. d.* flatter, soothe,  
propitiate 3 e/20; 22/45.  
oll *m.* or *n.* contempt, contempt  
16/168.  
omber *see* amber.  
on (an 5 b/15; 33 b/12; 37/5) *prp.*  
(*av.*), *w. d. (inst.) and a.*, on(to)  
1/11, 15; 8/41: besides, in addi-  
tion 10 34/40. in, into 8/4,  
47: (*fig.*) *ir. hostility*, against,  
'woldon rædan on hi' 18/44;  
6/18: *specification, definition*,  
'þæt gafol biþ on dēora fellum'  
4/55: of the value of 36/3:  
*instrumental*, 'wurdon on flēame  
geŋe rede' 8/105; 15/165: 'on  
him selfum', by itself 3 f/44:  
in accordance with 8/182: *to*  
*form adverbs*—'on riht' rightly  
20/305: *time* 3 d/14; 8/1, 17:  
*av.* thereon 20/400.  
on-bærnian incite 10/10.  
on-bindan *iii* unbind 30/14.  
on-bryrdan excite, inspire 13/14;  
23/95. [bryrdan, 'sharpen',  
*from* brord, 'point']  
on-bryrdnes *f.* inspiration, ar-  
dour 15/97.  
on-cann *vb.* reproach: be indig-  
nant with 12 a/21.  
on-cierran reverse, change, an-  
nul 27/103.  
on-cnāwan *vii* acknowledge,  
understand 13/81; 21/9; 37/43.  
on-cweþan *v.* address, answer  
21/245; 27/23.  
on-cýþ *f.* sorrow, pain 20/170.  
on-drædan *vii a* fear 5a/90; 13/  
129; 27/106; 32 c/1.  
on-eardian inhabit 9/22.  
on-ēgnan fear 31 c/13.  
on-ernn *prp.*, *w. d.* alongside of  
21/184. [efen]  
ōnettan hasten 23/139, 162;  
28 e/11: be active 27/49.  
on-fægnian fawn 3 e/23.  
on-findan *iii* find out, discover,  
experience 1/13, 18; 20/43,  
247; 37/25.

**on-fōn** VII *a* *w. g. or a. or inst.* receive 7/28; 9/3 ('succeed to'); 9/7; 13/261, 316; 20/244; 21/110; 30 d/17; 37/136.  
**on-foran** *prp. w. a. (d.) before* (time) 8/108.  
**on-gē(a)n** (*ongegn* 32 a/8) *prp. w. d. and a. towards* 8/37; 13/317 ('open to me'); 14/40; against (*hostility*) 17/42; 18/46; 21/100. *av. opposite* 4/96: back, 'gecierde ~' returned 13/39; 18/18; 21/137—'eft ~' back 21/156.  
**on-giēdan** III atone for 20/1; 22/50; 29/56.  
**on-giēwan** strip, undress 25/39.  
**on-giētan** *v* understand, perceive 2/37; 3 a/13, b/15, d/48; 20/262, 268: hear of 3 b/26: assail 20/41.  
**on-ginnan** (*āg-*) III begin 2/74; 9/34; 13/86: attempt to, proceed to (*passing into aux. of the past*) 3 e/4, 19, 26, 34; 5 a/67, b/23; 21/12.  
**on-hætan** inflame 23/87.  
**on-hergian** ravage 9/10.  
**on-hiēdan** bow 10/131.  
**on-hlidan** I open, reveal 24/12, 49.  
**on-hrēran** touch 27/96.  
**on-hwiēfan** revolve 3 f/95.  
**on-innan** *prp., w. d. (av.) within* 23/313; 28 b/3.  
**on-lætan** VII *b* relax 20/359.  
**on-lēon** I, II *w. d. g. lend, give, grant* 20/217; 22/113; 23/124; 30/10.  
**on-lic** like 20/101.  
**on-licnes, an-** *f.* likeness 20/101; 22/151; 13/249 (*idol*).  
**on-liehtan** enlighten, illuminate 3 f/117; 13/310.  
**on-liesan** redeem 25/111.  
**on-lūcan** II open 30/15.  
**on-lūtan** II incline (*int.*) 2/44.  
**on-man** *vb. rfl. w. g. care for* 1/39.  
**on-ge-mang** *prp., w. d. among* 2/74; 3 e/12.

**on-mēdla** *m.* pride 30/30: *pl.* pomps 27/81.  
**onn** *see ann.*  
**on-ræs** *m.* attack 32 c/18.  
**on-sægdnes, -sæg(e)d-** *f.* sacrifice 32 d/76, 77; 37/121.  
**on-sæge** assailing 16/69. [*sigan*]  
**on-scunian** fear, detest 3 d/40, e/15: *rfl.* fear, be afraid 3 e/9: irritate (*mistransl.*) 32 d/33.  
**onscuning** *f.* detestation 32 d/33.  
**on-scyte** *m.* calumny 16/87, 175.  
**on-secgan** sacrifice 32 d/31.  
**on-sendan, an-** send 2/84; 20/233; 37/16: give up 25/49.  
**on-sien<sup>1</sup>, -sion** *f.* face 27/91; 32 c/11; 37/86, 96.  
**on-sien<sup>2</sup>** *f.* want, lack 24/55.  
**on-slāpan** sleep 10/30, 131.  
**on-springan** III spring forth 24/63.  
**on-stāl** *m.* supply 2/23.  
**on-stellah** institute, establish 10/44.  
**on-styrian** move 32 c/12, 30.  
**on-sund, an-** sound, uninjured 13/5, 282; 24/20.  
**on-sundnes** *f.* soundness 13/75.  
**on-sundran** *av.* separately 3 f/65.  
**on-týnan** open 30/13; 32 c/31; 37/28. [*tūn*]  
**on-ufan** *prp., w. d. (up)on* 23/252.  
**on-wacan** *vi* awake 23/77.  
**on-wæcan** soften 22/158. [*wāc*]  
**on-wæcnan** awake 26/45.  
**on-weald, an-** *m.* authority, rule, power 2/6, 8; 3 b/5, 21; 5 a/95.  
**onwealda, an-** ruler (the Lord) 20/22.  
**on-weg** *see weg.*  
**on-wendan** turn aside, change, overthrow, subvert 5 a/83; 24/82; 26/107: transgress 22/160: *tr.* take away (OS.) 22/186: deprive *w. d. g.* 22/155.  
**on-windan** III unwind, loosen 20/360; 30/14.  
**on-wrēon** I, II uncover, reveal 30/7, 18.  
**on-wrigennes** *f.* revelation 13/33.

**on-wriþan** I unwrap 23/173.  
**open** open, evident 24/11; 25/47.  
**openian** open, reveal 13/317; 14/31.  
**openlice** *av.* openly, publicly, plainly 9/40; 13/13.  
**ōr** *n.* beginning 31/4.  
**ōra** *m.* bordēr, shore *as in* 'Windles ōra' Windsor.  
**orē** *m.* pitcher, flagon 23/18. [*L. urceus*]  
**ord** *m.* point, spear 20/299; 21/47: beginning 10/44: *collective*, first men, the flower 21/69: line of battle 21/273.  
**or-eald** very old 3 e/26.  
**ōretta** *m.* warrior 20/282. [ōrett 'battle']  
**ōrett-mecg** *m.* warrior 23/232.  
**orf-cwealm** *m.* cattle-plague 16/72.  
**or-feorme** *w. inst.* destitute (of), without 23/271. [32 a/3. [*L.*]  
**organan** *pl.* musical instrument  
**or-lege** *n.* battle 20/76.  
**or-mæte** intense 14/184.  
**or-mōd** despairing 3 b/33.  
**or-sāwle** lifeless 23/108.  
**or-sorg** *w. g.* unconcerned, careless 13/137.  
**or-þanc** *aj.* cunning 29/2.  
**orþian** breathe 14/152. [orop 'breath']  
**or-wēna** *indecl. aj. w. g.* hopeless, despairing of 20/315.  
**or-wēne** *w. g.* hopeless, despairing of 14/172.  
**ot, otēawan** *see* æt, ætēowan.  
**op** (ot 32 b/10) *prp., w. a.* (rarely *w. d.*) place, up to 7/21; 8/10: up to (a limit), as far as 11/46: time, until 3 d/27, 46; 15/86: **op þæt** until then 30/21: **op þæt**, **op þe** *cj.* until 1/5; 8/57; 14/75.  
**op** *cj.* until 1/3; 4/154; 23/293.  
**op-beran** IV carry away, bear off 26/81.  
**oð-ēawan** *see* æt-ēowan.  
**ōþer** second 3 f/29; 4/147; 12 c/20; 13/53: other 3 b/11; 7/4; 20/88: (pleonastic) 3 d/22: *corr.*

the one . . the other 5 a/51, 52; 6/11; 8/34: *no.* one of two things 4/170; 5 a/7, 21; 21/207.  
**op-fæstan** set (to task) 2/67.  
**op-feallan** VII fall off, decline 2/16, 51.  
**op-rōwan** VII row away 8/206.  
**op-standan** VI stand still 3 e/39.  
**opþe** (æththa 31 b/4, **opþon** 16/136, 224) *cj.* or 3 f/49; 25/36; 26/26: *correl.* either . . or 8/22, 67, 68.  
**op-þringan** III *w. d. a.* deprive 23/185; 27/71.  
**op-wendan** *w. d. a.* deprive 22/158.  
**op-windan** III escape 8/192.  
**ō-wæst(e)m** *m.* shoot, twig 32 d/65. [weaxan]  
**ōwana** *see* āhwanon.  
**oxa** *m. ox* 32 c/40 (*pl. oxen*); 32 d/27.

## P

**pād** *f.* coat, *as in* salu-pād.  
**pæll** *m.* cloak 36/4. [*L. pallium*]  
**pællen** costly, 13/116. [pæll]  
**pæþ** *m.* path, *as in* mil-pæþ.  
**palm-twig** *n.* palm-branch 14/215.  
**pāpa** *m.* pope 3 b/12; 15/103.  
**papol-stān** *m.* pebble 13/105.  
**passion** *f.* narrative of Christ's Passion 33 a/43.  
**peni(n)g, pēnding** *m.* penny 33 b/25; 34/26.  
**Peohtas** *mpl.* Picts 9/37; 15/88.  
**plega** *m.* play, pleasure, festivity 4/141, 144; 13/150.  
**plegian** play 3e/24.  
**port** *m.* port, harbour 4/86, 99. [*L. portus*]  
**post** *m.* post 15/187, 192. [*L.*]  
**prass** *m.* fine array, pomp 21/68.  
**prēost** *m.* priest, *as in* mæsse-prēost. [*L. presbyter*]  
**prōfian** assume to be 11/51. [*L. probare*]  
**prýte** *f.* pride 16/177. [prūt 'proud' *Old French*]  
**pund** *n.* pound 12 a/5, 9.



## R

**racente** *f. chiefly pl.* bonds, chains, fetters 3 d/32; 3 f/72; 22/127 (sg.), 189.

**racu** *f.* narrative 13/8; 14/4.

**rād** *f.* ride, raid, expedition 6/39; 15/179.

**gerād** *n.* reckoning, account—'tō þām ~ e þæt', on condition that 35/10.

**radost** *see* hræpe.

**geræcan** reach, obtain, overtake 5 b/20; 8/25, 125: seize, take (a city) 3 b/5; 5 b/20; strike 21/142, 158.

**ræd** *m.* advice 18/36: council 18/62: help 20/126: benefit 33 a/31: good fortune 22/179: plan, scheme 14/87; 22/41: sense, understanding 23/68.

**rædan** VII a advise 21/18: decree 13/36; 18/47: decide, agree to 21/36: plot 18/44: rule 22/44.

**rædan** read 3 a/11; 13/7.

**ræd-bora** *m.* councillor 20/75.

**ræde** ready 23/97.

**geræde** *n.* trappings, ornaments 21/190.

**ræden(n)** *f.* condition 33 b/50.

**rædend** *m.* ruler 20/305.

**ræding** *f.* reading 15/63.

**ræfnan** perform, do 23/11.

**ræpling** prisoner 17/29. [ræpan 'bind', rāp]

**ræran** raise, offer 10/127; 35/10: set up, start 16/12. [rīsan]

**ræsan** rush 1/16. [ræs]

**†ræswa** *m.* chief 23/12, 178.

**gerāhte** *see* ræcan.

**ramm** *m.* ram 32 d/28.

**rand** *m.* (border): †shield 21/20; boss of shield 29/37.

**rand-wiga** *m.* warrior 20/48.

**rand-wiggend** *m.* warrior 23/11, 20, 188.

**rāp** *m.* rope 32 d/17.

**rārian** lament 13/157.

**rape**, **raðost** *see* hræpe.

**ræd** red 13/104; 23/339; 28 d/15.

**ræaf** *n.* dress, armour 21/161.

**ræafere** *m.* robber, plunderer 16/188.

**ræafian** rob, plunder 16/140.

**ræafiāc** *n.* robbery, plundering 16/73, 206.

**rēc** *m.* smoke 22/80. [rēcōan]

**reccan**<sup>1</sup> *prt.* rōhte *w. g.* reck, care 16/144; 21/260.

**gereccan**<sup>2</sup> *prt.* re(a)hte explain, interpret 3 a/4; 15/55: tell, narrate 15/27: tell, direct 12 a/14: declare, decree 12 a/46, 47: subdue 3 b/5. [racu]

**reccelēas** careless 2/50.

**reced** *n.* house, chamber 20/322.

**rēcels** *m.* incense, frankincense 14/32.

**recene, ricene (y)** *av.* instantly 21/93; 23/188: quickly 26/112 —'swā ~ swā' as soon as 14/178.

**rēdan** 12 b/78 (*see* note).

**gerēfa** *m.* governor, officer 8/201; 17/21; 33 b/1.

**reg(e)n, rēn** *m.* rain 32 d/2.

**regen-scūr, rēn-** *m.* shower of rain 13/133.

**regol** *m.* rule (of conduct) 11/11. [L. regula]

**regol-bryce** *m.* breach of rules 16/206.

**re(o)gollīc** regular 10/93.

**regollīce** *av.* according to rules 16/81.

**re(o)gol-w(e)ard, -weord** *m.* provost of a conventual house 33 a/30, 38.

**reht** *see* riht.

**rehte** *see* reccan<sup>2</sup>.

**reliquias** *mpl.* relics 15/213.

**rēn** *see* regen.

**gerēne** *n.* ornament 28 d/15.

**gerēnian** adorn 21/161; 23/339.

**rēcōan** 11 stink, rot 23/314.

**reodian** arrange, order 30/3.

**reogol** *see* regol.

**reord** *f.* voice 27/53.

**gereord** *n.* voice 28 c/16: language 15/55, 58.

**†reord-beread** *m.* (speech-bearer): man 25/3, 89; 30/46.

**gereordung** *f.* meal 13/50.  
**rēotan** II weep 20/126.  
**reſt** *f.* rest, bed 3 f/118; 10/29, 110; 25/3.  
**reſtan** rest *int. and rfl.* 10/107; 25/64, 69; 32 c/35: remain 23/322.  
**repe** fierce, severe, zealous 5 a/88; 14/64, 120.  
**ribb** *n.* rib 13/97.  
**rice**<sup>1</sup> *n.* kingship, sovereignty 1/1, 8; 2/22; 3 a/7, f/2; 9/2; 26/106.  
**rice**<sup>2</sup> of high rank, powerful 4/130; 13/133; 20/48.  
**ricene** *see* recene.  
**ric(c)etere** *n.* ambition 14/96.  
**ricslan** *see* rixian.  
**ridan** I ride 1/26; 4/156; 6/39; (of fetters) lie upon 22/127.  
**geridan** I occupy (a country) 7/2, 4.  
**rida** *m.* rider 15/176. [ridan]  
**rieſan** spoil, plunder 16/140; 17/15.  
**rieſere** *m.* spoiler 16/73, 188.  
**riht**<sup>1</sup> (y, e) *n.* right, justice: mid rihte 16/163; 22/115; 30/5, 46 ('just sentence'): on ~, rightly 11/13; duty 3/138.  
**riht**<sup>2</sup> (y, e) right, just, true 9/48; 22/44; 23/97; 25/89.  
**rihte** (y, e) *av.* rightly 16/84; 21/20: exactly 5 b/28.  
**gerihte** *n.* law 13/301: *pl.* dues 16/24, 43: on ~, straight on 12 b/39; 23/202.  
**riht-fæderen** direct descent on the father's side 34/20.  
**rihtlæcan** (y, e) direct, guide 15/114.  
**riht-lagu** *f.* just law 16/160.  
**riht-gelæafful** orthodox 3 b/20.  
**rihtlic** right, righteous 13/240.  
**rihtlice** rightly 3 a/13; 14/209.  
**rihtmædren-cynn** *n.* direct descent on the mother's side 34/49.  
**riht-norpan-wind** *m.* direct north wind 4/18.  
**riht-regol** *m.* right rule of conduct 11/12.

**riht-wis** righteous, upright 3 b/14, 21; 32 d/7.  
**rīm** *n.* number 32 d/16.  
**riſan** count 6/39.  
**†rinc** *m.* man 21/18; 23/54; 28 c/16.  
**riþ** *n.* harvest 8/143.  
**riþan** I reap 8/142.  
**riþian** ripen 14/113.  
**riſan** rise: *cf.* ariſan.  
**riſc, riſ-** *f.* rush 12 b/83, 84.  
**geriſen** *f.* due 16/44. [geriſan 'befit']  
**geriſenlic** proper, suitable 10/3.  
**riſian (cs)** rule, reign, prevail 6/31; 13/22, 229; 14/199; 16/9. [rice']  
**rōd** *f.* cross 13/80; 15/14; 25/44; 30/5.  
**rōde-þengen** *f.* cross 13/19; 14/99. [hangian]  
**rōde-tācn** *n.* sign of the cross 10/130; 13/267.  
**rodor** *m.* firmament, sky, heavens 3 f/56; 20/126, 305, 322.  
**†rōf** strong, brave 22/41; 23/20, 53; 28 g/3.  
**rōhte** *prt. of* reccan<sup>1</sup>.  
**Rōmāne** *m. pl.* Romans 5 b/2: 'Rōmāna rice', Roman empire 3 b/1; 13/23.  
**Rōmāniſc** Roman 14/45.  
**Rōme-burg** *f.* Rome 15/100.  
**rōmian** *w. g.* possess 22/115.  
**Rōm-ware** *mpl.* Romans 5 a/91.  
**rōſe** *f.* rose 13/117. [L. rosa]  
**rōtlice** *av.* cheerfully 10/115. [rōt 'glad': *cf.* un-rōt]  
**rūm** spacious 23/349; 24/14; 29/37; 30/5.  
**rūm** *n.* opportunity 23/314.  
**rūme** *av.* roomily 23/97.  
**rūn** *f.* mystery, secret 30/26: council 23/54; 26/111.  
**rūn-wita** *m.* councillor 20/75.  
**rýman** extend, enlarge, amplify 2/9; 15/87; 30/13: clear (a way) 21/93; 25/89.  
**rýmet** *n.* room, space 8/24.  
**rýn** roar 3 d/34.  
**ryne** *m.* running, course *as in* ymb-ryne. [iernan]

## S

**sacan** *vi* fight, contend 29/53.  
**sacerd** *m.* priest 9/50. [*L.* sacerdos]  
**sācerd-bana** *m.* priest-slayer 16/181.  
**sacu, sæcc-** *f.* strife, war 20/368; 23/289; 24/54.  
**sæ** *fm.* sea 8/118, 127; 9/58; 26/4; 27/14.  
**sæcce** *see* **sacu**.  
**sæd** *n.* seed 3 f/110; 32 f/12.  
**sæ-dēor** *n.* sea-beast 20/260.  
**sæ-draca** *m.* sea-dragon 20/176.  
**sæ-fōr** *f.* sea-journey 27/42.  
**sægan** *lay* low 23/294. [*sgan*]  
**sægon** *prt. pl.* of **sēon**.  
**sæl** *n.* hall as in **wīn-sæl**.  
**sæl** *mf.* prosperity, happiness 20/72; occasion, time 13/91; 15/73; 25/80; opportunity 12 a/30.  
**sæ-lāc** *n.* sea-booty 20/374.  
**sælan** *bind* 23/114; 26/21. [*sāl*]  
**sælan** *w. d.* happen 33 b/43, 45.  
**sæld** *see* **seld**.  
**sæ-lida** *m.* pirate 21/45, 286.  
**gesælig** happy, blessed 3 b/43, c/1; 14/109; 22/166; so **gesæliglic** 2/5; 22/7.  
**gesæliglice** *av.* happily 14/114.  
**gesælp** *fpl.* happiness 3 b/43.  
**sæ-mann** *m.* pirate 16/132; 21/29, 38.  
**sæne** *w. g.* slow 20/186.  
**sæ-rima** *m.* coast 8/186.  
**†sæ-rinc** *m.* pirate 21/134.  
**sæ-strand** *m.* sea-shore 13/203.  
**sæte, -an** *mpl.* dwellers, as in **Sumorsæte, Wilt-sætan**. [*sittan*]  
**Sæternes-dæg** *m.* Saturday 17/41.  
**sāl** *m.* rope, chain 22/127, 133.  
**salu-pād** dark-coated 28 g/3. [*salu* 'dark']  
**saluwig-pād** dark-coated 23/211.  
**sam** *cj.—correl.* whether .. or 4/171.

**same** *av.* 'swā ~', similarly, likewise 2/57; 22/154; 30/42: 'swā ~ swā', in the same way as 3 f/87; 5 b/82.  
**samnian** collect, assemble 4/150, 8/34; 10/56.  
**gesamnung** *f.* assembly, association 10/72; 11/5; 33 a/4 (monks).  
**samod** *av.* together 4/123; 13/84; 14/148 (entirely).  
**samod** *prp., w. d.* (together with): at (of time) 20/61—'~ mid', together with 32 d/89, 90.  
**sām-worht** (*ptc.*) half-built 8/12.  
**sant** *m.* saint 15/150.  
**sand** *f.* (sending): course (of food) 15/79.  
**sang, sōng** *mn.* song, poem 10/52, 76; 27/19; 28 g/3.  
**sang-cræft** *m.* poetry 10/15.  
**sangere** *m.* singer, poet 37/6.  
**sār** grievous, sad 23/182; 25/80.  
**sār** *n.* pain, grief 3 d/35; 26/50; 27/95.  
**sāre** *av.* grievously 16/47; 20/1; 25/59.  
**sārgian** wound 8/208: grieve 32 c/21.  
**sārian** grieve 9/58.  
**sārig** sorry, sad 3 e/11; 5a/30.  
**sārlic** grievous, sad 15/206.  
**sārnes** *f.* pain 13/328.  
**sāwan** *vii b* sow as in **ā-sāwan**.  
**sāw(o)l** *f.* soul, life 13/165, 185; 16/92; 21/177.  
**sāwollēas** lifeless 20/156.  
**sc(e)acan** *vi* shake: hasten *int.* 23/292.  
**gescādan** (*ēa*) *vii a* separate: decide 20/305.  
**sc(e)adu** *f.* shadow 3 c/11; 25/54.  
**gescādwis** rational 3 f/86.  
**gescādwislice** *av.* sagaciously, prudently 3 f/3; 5 a/9.  
**gescādwisnes** *f.* reason: sagacity 3 f/88; 15/68.  
**scædeht** shady 32 c/7. [*scæd* 'shade']  
**scær** *prt.* of **scieran**.  
**scafan** *vi* shave, scrape 15/217.  
**sc(e)amian** "impers., *w. a. g.* shame 16/165, 173, 191.

- sc(e)amu** *f.* shame 10/25: disgrace 16/114.  
**sc(e)andlic** disgraceful 5 a/76; 16/87. [sc(e)and 'disgrace']  
**sc(e)apa** *m.* thief 13/274: enemy 23/193. [sceþþan]  
**sceaft** *m.* shaft 21/136.  
**gesceaft** *f.* creature, being 3 f/2; 13/219: creation 20/372 (existence); 25/12, 55: decrees (of fate, of God) 26/107; 29/65. [sciēppan]  
**sceal, scæl, prt. sc(e)olde** shall, am bound to, have to, must 4/18, 58; 20/193 ('was to'); 26/3; 30/45; 31 a/1: to express future 13/152; 14/79—without inf. 16/11, 20 (is required), 229; 29/16 (belongs): sceolde as aux. of the past in reported speech or thought 3 d/12, &c.; 9/10, &c.  
**scealc** *m.* servant, man 21/181; 23/230.  
**gesceap** *n.* creation 10/79: *pl.* members 14/153: *pl.* fate, nature 28 b/7. [sciēppan]  
**scēap** (ǣ, ē) *n.* sheep 4/53; 32 a/2; 33 a/21.  
**scearp** sharp 23/78. [scieran]  
**scearpnes** *f.* sharpness 13/30.  
**scēat** *m.* (lap): shelter 28 b/7: surface, tract 24/3; 25/8, 37, 43.  
**sceatt** *m.* tribute, payment, money 12 a/9; 14/183; 21/40.  
**scēap** (ǣ) *f.* sheath 21/162; 23/79.  
**scrēawian** look at, survey, examine 13/325; 20/163; 31 d/27: decree, grant 18/65.  
**scrēawung** *f.* surveying 4/38: regard 9/52.  
**scēndan** shame, injure 16/138. [scand]  
**sceocca, scucca** *sm.* demon 13/175.  
**scēot** *m.* shooting, darting 29/40 (note).  
**scēotan** II shoot 21/143, 270: run (of direction) 12 b/66.  
**scēotend** *m.* warrior 23/305.  
**scepen<sup>1</sup>, sceppen** *m.* creator 31 a/6; 37/46.  
**scepen<sup>2</sup>** *f.* stall 10/28.  
**scett** *see* sceatt.  
**sceþþan** VI *w. d.* injure 20/197, 252, 274, 337; *prt.* sceþede 20/264. [scapa]  
**sciēld** *m.* shield 21/98; 23/204; 28/37.  
**sciēld-burg** *f.* phalanx 21/242; 23/305.  
**sciēlfian** III shake 31 c/7.  
**sciēne** beautiful, fair 22/20; 23/317.  
**sceppan** VI *make* 8/182: create 3 f/3, 37; 10/45; 23/348; 24/84; 31 a/5.  
**Sceppend** (ep, ip) *m.* Creator 11/95, 97; 10/39, 46; 23/78; 37/8.  
**sciēran** IV cut 20/37, 276; 23/305.  
**sciērian** decree, appoint 22/13, 179.  
**scildan** protect 5 b/55; 19 b/5; 32 d/92.  
**geschildend** *m.* protector 32 d/78.  
**Scildingas** *mpl.* (sons of Sciēld): Danes 20/71.  
**geschildnes** *f.* protection 13/26.  
**scilling** *m.* shilling 11/17; 14/183.  
**scīma** *m.* light, brightness 25/54. [scīnan]  
**scīnan** I shine 3 f/103; 13/94; 20/267; 25/15; 30/83: be conspicuous 37/46.  
**scīn-hī(o)w** phantom, illusion 32 c/23.  
**scīp** *n.* ship 4/81, 83; 9/6; 21/40.  
**scīp-herē** *m.* fleet 3 c/13; 8/98; 9/13.  
**scīpian** furnish with ships 8/3.  
**scīp-rāp** *m.* ship-rope 4/40, 57.  
**scīr** *f.* (office, administration): district, shire 4/84; 15/155: division of the fief 8/44.  
**scīr** bright 3 c/9; 21/98; 23/193; 25/54.  
**scīr-mæled** brightly adorned 23/230.  
**scīr-gerēfa** *m.* governor of a shire, sheriff 12 c/13.  
**Sciððiu** *indecl.* Scythia 3 b/1.  
**gescōd** *prt.* of sceþþan.  
**sc(e)olu** *f.* host 30/65.  
**sc(e)ōp** *prt.* of sceppan.

**scop-gereord** *n.* poetical language 10/6. [scop 'poet']  
**sc(e)orian** *v.* refuse 13/253.  
**gescot** *n.* shot 19 b/23, 25.  
**Scottas** *mpl.* (Irish): Scots 15/89.  
**Scott-land** *n.* (Ireland): Scotland 15/4.  
**scotung** *f.* shooting 32 c/24.  
**scræf** *n.* cave as in *dūn-scræf*.  
**scrēadian** *v.* peel 14/188.  
**scrīn** *n.* shrine 15/144, 159.  
**scripan** *i* go, wander 29/13, 40.  
**scrūd** *n.* dress 13/139.  
**scrȳdan** *cloth* 17/61.  
**scū(w)a** *m.* shadow, shade as in *niht-scūa*.  
**scūfan** *i* push 18/67; 21/136.  
**scūr** *m.* shower 23/221; 29/40: *pl.* blows of the hammer (?) 23/79.  
**scylð** *f.* guilt, sin 30/77; 37/46.  
**scyldig** *w. g.* (guilty): having forfeited 11/24; 20/88; 37/20.  
**gescyldru** *pl.* shoulders 32 d/23.  
**scyle**, **scylun** *see* **seal**.  
**scȳt** *see* **scēotan**.  
**scyte** *m.* shooting 5/47. [scēotan]  
**Scyttisc** Scotch Gaelic 15/57.  
**sē** *he* 1/23; *sēo* *she* 3 d/19: **pæt** that 4/65: 'pæt wæron Finnas', those were Finns 4/28: *d. pām*, *pām*:—'æfter pām' after that, afterwards 5 a/34: *rel.* who, which, that 1/9; 7/18; 14/10: what 2/2: *dcf. art.* (se) the: *w. vocative* 20/224; 25/78. *See also* æfter, for, mid, tō, wiþ, þæs, þon, þȳ.  
**sealm** *m.* psalm 15/65; 32 b/24. [*L.* psalmus]  
**sealt** *salt* 29/45.  
**sealt-stræt** *f.* road to salt-works 12 b/70.  
**sealt-ȳþ** *f.* salt-wave 27/35.  
**sēarian** wither 27/89. [sēar 'withered']  
**searu** *nf.* art, skill 28 e/6: artifice 5/29: armour 20/307.  
**searu-cēne** *aj.* brave 37/10.  
**searu-cræft** *m.* artifice 16/150.  
**searu-fāg** *m.* variegated by art 20/194.  
**searu-þancol** *wise* 23/145, 331.

**searu-wrenc** *m.* treachery 17/18.  
**sēap** *m.* pit 25/75: pool 32 b/21.  
**seax** *n.* knife 14/188; 28 d/6: sword 20/295.  
**Seaxe** *mpl.* Saxons 4/100.  
**gesēcan** *seek* 9/39; 14/86; 37/110: visit 3 e/19; 4/48; 20/200; 23/14: proceed to 30/44: attack 5 b/65; 8/29; 22/18.  
**†secg** *m.* man 20/129; 21/159; 26/53; 30/21.  
**secgan** *say*, tell 3 b/42; 8/81; 9/26; 23/342; 25/1; 27/2; 32 a/4: speak of, mention 5 b/1; 34/120.  
**sefa** *m.* mind, heart 20/92; 26/57.  
**gesēfte** *gentle*, pleasant 3 f/118; 30/58.  
**segel** *mn.* sail 4/110.  
**segel-giērd** *f.* mast 29/25.  
**†segel-rād** *f.* 'sail-journey': sea 20/179.  
**seglian**, **siglian** *sail* 4/14, 18, 20, 88.  
**segnian**, **sēnian** *cross* (oneself) 10/130, 138. [segen, *L.* signum]  
**se(o)h-þe** *av.* behold! 32 b/17.  
**sēl** *aj.* good: only in *cp.* and *sp.* 8/166; 20/134, 139; 33 a/32; 34/4 (*av. sp.* soonest).  
**seld** *n.* hall 20/30. [setl]  
**seld** *n.* seat 32 f/8. [sēle]  
**seld-** *seldom*.  
**geselda** *m.* retainer, man 26/53.  
**seldan**, **-on** *av.* seldom 15/66.  
**seld-cūþ** *rare* 3 e/29.  
**seld-siene** *rare* 5 b/66.  
**sēle** *m.* hall 20/390; 26/25. [sæl]  
**sēle-dreām** *m.* festivity 26/93.  
**sēle-glēst** *m.* hall-guest 20/295.  
**sēle-rādend** *m.* (hall-ruler): house-owner 20/96.  
**sēle-secg** *m.* retainer 26/34.  
**self** (*eo*, *i*, *y*) (*strong and weak*)  
*self* 2/28; 3 f/7; 8/183; 9/41; 10/138; 20/218; 28 d/28 (itself); 30/59; 31 d/26; 37/18: *aj.* same, very 9/36; 10/77.  
**self-willes** *av.* voluntarily 15/222.  
**sellan** (*y*) *give* 2/26; 8/19; 9/15; 13/140; 30/48; 32 b/50: *give up*, *yield* 21/184: *sell* 13/88; 16/103 (?).

**sellic** (y) rare, strange 20/176;  
25/4, 13. [= seld-lic]  
**sēman** reconcile 21/60.  
**sēmninga** forthwith, suddenly  
20/390; 30/39. [gesamnian]  
**sendan** send 3 b/21; 9/11; 14/53;  
23/190, 224; *absol.* 17/1; 18/60.  
[sɪp]  
**sēnian** *see* **seġnian**.  
**sēo**, (sīa) *f.* pupil (of the eye)  
32 d/21.  
**sēo**=**sīe** 34/16.  
**sēoc** sick, ill 20/353.  
**seofian** sigh 27/10.  
**seofon** (syfan) seven 4/42.  
**seofopa** seventh 7/15.  
**seolfor**, **siflor** *n.* silver 25/77;  
28 c/2.  
**seolh** *m.* seal 4/58, 62.  
**seolocen** of silk 3 c/10. [seoloc]  
**seomian** rest, stand, tower  
24/19; 29/25.  
**sēon** v *see* 4/36; 13/84; 20/25:  
*see* fit, decree 35/13.  
**gesēon** v *see* 3 c/5, d/23, f/68;  
23/136; 30/72: have experience  
of 3 c/16.  
**set** *n.* entrenchments 8/33, 35.  
[sittan] [29/66.  
**geset** *n.* seat, dwelling 26/93;  
**setl** *n.* seat, throne 20/39; 22/166.  
[sittan]  
**geset(t)nes** *f.* foundation 15/72:  
law 13/36; narrative 13/221:  
settlement, will 33 a/49.  
**seſtan** set, set down 13/48:  
found 5 a/82: appoint 13/121:  
people 22/151: create 22/7:  
compose 10/137; 13/216, 231:  
establish 12 a/96.  
**gesettan** compose 3 b/36: arrange  
3 f/5: appoint 3 f/29.  
**gesewenlic** visible 3 f/2. [sēon]  
**sibb** *f.* peace 2/8; 5 a/107; 30/79:  
relationship 13/4.  
**gesibb** akin 16/78; 28 d/22;  
34/55.  
**sibb-leger** *n.* incest 16/153, 184.  
**sibbling** *m.* relative 14/180.  
**gesibbsum** peaceful 5 a/96, 109.  
**sibbsumlice** peacefully 3 f/31.  
**sicettung** *f.* sighing 14/151.

**sīd** wide, spacious 20/41, 194;  
23/338; 30/53.  
**sīde** *f.* side 25/49.  
**sīde** *av.* widely 16/164; 25/81.  
**sīd-rand** *m.* broad shield 20/39.  
**sīdu** *m.* morality 2/8.  
**sīeclan** sicken 15/170.  
**gesīene** visible 16/67; 20/5, 153.  
**sīerce** *f.* shirt as in **here-sīerce**,  
**līpo-sīerce**.  
**sīerwan** plot 14/94, 191, 197:  
arm 21/159. [searu]  
**sīerwung**, **syr(e)wung** *f.* arti-  
fice 14/73, 92, 100.  
**sīex** six 13/10; 19 b/16.  
**sīexta** sixth 9/3 ('~ ēac fēower-  
tigum' forty-sixth).  
**sīextig** sixty 4/45.  
**sīgan** 1 fall, sink 3 f/79; 19 a/8;  
20/1.  
**sīge** *m.* victory 6/4, 22; 9/11.  
**sīge-bēacn** sign of victory 30/21.  
**sīge-bēam** *m.* tree of victory  
25/13.  
**sīge-cēmpa** *m.* victorious warrior  
37/10.  
**sīge-dryhten** *m.* Lord of victory  
37/120.  
**sīge-ēadig** victorious 20/307.  
**sīgefæst** victorious 14/139; 28 d/  
19.  
**sīge-folc** *n.* victorious people  
23/152; 29/66.  
**sīge-hrēþig** rejoicing in victory  
20/347.  
**sīgelēas** defeated, unsuccessful  
16/126; 22/67.  
**sīge-rōf** victorious 23/177.  
**sīge-þūf** *m.* banner of victory  
23/201.  
**sīge-wang** *m.* plain of victory  
23/295; 24/33.  
**sīge-wif** *n.* victorious woman  
19 a/8.  
**sīglan** *see* **seġlian**.  
‡**sīgor** *m.* victory 23/89, 124,  
209; 30/72. [sige]  
‡**sīgor-ēadig** victorious 20/61.  
‡**sīgor-lēan** *n.* reward of victory  
23/345. [41, 66.  
**gesihþ** *f.* sight 13/57, 125; 25/21,  
**sīlf** *see* **self**.

**silfor** *see* **seolfor**.

**silfren** of silver 15/75.

**simle** *see* **sym(b)le**.

**sin** his, her 20/257; 22/155;

23/29, 99, 132.

**sinc** *n.* treasure, gold 20/235; 23/30; 25/23.

**sin-clēldu** *f.* perpetual cold 24/17.

**sinc-fāg** bright with gold 28 c/15.

**sinc-glēfa** *m.* giver of treasure, lord 20/92; 21/278.

**sinc-þegu** *f.* receiving of treasure 26/34. [*þicgan*]

**sinder** *n.* dross 28 d/6.

**sin-gāl** continual 14/160; 15/93; 25/105. [138.

**singāllice** *av.* continually 16/

**singan** III sing *int. and tr.*, compose (poetry) 3 b/33, 34; 13/216; 23/211; 27/22.

**sio** = **sie** 34/22, 25, &c.

**sittan** *v* sit 3 e/13; 23/15: encamp, settle 7/22; 8/12, 47: on ~ assail 16/17, 113.

**gesittan** *v* sit, sit down 20/174; 26/111: come to the end of, finish 8/43: occupy 7/3: possess 32 d/11.

**sip** *m.* journey, voyage, motion 20/28, 179; 27/2; 28 b/11: fate 28 e/14: time, occasion 8/34; 20/213.

**sip** *av.* late 23/275. [*cf.* **sippan**]

**gesip** *m.* companion 20/47, 63; 23/201.

**sip-fæt** *m.* journey 23/336; 32 c/14.

**sipian** journey 21/177, 251.

**si(o)ppan** *av.* since, afterwards 2/69; 3 d/32; 8/26; 30/79; 37/67: beyond that (number) 11/48: *cj.* when 2/57. [*sip* = \**sip* 'since']

**slæd** *n.* valley 5 b/84; 12 b/77.

**slæp** *m.* sleep 13/51; 23/247; 24/56.

**slæpan** VII a, and weak sleep 3 c/11; 20/331.

**slæpleast** *f.* sleeplessness 14/160.

**slagen** (æ) *ptc. of* slēan.

**slēan** VI strike 17/49; 20/315; 23/103: kill 5 a/40, 45; 9/51: forge 19 b/13; 22/138: throw, cast 3 d/32: pitch (tent) 15/150.

**geslēan** VI strike down 23/31: 'wæl ~', make a slaughter 6/7: 'sige ~', have the victory 9/11.

**slēge** *s.* killing 5 b/78; 14/67, 108: defeat 15/13.

**slēge-fæge** death-doomed 23/247.

**slieht** *m.* slaying as in **mann-slieht**. [*slēan*]

**slitan** I tear 3 e/42; 27/11.

**slīþen** cruel, dire 26/30.

**slīþ**-heard severe 22/133.

**smæl** narrow 4/64, 69, 72; 12 b/42.

**smæte** refined, purified 30/73.

**smēa(ga)n** consider, reflect 3 b/19; 3 f/95; 14/209; 16/196 (*tr.*); 32 b/11.

**smēa(g)ung** *f.* contemplation 13/62.

**smeoru** *n.* fat, tallow 32 d/27, 28.

**smierenes** *f.* ointment 32 a/7.

**smierwan** anoint 32 a/6.

**smip** *m.* smith 19 b/13; 20/202; 28 d/14.

**smipþe** *f.* smithy 13/108.

**smylte** gentle, mild 10/117, 133; 24/33.

**snædan** take a meal 18/4. [*snæd* 'morsel', 'food': **snīpan**]

**snāw** *m.* snow 24/14; 26/48.

**snell** bold 21/29; 23/199.

**snīpan** I cut 28 d/6.

**snīwan** snow 27/31.

**snot(t)or** wise 20/63; 26/111; 29/11, 54; 32 d/10.

**snotornes** *f.* wisdom 14/131.

**snotor-wyrde** plausible 14/48.

**snūde** *av.* quickly 23/55, 125, 199.

**snytru** *f.* wisdom 37/72.

**sōfte** *av.* comfortably, easily 21/59; 22/188. [*sēfte*]

**sol** *n.* mud, wallowing-place 12 b/49 (**heorot-sol**).

**sōn** *m.* sound 3 e/17, 30. [*L.* sonus]

**sōna** *av.* forthwith, at once, then, soon 2/49; 3 e/55; 9/9; 20/247, 368: *with* 'pā' 20/30: ~ **swā** as soon as 8/75; 15/39.

**sorg** *f.* sorrow 20/72; 24/56; 30/8: *w. g.* anxiety (about) 27/42.

**sorgfull** sorrowful 20/28, 179: lamentable 37/142.

**sergian** sorrow 20/134; 22/102.

**sorgiende** sorrowful, sad 3 d/43; 9/60.

**sorg-lēop** *n.* song of sorrow 25/67.

**sōp** true 3 f/118; 4/35; 13/74; 23/88.

**sōp** *n.* truth 16/209; 29/10, 64: **tō** ~ *e* in truth 26/11.

**sōpfæst** righteous 3 f/118; 30/53; 37/6.

**sōpfæstlice** *av.* truly, faithfully 34/52.

**sōpfæstnes** *f.* truth 13/312.

**sōp-giēdd** *n.* true song, true tale 27/1.

**sōplice** *av.* truly, indeed 32 a/10.

**spanan** *vi, vii* allure, entice 22/29.

**gespang** *n.* bond, chain 22/132.

**sparian** *w. a.* spare 23/233.

**spearca** *m.* spark 15/189.

**specan** *see* **sprecan**.

**spēd** *f.* (success): riches, wealth 4/47; 13/64, 100, 115. [spōwan]

**spēdan** prosper, succeed 21/34.

**spēd-dropa** *m.* useful drop 28 d/8.

**spēdig** rich 4/46; 24/10.

**spell** *n.* story 3 d/30; 3 e/55; 4/33; 10/62; 21/50.

**spendan** spend: *cf.* **āspendan**. [L. *expendere*]

**spere** *n.* spear 21/108, 137.

**spic** *n.* bacon 33 b/34.

**spillan** destroy 21/34.

**spor** *n.* track, footprint 2/44.

**sporetan** kick 32 d/30.

**gespōwan** *vii b* *impers. w. d.* succeed 2/10; 23/175, 274.

**sp(r)æc** *f.* speech 14/26: trans- action 12 a/36.

**gesprec** *n.* speech 32 d/2.

**sp(r)ecan** *v* speak 3 c/14; 5 a/76, 100; 13/154; 18/2; 20/216;

30/49; 37/30.

**sprengan** (scatter, sprinkle): break, crack *int.* 21/137.

**springan** *iii* spring 20/338; 21/137.

**spyrian** *go* 2/42; 28 d/8. [spor]

**staca** *m.* stake 15/139.

**stæf** *m.* (letter): *pl.* letters, learning (literal transl. of L. *litteræ*) 10/5.

**stæl** *n.* place, stead 20/229.

**stælan** institute 20/90; 29/54: *w. d.* accuse of 22/146.

**stæl-giest** *m.* thievish stranger 28 f/5.

**stæl-here** *m.* predatory army 8/177. [stelan]

**stæl-hrān** *m.* decoy-reindeer 4/49.

**stæl-wierpe** serviceable 8/154. [*cf.* **stedefæst**]

**stānen** of stone 5 b/36; 13/11.

**stær** (ē) *n.* history 10/73, 80. [L. *historia*]

**stæp** *n.* shore 4/123; 21/25. [standan]

**-stafas** *see* **ār-stafas**, **gliw-stafas**.

**stalian** steal 11/38, 40 [stelan].

**stalu** *f.* theft 11/37; 16/71, 149.

**stān** *m.* stone, rock 3 f/70; 13/202; 20/165; 25/66.

**stān-brycg** *f.* stone bridge or ford 12 b/61, 75.

**stān-clif** *n.* cliff 24/22; 27/23.

**standan** *vi* stand 2/34; 3 f/78; 4/99; 20/184; 21/171: stand

still 3 e/7, 15: arise, come 13/128; 14/157: 'lēoht stōd', a light shone 20/320.

**gestandan** *int.* stand 3 f/44: take one's stand 11/71: *tr.* come upon, assail 3 d/9.

**stān-hlīp** *n.* rocky slope 20/159; 26/101.

**starian** gaze 20/235, 353; 23/179.

**stapol** *m.* foundation 25/71; 28 f/5; 32 d/48: security 11/6.

[standan]

**st(e)apolfæst** firm 32 d/54.

**stapolian** establish, confirm, strengthen 3 f/76; 27/104, 108.



- †gesteall** *n.* foundation, structure. 26/110. [steall 'place']
- stēam** *m.* vapour, exhalation 14/157; moisture 25/62.
- stēap** steep, lofty, deep 23/17; 24/22; 29/23.
- stearn** *m.* tern 27/23.
- stēde** (*y*) *m.* place 3 f/56; 21/19; 22/111. [standan]
- stēdefæst** steadfast 21/127, 249.
- stēde-heard** steadfast 23/223.
- stefn, stemn** (*f.*) voice 3 b/42; 28 c/18: *m.* term of (military) service 8/43.
- stefn** (*m.*) (stem): foundation, roots 25/30.
- stefna** *m.* prow 27/7.
- stefnian** *w.d.* summon 18/54, 56.
- stelan** *iv* steal *as in* for-stelan.
- stellan** place *as in* āstellan, on-stellan.
- stemn** *see* stefn.
- stemnettan** stand firm 21/122.
- stenc** *m.* stench 13/181: fragrance 24/8, 81. [stincan]
- stēor-bord** *n.* starboard 4/10, 27.
- steorfa** *m.* pestilence 16/72. [steorfan 'die']
- steorra** *m.* star 3 f/105; 14/11, 81; 22/11.
- steort** *m.* tail 3 e/23; 12 a/70 (of land).
- stēppan** *vi* go 13/43; 21/131; 23/212.
- sterced-ferhþ** stout of heart 23/227.
- stician** stab, slaughter 9/56.
- stiel-ecg** steel-edged 20/283. [stiele 'steel']
- gestieran** *w. d. g.* restrain 23/60. [stēor 'steering']
- stiern-mōd** stout-hearted 23/227.
- stig** *f.* path 20/159. [stigan]
- gestigan** *i* (move, go): ascend 25/34, 40—'ofdūne ~' descend 32 b/21.
- stihtan** incite 21/127.
- gestillan** cease 3 e/41, 44: become still 32 b/4.
- stille** still, quiet, unmoved 3 e/8, f/7.
- stillnes** *f.* quiet 2/65; 10/132.
- stincan** *iii int.* smell (well or ill) 14/154, 157: rise (of dust, &c.) 28 e/12.
- stingan** *iii* pierce 21/138.
- stip** strong 20/283: fierce 21/301.
- stip-hycgende** brave 21/122.
- stiplice** *av.* fiercely 21/25.
- stip-mōd** brave 23/25; 25/40.
- stocc** *m.* stump, stake 12 b/58, 64, 65; 15/215.
- stōl** *m.* seat, throne 22/15, 28, 36.
- stōp** *prt. of* stēppan.
- storm** *m.* storm 26/101; 27/23.
- storm-sæ** stormy sea 3 d/9.
- stōw** *f.* place 2/39; 4/65; 20/122.
- stræl** *m.* arrow 23/223; 25/62; 32 d/49.
- stræt** *f.* street, road 20/384.
- strand** *m.* shore 13/105.
- strang** strong 5 b/44; 9/19 (*sp. strangest*): *cp.* strengra 5 a/47; 9/13: *sp. strengest* 20/293: brave 25/40.
- stranglic** strong 22/121.
- strēam** *m.* stream 5 b/10, 34; 20/11.
- strēgan** strew, spread 27/97.
- stregdan** *iii* scatter, sprinkle 32 c/22.
- strenglic** strong 22/28.
- strengra** *cp. of* strang.
- strengu** *f.* strength 20/20, 283.
- gestrēon** *n.* possessions 4/159; 13/55; 31 d/21.
- stric** *n.* pestilence 16/72.
- strienan** (ēo) *w. g. or a.* beget 5 a/43; 33 b/42: acquire, gain 13/309.
- striþ** *m.* strife 22/39.
- strūdung** *f.* spoliation, robbery 16/149.
- strynd** *f.* lineage, stock 9/31.
- stund** *f.* time 21/271: ~um from time to time 20/173.
- styccemælum** *av.* (piece-meal): here and there 4/5. [stycce 'piece']
- styd** *see* stēde.
- styrian** move, stir up 3 f/81; 20/124; *see also* āstyrian.

**styrman** storm, shout 23/25, 223.  
[storm]

**sūcan** II suck 32 d/26.

**sufi** *n.* what is eaten with bread,  
relish 33 a/36.

**gesufi**—‘hlāf’, loaf of fine  
flour (?) 33 a/28.

**sulung** *n.* a Kentish measure of  
land 12 a/26; 33 a/3.

**sum** *no.* a certain one, (some) one  
20/1, 182; 28 c/15: ‘sixa sum’,  
one of six, with five others  
4/45; 7/26: *pl.* 3 d/32; 9/66: *aj.*  
some, (a) certain 3 b/13; 8/93:  
about, ‘sum hund scipa’, ‘sume  
hundred scipa’, 3 d/56; 8/50,  
114: ‘sume pā tēp’, some of  
those tusks 4/39: ‘sum .. sum’,  
one part .. another part 8/159,  
160.

**sumor** *m.* summer 4/6, 171; 29/7.

**sumor-lida** *m.* summer army  
(one that does not winter in the  
country) 6/29.

**sund** *n.* swimming 5 b/9; 20/186:  
sea, water 20/176, 260.

**gesund** sound, healthy, unhurt  
1/36; 13/304; 20/378.

**sund-gebland** *n.* commotion of  
the sea 20/20c.

**sunderstōw** *f.* special place  
3 f/30.

**gesundfull** unimpaired 15/86.

**gesundfullnes** *f.* health 14/143.

**sundur** *av.* apart 26/111.

**sundur-ierfe** *n.* private property  
23/340.

**sundur-spræc** *f.* private conver-  
sation 14/21.

**Sunnan-æfen** *m.* (eve of Sun-  
day): Saturday 17/46.

**Sunnan-dæg** *m.* Sunday 13/296.

**Sunnan-ūhte** *f.* Sunday morn-  
ing 13/299.

**sunn-bēam** *m.* sunbeam 15/154.

**sunn-bearu** *m.* sunny grove  
24/33.

**sunne** *f.* sun 13/131; 24/17;  
28 d/4.

**sunn-wlitig** sun-bright 29/7.

**sunu** *m.* son 8/69; 9/29; 20/28  
(*g.*), 300; 31 d/24; 34/28.

**sūpan** II sup, drink 15/218.

**sūsl** *n.* torment, torture 14/145;  
23/114.

**sūþ** *av.* south(wards) 8/50, 53,  
161; 33 b/19.

**sūpan** *av.* from the south 4/124:  
be ~ *prp.* *w. d.* south of 2/21;  
17/7: *wip* ~ *w. a.* south of 4/93.

**sūþ-dæl** *m.* south 5 a/3.

**sūþerne** southern 21/134.

**sūþeweard** southward 4/76, 86.

**sūþ-rihte** *æ.* due south 4/19,  
20; 12 b/58.

**Sūþ-seaxe** *mpl.* South-Saxons,  
Sussex 8/171, 207; 9/23

**sūþ-stæp** *n.* south bank 8/176.

**swā**, **swæ** *av.* so, similarly,  
7/25; 9/47: *intensive*, to such a  
degree, ‘swā clāne .. þæt’ 2/15;  
16/127: very 21/252; ‘wine ~

druncen’ 23/67: as 2/24, 25;  
30/33, 73: **swā** .. **swā** *correl.*

as .. as 3 b/29; 8/20, 179 (also  
in ‘swā hwā swā’ &c.; see **hwā**

&c.): how 10/43; 31 a/3 (**sue**)  
as, like 30/73: as if 23/68: **swā**

.. **swā** both .. and 34/32-3:  
*w. cp.* the .. the, ‘simple swā

norþor swā smæltre’ 4/69;  
16/3: although 22/146: if 12 a/

19: **ēac** **swā** also 8/74: **swā**  
same in the same way 2/57:

**swā** **swā** as, like 2/78; 3 f/48,  
107: so that 2/81; 8/125: ‘swā

.. swā swā’ *correl.* so .. as  
2/87; 3 c/19.

**swæs** beloved, own 26/50; 28 b/11.

**geswæs** gentle 13/243.

**swæsendu** *npl.* dainties 23/9;  
33 a/17, 30.

**swætān** [bleed 25/20. [swāt]

**swæp** *n.* track, footprint 2/41.  
[swaþu]

**swān** *m.* herdsman 1/5.

**swāpan** VII *b* sweep as in for-  
swāpan.

**swār** heavy, grievous 24/56.

**swāt** *m.* (sweet): [blood 20/36;  
25/23. [23/338.

**swätig** [blood-stained 20/319;  
**swā-þeah** *av.* however, never-

theless 3 f/69; 14/69; 31 c/11.

**swaþu** *f.* track, footprint: **on -e** behind 23/322. [swæþ]  
**swealwe** *f.* swallow 32 b/11.  
**sweart** black, dark 22/67, 146; 28 g/3.  
**sweart-lāst** with black tracks 28 d/11.  
**swefan** *v.* sleep 20/30.  
**swef(e)n** *fn.* sleep (*often pl.*) 10/30; 14/194, 201: dream 10/59; 25/1.  
**swefl** *m.* sulphur 3 c/21.  
**swēg** *m.* sound, melody 3 e/6; 27/21.  
**†sweg(e)l** *n.* sky, heavens 23/80, 345; 29/7.  
**swelc** *see* swilc.  
**swelgan** *III w. inst.* swallow, suck in, absorb 3 f/45; 28 c/15; 28 f/6.  
**sweltan** *III die* 11/44 (with 'dēaþe'); 14/114, 169; 20/367.  
**swencan** afflict, molest 14/156; 20/118, 260.  
**geswencednes** *f.* tribulation 32 c/36.  
**sweng** *m.* stroke, blow 20/270; 21/118.  
**sweofot** *m.* sleep 20/331. [swefan]  
**Swēo-land** *n.* Sweden 4/77.  
**Swēon** *mpl.* Swedes 4/117.  
**swēora** *m.* neck 23/106.  
**swēor-bān, swir-** *n.* neckbone 32 c/29.  
**sweorcan** *III* darken, become clouded 26/59.  
**†sweorcend-ferhþ** gloomy of mind 23/269.  
**sweord (u, y)** *n.* sword 14/126; 20/36; 21/15.  
**†sweord-freca** *m.* warrior 20/218.  
**†sweord-geswing (u)** *n.* sword-brandishing 23/240.  
**sw(eo)stor (u, y)** *f.* sister 13/21; 14/174; 21/115; 33 b/46.  
**gesweostor** *npl.* sisters 5 a/72.  
**sweostorsunu (u)** sister's son 21/115; 33 b/46.  
**†swēot** *n.* troop, army 23/299.  
**sweotol (u)** distinct, clear 16/67; 29/10.

**sweotole** *av.* clearly 3 a/3; 23/177; 26/11.  
**sweotolian (u)** display, show 13/32; 14/145; 23/285.  
**sweotollice (u)** *av.* clearly 14/4; 23/136.  
**swērian** *VI* swear 32 d/82, e/8.  
**swēte** sweet 5 b/69; 10/76: *no.* sweetness 27/95.  
**swētnes** *f.* sweetness 10/6, 87.  
**swican** *I* fail 20/210, 274: cease *w. g.* 13/241; 17/3.  
**swicdōm** *m.* deceit, betrayal 5 b/70; 14/73; 18/41. [swican]  
**swician** be treacherous 16/85.  
**swicol** deceitful 14/89.  
**swiēlt** *m.* death 20/5, 186. [swel-tan]  
**swierman** swarm 19 a/7.  
**swift** swift 4/150; 8/181; 29/3.  
**swiġe** silent, quiet 30/39.  
**swiġlan (swug-)** be silent *w. g.* 16/209.  
**swilc (e, y)** *such no.* such a one 3 d/48; 14/125: *relative* which 23/65: 'swilc .. hwilc', *correl.* such .. as 5 a/76: *aj.* 22/38.  
**swilce (e, y)** *av. cj. w. sbj.* as if 2/38; 5 b/63; 23/31: *w. indic.* as 5 b/22; 27/83; 37/59: (so or as) also, likewise 20/177; 25/8; 27/53— ~ *ēac* 23/18, *ēac* ~ 34/2; 35/14 also.  
**swima** *m.* swoon 23/30, 106.  
**swimman** *III* swim 20/374; 26/53.  
**swin** *n.* (wild boar): *hog* 4/53: image of a boar 20/36.  
**geswinc** *n.* labour, toil, effort 3 f/120; 22/72.  
**geswinc-dagas** *mpl.* days of hardship 27/2.  
**swincan** *III* labour, toil 15/92.  
**swin-lic** *m.* image of a boar (on helmet) 20/203.  
**swinsian** sound melodiously 28 a/7.  
**swinsung** *f.* melody, harmony 10/64.  
**swiþ** strong, severe 22/7; 29/5: *cp.* **swiþre** right (hand, side) 5 a/46; 23/80.

**swipe** (ŷ) *very, greatly* 3 a/6, b/35; 9/35: *cp.* -or more 3 b/29; 3 d/20; 13/199; 23/182; 31 d/26: *sp.* -ost most 4/160 (nearly); 13/210 (chiefly); 22/92 (eallra -ost).  
**swiplic** *vigorous, excessive* 14/163; 23/240.  
**swiplice** *av. severely, excessively* 5 a/31.  
**swiþ-mōd** *stout-hearted* 20/374; 23/30, 340.  
**swiprian** *weaken, destroy* 23/266; 30/28.  
**swōgan** *vii b sound, resound* 28 a/7.  
**sworen** *ptc. of swērian*.  
**swōtmettas** *mpl. dainties, delicacies* 3 c/3.  
**swu-** *see su-, sweo-.*  
**swugian** *see swigian.*  
**swulung** *see sulung.*  
**gesȳcan** *suckle* 14/125. [sūcan]  
**syfan** *see seofon.* **syf** *see self.*  
**syllan, syllic** *see ſellan, sellic.*  
**symbol** *n. banquet* 10/25; 23/15; 26/93.  
**sym(b)le** (l) *av. always, continuously* 3 f/7; 8/31; 13/15; 22/71; 37/56. *So on ~* 23/44.  
**synderlic** *special* 3 f/92.  
**synderlice** *av. specially* 10/1; 13/4.  
**syndrig** (separate): *various* 15/96.  
**syngian** *sin* 16/174; 37/48.  
**synn** *f. sin* 13/134; 20/5; 30/8; 37/39: 'synna weorc', *sinful deeds* 30/82: †injury, *hostility* 24/54; 29/54.  
**synn-dæd** *f. sin* 16/169.  
**synnfull** *sinful* 30/59.  
**synn-lēaw** *f. defilement of sin* 16/179.  
**gesynto** *f. salvation* 23/90 (*pl.*). [gesund]  
**sypte** *m. what is sucked in* 3 f/46.

## T

**tāc(e)n** *n. token, sign* 13/79, 83: *miracle* 13/12, 14.  
**tācnian** *show* 23/497, 286.  
**tācan** *teach* 13/197; 16/176.

**getæl** *n. number* 12 c/7: *narrative* 10/73.  
**tælan** *blame* 16/168; 32 c/27.  
**tæsan** *tease (wool), pluck to pieces: wound* 21/270.  
**getæse** *pleasant* 20/70.  
**tam** *tame* 3 e/7; 4/48.  
**tealt** *unstable* 16/76.  
**tēar** *m. tear* 13/168.  
**tela** *av. well: good!* 10/129. [til]  
**geteld** *n. tent* 15/150; 32 b/5.  
**telg** *m. dye, colour* 28 d/15.  
**telga** *m. branch* 24/76.  
**tellan** *reckon* 13/209.  
**Temes** *f. Thames* 8/37, 40.  
**tempel** *n. temple* 13/246, 249.  
**tengan** *hasten* 13/262.  
**getenge** *resting on* 28 a/8.  
**teohhian** *purpose, determine* 3 d/29: *appoint* 20/50.  
**teolung** *see tilung.*  
**getēon** *II draw (fig.)* 3 d/50, 52: *pull* 20/189; 23/99: *draw (sword)* 20/38: *int. go* 3 e/12; 20/82: ~mid lāre *teach* 15/63.  
**tēon** *adorn* 20/202: *create* 10/48; 31 a/8: *decree* 34/54.  
**†tēonlieg** *m. dire flame* 30/43 [tēona 'injury']  
**teran** *IV tear* 23/281.  
**tiadæ** *see tēon.*  
**tīd** *f. time, season* 3 b/1; 5 a/24, 29; 9/26; 21/104: *hour* 13/270: *anniversary* 33 a/15: *pl. times* 3 c/18: *d. pl. tīdum* *from time to time* 30/13.  
**tīeman** *bring forth* 29/48. [tēam 'progeny']  
**tīen** *ten* 33 a/35.  
**tīen-wintre** *ten-year-old* 11/41.  
**tīele** *f. tile* 5 b/32.  
**tīgris** [*L.*] *tiger* 3 d/37.  
**til** *good* 20/54; 26/112; 29/20. [tela]  
**til** *prp. w. d. to, for* 31 a/6.  
**tilian** *w. g. d. gain, provide* 23/208.  
**tilung** (eo) *f. tillage, husbandry* 13/149.  
**tīma** *m. time* 13/58.  
**timbr(i)an** *build* 5 a/54, 82; 5 b/26; 8/178.

- getimbru** *npl.* building 9/46; 22/31.  
**timian** happen 14/209; 15/178.  
**tintr(eg)lan** torment 5 a/86.  
**tintreglic** full of torment 10/87.  
**tirm.** glory 21/104; 23/93, 157, 272.  
**tirfæst** glorious 24/69; 29/32.  
**tip** *f.* giving 'we fremian', grant 23/6.  
**tiþian** *w. g. d.* grant 13/336; 15/42 (*d. of thing*), 44.  
**tō** *prp.* I. *w. d.* motion, to 3 b/41; 7/15, 16: rest, at, 'þā hērgas wæron þā gegaderode tō Sceðbyrig on Eastseaxum' 8/84; 12 a/7; 18/74: *figurative direction*, 'fēng tō rice', succeeded 2/22: *definition, destination*, 'būton hio (sio bōc) hwær tō lāne sie' 2/90; 'worhte hit him tō wite' 22/73: according to 3 f/6: as 15/88; 18/72; 26/30: tō .. weard = tō-weard 8/13, 14: *to form adverbs*, 'tō āhte' at all 16/22: time; at 3 c/8: tō-dæg(e): 'tō langum fierste' for a long time 15/115: *with the gerund in -enne (-anne) to express purpose, necessity &c.* II. *w. g.* at (of time) 14/22; 'tō midre niht' 25/2. III. **tō þām**, **tō þæs** *intensive*, so, 'hie wæron tō þām gesārgode þæt' 8/208; 14/153: 'sweord ær gemealt .., wæs þæt blōd tō þām hāt' 20/366: tō þām þæt, tō þon þæt, tō þy þæt in order that 5 a/33, 97; 14/11: because 14/96: tō þæs þe when 20/335.  
**tō** *av.* thereat 20/172: thither, forth, out 8/187: in addition, moreover 4/154: extremely, exceedingly, very, excessively, too 16/8, 9: 'tō forþ', too much 16/171.  
**tō-berstan** III burst, break *int.* 14/148; 15/28; 21/136.  
**tō-blāwennes** *f.* inflation 14/156.  
**tō-brecan** IV break up 8/68; 13/60; 21/242: violate 16/111.  
**tō-bregdan** III *w. inst.* shake off 23/247.  
**tō-clēofan** II cleave asunder 12 b/39, 91.  
**tō-cnāwan** VIIb know 13/247.  
**tō-cuman** IV arrive 32 c/4.  
**tō-cwiesan** crush 13/56, 73.  
**tō-cwiesednes** *f.* crushed condition 13/83. [16/4.  
**tō-cyme** *m.* coming 14/79, 103;  
**tō-dæg(e)** to-day 3 b/13, &c.; 9/27; 14/1.  
**tō-dēlan** divide, distribute 3 f/28; 4/143; 5 a/51. [3 f/48.  
**tō-drifan** I disperse, scatter  
**tō-ēacan** *prp.* (*av.*) *w. d.* besides 3 b/11; 4/37; 5 a/60.  
**tō-emnes** *prp. w. d.* alongside 4/76, 78; 12 b/52.  
**tō-faran** VI disperse *int.* 8/159.  
**tō-fēran** disperse *int.* 17/57.  
**tō-flōwan** VIIb flow away, melt 32 c/13, 14. [17/37.  
**tō-foran** *prp. w. d.* before (time)  
**tō-gædere** *av.* together 16/135; 21/67. [gadrian]  
**tō-gēanes** *prp.* (*av.*) *w. d.* towards 13/44; 20/251: against (hostility): before 24/11.  
**tō-gliðan** I glide away 30/33.  
**†getoht** *n.* battle 21/104.  
**†tohte** *f.* fight, battle 23/197.  
**tō-licgan** V separate 4/119.  
**tō-liesan** dissolve, destroy 32 d/74.  
**tō-middes** *prp. w. d.* in the midst of 15/189; 22/79.  
**tō-nēah-læcan** (nīo) approach 32 c/3.  
**tō-niman** IV divide 8/31.  
**torht** bright, radiant, beautiful, noble 23/43; 24/28; 30/13.  
**torhte** *av.* clearly 28 a/8.  
**torhtlic** glorious 23/157.  
**torht-mōd** glorious, noble 23/6, 93.  
**torn** *m.* anger 23/272; 26/112.  
**torne** *av.* angrily 23/93.  
**†torngenipla** *m.* fierce enemy 30/70.  
**tō-slitan** I tear open 32 c/21.  
**tō-slūpan** II (slip asunder): relax 14/168.  
**tō-standan** VI be put off 11/53.

tō-stregdan III disperse, scatter  
32 d/15, 54, f/7.

tō-swellan III swell 14/154.

tō-twæman separate 21/24:.  
[twā]

tōþ *m.* tooth, tusk 4/39.

tōgeþeodde *see* þeodan. [29/20.

tōþ-mægen *n.* strength of tusks

tō-w(e)ard, -word future  
14/39; 23/157; 32 d/60; 33 a/5;  
34/61.

tō-weard *prp. w. d.* towards  
4/152: *with tmesis* tō .. weard  
18/14.

tō-weorpan III destroy 5 a/81;  
13/238.

tō-wyrd *f.* occasion 9/39.

træf *n.* pavilion 23/43, 255,  
268.

tredan *v* tread 20/102, 393: tra-  
verse 28 g/5.

getremman *see* trymian.

trēow<sup>1</sup> *n.* tree, wood 3 c/8; 24/76;  
25/4; 30/16.

trēow<sup>2</sup> *f.* faith, agreement 8/20  
(*pl.*); 26/112; 29/32.

getrēowe faithful, honest 28 d/23;  
32 d/7.

trēowfæst faithful 37/115.

trēow(i)an (ū) *w. d.* trust, be-  
lieve in, be confident of 3 b/40;  
3 f/110; 5 b/63; 20/283; 22/3;  
32 d/75.

getrēowlice (iŵ) *av.* faithfully,  
honestly 12 a/28; 16/84.

getrēowþ (ȝ) *f(pl.)* faith, fi-  
delity 16/8, 77, 227.

trum firm, strong 20/119; 23/6;  
29/20.

getrum *n.* troop 29/32.

getruma *m.* troop 6/14, 15.

trūwian *see* trēowian.

trym *n.* step, pace 21/247.

trymian, trymman (e)  
strengthen, encourage 10/124;  
15/12: prepare, array, arm  
18/45; 21/17, 22: build 22/31:  
establish, confirm 11/9; 22/3;  
32 d/90; 34/52; 37/103, 134.

trywe *see* trēowe.

tū *see* twēgen. ●

tūcian ill-treat 15/9.

tūn *m.* (enclosure): (farm): village  
4/147, 149.

tunece *f.* tunic 13/277, 281.

tunge *f.* tongue 10/18, 136;  
37/115.

tungol *n.* luminary, star 13/132;  
29/48.

tungoi-witega *m.* astrologer  
14/9, 21.

tūn-gerēfa *m.* bailiff 10/53.

turf *f.* turf 24/66.

tuwa *av.* twice 8/33.

twæfan *w. g.* separate from  
20/183. [twi-]

twēgen, *f. & n.* twā, *n.* tū two 9/  
28; 30/70; 32 c/2; 36/3, 19; 'on  
twā' into two (parts) 5 a/51;  
twā *av.* of measure twice 8/179.

twelf twelve 24/28, 69; 33 a/10.

twelfta twelfth 7/2.

twentig twenty 4/52, 53.

twēo *m.* doubt 22/31.

twēo(ga)n *w. g.* doubt 23/1, 346.  
[twi- 'two-']

twēonian *impers.* doubt 13/274.

twēonung *f.* doubt 13/276.

twig *n.* twig as in palm-twig.

twī-wintre two-year-old 14/55,  
84.

týdran bring forth, produce  
29/48. [tuddor 'progeny']

tyhtan entice, persuade 13/244.  
[tēon]

tyncen *n.* small cask 5 b/9.  
[tunne 'cask']

## p

pā *av. cj.* then 1/4, 10: 'pā .. pā',  
*correl.* when .. then 1/25-26;  
2/32; 3 e/54; 8/80: pā pā, pā  
.. pā when 2/22.

pāgon *prt. pl.* of picgan.

pær *av.* there 1/12; 8/3: thither  
8/59: pær .. tō = pærtō 3 e/7:  
*anticipatory*, 'pær cōmon six  
scipu' 8/184: so 3 f/70; 4/143;  
8/105; 15/177; 25/8; 27/6: *cj.*  
where 1/29; 5 b/13; 13/92:  
(thither) whither 16/54: *simi-*  
*larly* 15/173 (thither where):  
when 16/210: if 22/143: be-  
cause, since 37/122.

**pær-æt** *av.* for it (as a price)  
33 b/40.

**pær-beæftan** *av.* thereafter 5 b/68.

**pær-binnan** *av.* therein 15/114.

**pær-inne** *av.* therein 3 b/27;  
20/367.

**pær-intō** *av.* into it 17/18.

**pær-on** *av.* for it (as a price)  
33 b/40.

**pær-rihte** *av.* forthwith 13/14,  
259.

**pær-tō** *av.* to that place, thither  
8/61, 1 48: in addition 34/29,  
34.

**pær-tō-ēacan** in addition to  
that 13/72.

**pær-ūtan** *av.* outside 8/41.

**pær-ymbūtan** *av.* thereabout  
3 c/22.

**pæs** *g. of pæt* (see *sē*) of that, of  
which, of what: *av.* from that  
time, from then, after (wards)  
6/2, 4: thence, as a consequence  
16/63: in that degree, so 27/39:  
**pæs þe** from the time that,  
since, after 1/8; 8/17; 23/13:  
because, that 20/378; 22/58;  
30/81: according to what, as  
16/205; 20/91, 100: **tō pæs þe**  
inasmuch as 20/335.

**pæt** *cj.* that 25/81 (when): so that  
5 a/47; 5 b/55, 69; 14/189: be-  
cause 5 a/101: (*repeated*) 4/139.

**pæt** *av.* then 12 b/41, 53.

**pæt-te** *cj.* that 2/19; 3 d/26;  
24/69. [te = þe]

**geþafa** *m.* consent 22/169.

**þ(e)afian** consent to, tolerate  
10/71; 23/60.

**geþafung** *f.* permission 13/38;  
16/127.

**þāg** *prt. of þicgan.*

**þā-giet** see *giet.*

**þām, þan** see **þæm, þon,**  
**þonne.**

**þanc** *m.* (thought): grace, mercy  
8/163; thanks 2/22, 88; 21/120,  
147: *cf.* **unþanc.**

**geþanc** *mn.* thought, mind 16/  
173; 21/13; 23/13; 30/3, 50;  
37/90.

**þancian** *v. g. d.* thank 13/306,  
321; 20/147; 21/173.

**geþancol** (thoughtful): desirous  
37/6.

**þancol-mōd** thoughtful 23/172.

**þanc-snottor** wise 31 b/2.

**þancung** *f.* thanks 35/8.

**þanc-wierþe** memorable 23/153.

**þanne** see **þonne.**

**þanon(e), þonan** *av.* thence  
(place, time, origin), away 4/4;  
20/15, 42; 23/132; 28 d/3:  
whence 17/31.

**þanonweard, þonan-** on his  
way thence 3 e/49.

**þāra** = **þær** 3 f/71.

**þe, þi** 31 c/10, **þy** 37/66, *rel. prn.*  
and *cj.* who *n.* and *a.* 1/3, 25,  
28; rarely for other cases: *inst.*  
with which: 'sē þe', who, *rel.*  
*prn.*: he who 2/66, 70. *w. pers.*  
*prn.* 'þe hē', who 23/6; 25/86;  
26/10: **þe** him to whom 27/13.

**þe** *cj.* when 4/141; 17/34: or  
11/26, 'þe . . þe', whether . . or:  
than 3 f/82; 16/78: because 20/  
84.

**þē** see **þy.**

**þēah** *av.* yet, however, though,  
3 a/8; 3 d/8; 8/20: *cj.* although  
3 b/7; 8/173: if 4/169; 16/116:  
that 16/143: **þēah . . eall** al-  
though 16/177-8: **þēah þe** *cj.*  
although 14/107, 113: 'þēah þe  
. . þēah, *correl.* 3/22.

**geþeaht** *n.* design 3 f/17, 40,  
90; 14/105: counsel, advice 11/  
1; 32 d/59: understanding 30/5.  
[þencan]

**þ(e)arf** *f.* need, necessity 5 a/104;  
20/206; 21/233; 31 b/2: 'tō  
~e' as is needed, usefully,  
profitably 21/232: benefit 15/  
52: trouble, hardship 20/227,  
275. [þurfan]

**þearf** *vb.* *w. g.* need 21/34, 249;  
22/45.

**þearfa** *m.* poor man 13/46, 70;  
15/50.

**þearfende** in want 23/85.

**þearflēas** (useless): *av.* in vain,  
needlessly 14/94.

**pearle** *av.* severely, very 14/53; 16/73; 25/52.

**pearl-mōd** severe 23/66, 91.

**pēaw** *m.* custom, habit 5 a/42: *pl.* morality 2/31; 23/129.

**peccan** cover 24/42; 28 b/4; 28 c/1; 32 d/21. [pæc 'thatch']

**pēge** *see* **picgan**.

**pegen**, **peng**, **pēn** *m.* servant 10/105, 107; 16/34: disciple 31 d/24: officer 1/19, 25; 5 b/8; 8/166; 18/59: freeman, master (as opposed to slave), thane 16/118, 119: †man 20/91, 169.

**pegen-giēde** *n.* compensation for a thane 16/121. [*Scand.* **pegnildi**]

**pegenlice** *av.* bravely 21/294.

**pegenscipe** *m.* service 22/81.

**pegnian** (**pēn-**) *v. d.* serve 10/104.

**pegnung** (**pēn-**) *f.* service, mini-stration 13/21; 14/119: mass, mass-book 2/17: service of food, meal, dish 15/75.

**pegnung-mann**, **pēnig-** *m.* serving-man 13/10.

**pēh** *see* **pēah**.

**pēn** *see* **pegen**.

**penca** think (of) 2/21, 27; 26/58: intend 20/285; 21/258.

**geþencan** contrive 3 f/18.

**þenden** while 23/66.

**peng** *see* **pegen**.

†**þengel** *m.* prince, king 20/257.

**þenian** stretch 25/52; 32 c/19.

**þēnian** *see* **þegnian**.

**þēod** *f.* people, nation 2/59; 3 d/2; 9/4, 21.

**þēodan** join, associate 9/15; 10/53, 72; 13/90.

**geþēode** *n.* language 2/38, 48, 54.

†**þēoden** *m.* prince, king 20/348; 21/120; 23/11. [þēod: *cf.* **dryhten**]

†**þēoden-māþum** (-ādm-) *m.* princely treasure 22/164.

†**þēod-guma** *m.* warrior 23/208, 332.

**geþēodnes** *f.* association (with) 10/9.

**þēod-scaþa** *m.* injurer of the people 16/189.

**þēodscipe** *m.* nation 16/146; 18/37: discipline 10/93; 32 d/59.

**þēod-wita** *m.* sage, historian 16/201.

**þeof** *m.* thief 11/43, 44; 13/263; 16/188; 28/42.

**geþēon**<sup>1</sup> *i, ii* flourish 29/44.

**geþēon**<sup>2</sup> (**þian**) *i, ii* receive 33 b/46.

**þēosterfull** dark 13/179.

**þēostre** (*ie*) dark 23/34; 29/42.

**þēostru** (*ie*) *f.* darkness (*often pl.*) 9/53; 25/52.

**þēotan** *ii* howl 3 d/36.

**þēow** *m.* slave, servant: **Godes** ~ ('famulus Dei') priest, monk, religious 2/35; 11/6, 12; 16/33, 36; 33 a/7, b/38.

**þēowa** *m.* slave, servant 4/132; 13/120, 145; 37/9.

**þēowan** *v. d.* serve 10/134.

**þēowdōm** *m.* servitude 5 a/108, 109; 9/67.

**þēowen** *f.* servant 23/74.

**þēowian** *v. d.* serve 13/145, 280; 22/19, 23, 37.

**geþēowian** enslave 16/51.

**þēow-mann** *m.* serf, slave 11/20.

**þēowot** *n.* servitude 11/41.

**þēowotdōm** *m.* service 2/12.

**þēow-wealh** *m.* serf 11/72, 73.

**þes** this; *n.* **þis** used as *no.* the present (day, time) 'ær þissum', formerly 2/72: 'ær þysan' 16/68: 'oð þis', till now 15/86.

**þi** *see* **þy**.

**geþian** *see* **geþēon**<sup>2</sup>.

**þicce** thick, dense 3 f/60; 32 c/7.

**picgan** *v.* take, receive, accept 1/22; 15/168; 23/19; 30/23.

**þider** *av.* thither 1/19.

**þiderweard** *av.* thither 4/101.

**þiderweardes** *av.* thither 8/44, 45.

**þied** *f.* = **þēod** 32 d/16.

**þiefþ** *f.* theft 11/41; 16/51. [þeof]

**þiestre** *see* **þēostre**.

**þilc**, **þyllic** such 14/190.

**þinen(n)** *f.* servant 23/172. [þegen]



**ping** *n.* thing 3 e/18; 3 f/19, 25, 78; 23/153 (event): 'a gehwilce' under all circumstances, anyhow 27/68: deed 23/60.

**pingian** *w. d.* intercede (for) 15/211; 37/7, 147: *w. a. and d.* mediate 12 a/31: *rf.* reconcile oneself (with) 16/218.

**pingung** *f.* intercession, mediation 13/336; 14/212.

**pin** of thee, thy 3 f/17.

**pis** see **pes**.

**piwian** *w. d.* serve 32 e/10.

**geþōht** *m.* thought 27/34. [**þen-**can]

**polian** suffer, endure 20/275; 23/215, 272: *int.* hold out 21/201, 307; 30/56.

**pon** *inst. of þæt* (see **sē**): with *cp.* 'þon mā' (the) more 1/39: **tō þon** to that (time) 10/128: so 9/35; 10/100: **tō þon þæt** with the prospect that 5 a/33; 9/32. See also **for**, **tō**, **wip**.

**ponne** (a, æ) *av. cj.* then 5/91, 92, 142; 34/23: *correl.* when . . (then) 3 d/33, 35; 5 a/44: **þonne** . . **þonne** when 3 f/97: *pleonastic* (not at the beginning of a sentence) 8/28: than *w. cp.* 3 a/13; 4/41, 42; 31 b/2 (**þan**).

**þorn** *m.* thorn(-bush) 12 b/42.

**þorneht** thorny 12 b/52.

**þoterung** *f.* wailing 13/182; 14/58.

**geþræc** *n.* pressure, force, violence 31 c/6; 37/45.

**þræd** *m.* thread 31 c/6.

**þþrægan** run 30/27.

**þræl** *m.* serf 16/55, 116, 118. [*Scand.*]

**þræl-riht** *n.* serf's right 16/52.

**þræg** *f.* time 20/7; 23/237: ~um sometimes 24/68; at times 29/4; 30/3.

**geþrang** *n.* throng 21/299. [**þrin-**gan]

**þræa** *f.* misery, calamity 22/144: *d. pl. as av.* **þræam** miserably 30/41.

**þræa(ga)n** reprove 13/173; 32 b/

16: punish 30/60.

**þræt** *m.* troop 23/62, 164: ? stroke, blow 31 c/6. [30/3.

**preodian** deliberate, ponder **þrœfeald**, **þrie-** threefold 3 f/81, 84.

**þri** (**þrēo**) three 3 f/85; 8/157; 9/6; 30/50.

**þrida** third 3 f/29, 86; 12 d/4; 30/62; **þridde** *healfe* two and a half 12 d/4.

**þrines** (ȝ) *f.* the Trinity 23/86.

**þringan** III throng 23/164, 249; advance 23/287: afflict, oppress 27/8, 30/9.

**þri-rēpre** having three banks of oars, trireme 3 d/9.

**þrist** shameless, presumptuous 30/50.

**þrit(t)ig** thirty 13/156; 15/124.

**þriwa** *av.* thrice 13/163.

**þrosm** *m.* smoke 22/81; 30/62.

**geþrōwian** suffer 3 f/32 ('wip'); 13/153; 14/101; 20/339.

**þrōwung** *f.* suffering, passion 10/84; 14/129; 35/8.

**geþrūen** *ptc. of þweran*.

**þryccan** afflict 10/100.

**þrymm** *m.* strength, courage 23/332; 29/4 (*pl.*): torrent 24/41: crowd 23/164: glory 23/86; 26/95.

**þrymmfæst** glorious 25/84; 28 f/4.

**þrymmfull** glorious 23/74.

**þrymmlic** glorious 23/8.

**þrymmlice** *av.* gloriously 24/68.

**þrymm-setl** *n.* throne 14/214.

**þþryp** *f.* strength, might 26/99 (*pl.*).

**þþryplic** strong, noble 20/377.

**þūf** *m.* banner as in **sige-þūf**.

**geþungen** excellent, distinguished 8/173; 11/29; 23/129.

[*ptc. of geþingan*, 'flourish']

**þunor** *m.* thunder 29/4.

**þurh**, (**þer**(i)h 31 c/4, 6; 31 d/25) *prp. (av.), w. a. motion*,

through 21/141, 145: *extent*, throughout: *time*, 'þurh swefn'

(in sleep) 10/30: *causal (agent, means, instrument)* by, by means

of 2/40, 58; 9/7; 16/172: **purh**  
**pæt** *be* because 16/101.  
**purh-drifan** I pierce 25/46.  
**purh-dūfan** II dive through  
 20/369.  
**purh-fōn** VII *a* penetrate 20/254.  
**purh-lerian** III *prt.* **purh-arn**  
 traverse 14/127.  
**purh-scēotan** II shoot through  
 13/95.  
**purh-tēon** II carry out 13/119.  
**purh-wacol** sleepless 14/160.  
**purh-wadan** VI penetrate 20/  
 317; 21/296.  
**purh-wunian** continue, persist  
 3 b/8, 43; 3 f/6.  
**purst** *m.* thirst 32 d/19.  
**pus** *av.* thus 13/77; 23/93.  
**pūsēd** *n.* thousand 5 b/86;  
 6/18; 13/139.  
**pūsēd-mælum** *av.* in thou-  
 sands 23/165.  
**geþwænan** moisten 3 f/47.  
**geþwære** agreeing, concordant  
 3 f/81.  
**geþwærian** *w. d.* agree to, allow  
 18/24.  
**geþwærlæcan** *w. d.* agree to  
 13/243.  
**þwēan** VI wash 15/158.  
**þweorh** perverse 32 d/9, 41.  
**þweorhnes** (y) *f.* perversity, ob-  
 stinacy 13/254.  
**þweran** forge: *ptc.* **geþrūen**  
 20/35.  
**geþwing** torment 22/72. [OS.]  
**þy = þe.**  
**þȳ, þē** *inst. of pæt* (see *sē*) by  
 which, whereby 37/24: for that  
 reason, therefore 16/68: **þȳ** ..  
**pæt** (for the reason) that 4/167-  
 8: for **þām** .. **þȳ** because  
 5 b/62: **þȳ** .. **þȳ** .. **þē** .. **þē**  
 .. the .. the .. 2/52; 16/78;  
 21/312, 313: **þȳ læs þe** lest  
 (see *læs*). See also for, mid, tō.  
**þȳde** *prt. of þȳn* stab 14/189.  
**þȳhtig** strong 20/308.  
**þȳ-læs** see *læs*.  
**geþyldf.** patience 20/145. [polian]  
**geþyldig** patient 26/65.  
**þyle** *m.* orator 20/206.

**þȳn** stab 14/189.  
**þȳncan** *impers., w. d.* appear,  
 seem 2/60, 61; 3 c/2; 8/183;  
 20/91; *absol.* 13/241; 16/146.  
**geþȳngþo** (nch) *f.* dignity, rank  
 14/74; 15/94. [geþungen]  
**geþȳnnian** make thin 32 b/12.  
 [þȳnne 'thin']  
**þȳrel** *n.* hole, opening 31 d/25.  
**þȳrs** *m.* giant 29/42.  
**þȳrstan** *w. g.* thirst 5 b/88.  
 [þurst]

## U

**ufan** *av.* from above 20/250;  
 22/63: above 3 f/64; 22/130.  
**ufan-cumende** coming from  
 above 32 e/16.  
**ufenan** *prep.* besides 12 a/35.  
**ufeweard** further up 8/189: **-an**  
 12 b/48.  
**ufor** *av.* further away 13/244:  
**yferra** *aj. cp.* later 33 b/26.  
**uforian** delay 14/67.  
**ūhta** *m., ūhte* *f.* early morning,  
 dawn 22/70; 26/8.  
**ūht-sang** *m.* matins 10/127;  
 15/95.  
**ultor** *m.* vulture 3 e/42.  
**un-āberendlic** intolerable 14/  
 155.  
**un-āgiēfen** (*ptc.*) unpaid 12 a/9.  
**un-andgiētfull** senseless 32 d/64.  
**un-ārimed** innumerable 3 b/11.  
**un-āsecgendlic** indescribable  
 13/180; 17/24.  
**un-āwendedlic** unchangeable  
 3 f/7.  
**un-beboht** (*ptc.*) unsold 4/48.  
**un-befliten** undisputed 34/17,  
 48.  
**un-befohten** (*ptc.*) unopposed  
 21/57.  
**un-beorhte** *av.* not brightly  
 3 f/104 (*cp.* less brightly).  
**un-geboren** unborn 12 a/36.  
**un-copu** *f.* disease 13/125; 16/72.  
 [un- *intensive*, copu 'disease']  
**un-cræft** *f.* malpractice 16/228.  
**un-cūþ** unknown 5 b/66; 20/160:  
 uncertain 2/87.  
**un-cyst** *f.* vice 13/140.

**un-dæd** *f.* crime 16/173.  
**under** *prp. w. d. and a.* under, beneath 3 f/99; 23/113; 25/55; *subjection, inferiority; time during, in the course of* 5 a/41; *av.* 20/166.  
**under-fōn** *vii a* receive 3 a/7; 13/204; 16/224.  
**under-gietan** *v* understand 13/97.  
**undern** *m.* morning 13/300.  
**undern-mæl** *n.* morning time 20/178.  
**under-standan** *vi* perceive, understand 2/17; 16/7, 109, 122.  
**under-þeōdan** (*ie*) subject 5a/4; 10/94.  
**un-dierne** manifest 11/66, 71.  
**un-earg** brave 21/206.  
**un-ēape** *av.* with difficulty 3c/51; 31 d/23.  
**un-geendod** (*ptc.*) endless 13/321.  
**un-gefōge** *av.* excessively 4/158.  
**un-gefōglic** impetuous 5 b/33.  
**un-forbærned** (*ptc.*) unburnt 4/135, 139, 165.  
**un-forcūp** noble, excellent 21/51.  
**un-forht** dauntless 21/79.  
**un-forhtmōd** without fear 13/261.  
**un-forworht** (*ptc.*) innocent 16/50.  
**un-gefræglice** *av.* incredibly 3 e/3.  
**un-frīþ** *m.* war, hostility 4/24; 18/21.  
**un-gefullod** (*ptc.*) unbaptized 15/128.  
**un-gearu** unready: 'on ungearwe', unawares 5a/70.  
**un-gilde** *n.* excessive tax 16/74. [*gieldan*]  
**un-gehæle(n)dlic** incurable 32 d/51, 68.  
**un-hēanlice** *av.* nobly 1/15.  
**un-hold** unfriendly, hostile.  
**un-īepelice** *av.* with difficulty 7/6; awkwardly 8/195.  
**un-læd** poor: wretched 23/102.  
**un-lagu** *f.* violation of law 16/12, 51, 61. [*Scand. ulög*]

**un-gelēaßfull** unbelieving 13/233.  
**un-gelēaßfullnes** *f.* unbelief 14/123.  
**un-gelic** *w. d.* unlike 3 f/25; 9/44; 22/111.  
**un-geliefedlic** incredible 5 b/21, 29.  
**un-geliefendlic** ,incredible 14/156.  
**un-lifiġende** (*ptc.*) dead 23/180, 316.  
**un-gellimp** *n.* misfortune 16/123.  
**un-lybba** *m.* poison 13/263, 268. [*lybb* 'drug']  
**un-lýtlet** much 16/21.  
**un-gemet** *n.* excess: *as av.* excessively 22/68.  
**un-gemetlic** excessive 3 f/75.  
**un-gemetlice** *av.* excessively 3 d/25; 3 e/40.  
**un-mihtig** 'impossible' 31 d/27.  
**un-gemyndig** *w. g.* unmindful 14/86.  
**geunnan** *see ann.*  
**unne** *f.* consent 12 d/6.  
**un-oferswipendlic** invincible 9/14.  
**un-onbindendlic** indissoluble 3 f/72.  
**un-orne** plain, simple 21/256.  
**ungerād** unsuitable 3 b/35.  
**un-ræd** *m.* bad policy, folly 17/10 (*pl.*).  
**un-riht<sup>1</sup>** (*e*) *n.* wrong, sin, injustice 16/9, 46, 77; 37/37.  
**un-riht<sup>2</sup>** (*y, e*) wrong, wicked 1/2; 32 c/28.  
**unrihtlic** wrong 5 a/10.  
**un-rihtlice** *av.* wrongly 16/86.  
**un-rihtwis** unrighteous 3 b/20.  
**un-rihtwisnes** *f.* unrighteousness 32 d/7.  
**un-rim** *n.* countless number, host 22/90.  
**un-gerim** *n.* countless number, host 16/190.  
**un-rōt** sad 3 b/33; 23/284.  
**unrōtsad** sad 31 d/22.  
**un-gesælig** unhappy 13/136.  
**un-gesælp** *f.* misfortune 17/10.  
**un-scæppig** ,innocent 14/192, 212. [*scapa*]

- †un-scēnde (y)** honourable, noble 30/11.  
**un-scyldig** innocent 16/99.  
**un-gesewenlic** invisible 3 f/2.  
**un-gesibb** not related, strange 28 b/8.  
**un-sidu m.** vice 16/150.  
**un-smēpe** rough 24/26.  
**un-snotornes f.** folly 16/208.  
**un-snyttro f.** foolishness 30/49.  
**un-sōfte av.** severely 23/228.  
**un-spēdig** poor 4/131.  
**un-stille** moving 3 f/6: restless 3 e/38.  
**unstillnes f.** disturbance, uproar 1/19.  
**un-swæslic** cruel 23/65.  
**unsweotol** not discernible or apparent 3 f/67.  
**un-swicen (ptc.)** unbetrayed, safe 18/58.  
**un-sýfre** impure 23/76.  
**un-getrēowþ (ȳ) f. (pl.)** treachery 16/89.  
**un-getriewe** deceptive, treacherous 3 b/38.  
**un-trum** weak, ill 10/102; 13/66.  
**geuntrumian** weaken, make ill 15/204.  
**untrumnes (y) f.** weakness, illness 10/100; 15/226.  
**un-twēogendlice av.** unhesitatingly, unequivocally 5 a/6.  
**un-þanc m.**—'his ~es', against his will 18/9.  
**un-þeaw m.** vice 3 d/50; 13/67.  
**un-þegenlice av.** basely 16/86.  
**un-þinged aj. (ptc.)** unexpected 27/106.  
**un-wāclice av.** vigorously 21/308.  
**un-wārscepe m.** carelessness, folly 13/178.  
**un-wæstm m.** failure of crops 16/75.  
**un-wealt** steady 8/181.  
**†un-wearnum av.** irresistibly 27/63. [wearn 'resistance']  
**un-weaxen (ptc.)** not grown up 21/152.  
**un-weder n.** bad weather 16/74.  
**un-wemme** undefiled 24/46; 32 d/8. [wamm]  
**un-gewemmed (ptc.)** undefiled 13/6, 27.  
**un-weorþlice (u) av.** unworthily 22/195.  
**un-windan III** unwind 13/164.  
**un-wis** foolish 32 d/45.  
**un-gewit(t)ig** unreasoning 14/129.  
**un-wipmetenlice av.** incomparably 13/121.  
**ūp, upp av.** up, upwards: up (to a place) 6/2; 8/4, 9.  
**ūp-āspringan III** spring up 14/122.  
**up-āstigennes f.** ascension 10/84.  
**ūp-āwend (ptc.)** upturned 15/98.  
**ūp-gang m.** rising (of the sun) 15/97: approach 21/87.  
**uppe av.** above 29/38: '~ on', up on, above on 8/190; 25/9.  
**uppon, -an prp. (av.) w. d. and a.** (up)on 13/281; 18/11, 12: '~ þe', av. above 4/66.  
**ūp-rodor m.** upper sky, æther 27/105.  
**ūp-stige m.** ascent 13/22.  
**ūrig-feþera** dewy-winged 23/210; 27/25.  
**urnon prt. pl. of iernan.**  
**ūt av.** out (motion) 3 d/10; 8/206: 'ūt of', out of 16/97; 18/58: outside, abroad 2/9.  
**ūtan av.** from without 3 f/13, 15: outside 20/253: '~ besittan, begān', surround, besiege 1/12; 8/42.  
**utan see uto.**  
**ūtan-bordes av.** abroad 2/13.  
**ūtane av.** from or on the outside, externally 3 f/62.  
**ūtanweard** external 8/10.  
**ūte av.** (of motion) out 8/33: outside, abroad 3 c/11; 8/32, 127.  
**ūt(t)era cp.** outer: *sp.* **ȳtemest** last 10/137.  
**ūte-weard** external 8/191.  
**ūte-gān prt.** -ēode go out 32 a/8.  
**ūt-gang m.** departure 10/81.

**út-lag (-h) m.** outlaw 18/54.  
 [*Scand. útlagi*]  
**uton, wuton interj.** let us 3 e/46;  
 10/129; 16/198. [*Originally*  
*subj. of gewitan* = 'let us go']  
**útor-mere, úter- m.** (outer sea),  
 open sea 8/188.  
**úpe prt. of ann.**  
**úp-wita m.** scholar, sage 3 f/84;  
 13/54.  
**uutedlice see witodlice.**

## W

**wāc weak** 21/43 (slender); 26/67:  
 insignificant, mean 14/18.  
**wācian become weak** 21/10.  
**wāclīc mean** 13/96.  
**wācnes f.** insignificance 13/194.  
**wacol awake as in ær-wacol.**  
**wadan vi go, advance** 21/96, 130;  
 26/5, 24: wade 5 b/13.  
**wæccan watch: -ende watching,**  
 watchful 20/18; 23/142.  
**wæcnan prt. wōc (wake):**  
 originate 20/15.  
**wæd n. water, sea often in pl.**  
 28 a/2.  
**wæd f. dress** 25/15, 22.  
**gewæde n. dress** 28 b/4; 31 c/12.  
**wædl f. poverty** 24/55.  
**wædla, wēpla m. poor man**  
 13/88; 15/50.  
**wædlian be poor** 13/95, 118.  
**wæfels n. covering, dress** 13/96.  
**wæfer-sien f. spectacle, display**  
 13/57; 25/31.  
**wæfre wandering, restless** 20/81.  
**wæg m. wave** 26/46; 27/19.  
 [wegan]  
**wægan afflict** 8/99.  
**wæg-bora m. wave-traverser**  
 20/190.  
**wæge f. wey (a weight)** 33 a/23;  
 33 b/34.  
**wæg-sweord n. 'wave-sword',**  
 sword with wavy pattern 20/39.  
**wæl n. slaughter** 6/6: field of  
 battle 21/279, 300: the slain  
 21/303.  
**wæl n. whirlpool, pool** 29/39.  
**wælan afflict, torment** 30/8.  
**wæl-cyrige f. witch, sorceress**

16/187. [*literally 'chooser of*  
*the slain' (cēosan), originally a*  
*heathen goddess: cf. valkyrie]*  
**wæl-drēor n. blood of battle**  
 20/381.  
**wæl-gæstm. murderous stranger**  
 20/81.  
**wæl-gifre greedy for slaughter**  
 23/207, 296; 26/100.  
**wæl-hrēow cruel** 3 b/26; 14/70,  
 100; 16/51.  
**wælle see wielle.**  
**wælrāp m. pl. fetters of the**  
 waters 20/360.  
**wæl-rēst f. bed of slaughter**  
 21/113.  
**wæl-scēl slaughter** 23/313.  
**wæl-sleht (-sliht) m. slaughter**  
 6/26; 26/7, 91.  
**wæl-spere n. war-spear** 19 b/16;  
 21/322.  
**wæl-steng m. spear** 20/388.  
**wæl-stōw f. battlefield** 6/8, 27,  
 35; 21/95.  
**wæl-wulf m. warrior** 21/96.  
**wæpen n. weapon** 4/160; 5a/33;  
 26/100.  
**wæpenian arm** 13/267.  
**wæpen-wiga m. weapon-warrior**  
 28 c/1.  
**wæpen-gewrixl n. hostile en-**  
 counter 16/118.  
**wæpnedhād m. male sex** 34/55.  
**wæpned-mann m. male, man**  
 5a/34, 39; 20/34.  
**wær f. security, treaty: cf. wær-**  
**loga.**  
**wærlice av. carefully** 16/226.  
 [wær 'careful']  
**wær-loga m. traitor, wicked man**  
 16/189; 23/71. [lēogan]  
**wæst see west.**  
**wæst(e)m mn. growth, stature,**  
 form 14/131; 20/102 (pl.);  
 22/10: fruit 3 c/2, 8; 24/34;  
 32 c/38.  
**wæstm̃bærnes f. fertility** 9/12.  
**wæt wet** 3 f/35; 31 c/1: n. wet  
 3 f/33: liquid, drink 13/147.  
**wæta m. moisture, liquid** 3 c/9;  
 19 b/29; 25/22.  
**wætan wet** 28 d/2.

- wæter** *n.* water 3 f/29; 4/170; 24/41, 61.  
**wæter-egesa** *m.* water-terror 20/10.  
**wæter-fæsten(n)** *n.* fortress by the water 8/25.  
**wæter-sēocnes** *f.* dropsy 14/152.  
**wæþan** wander, rove 30/38. [wæþ 'wandering', 'hunting']  
**wāg** *m.* wall 28 c/12.  
**wagian** *int.* move 3 e/6.  
**wālā** *interj.* w. g. alas 16/131.  
**wamb** *f.* stomach 13/139; 32 c/33.  
**wamm** *m.* defilement, impurity 23/59; 25/14; 30/74; 37/39.  
**wamm-dæd** *f.* sin 37/19.  
**wammfull** defiled, impure 23/77.  
**†wammscapa** *m.* fiend 30/63.  
**wandian** care, hesitate 21/258, 268. [windan]  
**wang** *m.* plain, field 20/163; 24/7, 13; 31 c/1.  
**wan-hāl** sick, ill 15/168, 228.  
**wan-hoga** *m.* thoughtless one 37/106.  
**wan-hygdig, -hýdig** careless, rash 26/67.  
**wanian** diminish *tr.* curtail, injure 16/29; 20/87; infringe 34/62; diminish *int.* decline, fade 16/40; 20/357; 24/72.  
**gewanian** *w.d.g.* deprive 34/62.  
**wann** dark 20/124; 23/206; 25/55.  
**wan-spēdig** poor, indigent 13/149.  
**war(e)nian** warn 14/33; *rfl.* take warning 16/214. [wær 'careful']  
**warian** hold, occupy, inhabit 20/3, 15, 108; 26/32. [wær]  
**waroþ (e)** *n.* shore 3 c/13.  
**waru** *f.* defence 15/123.  
**-waru** *f.* -ware, -waras (-an) *pl.* dwellers.  
**gewāt** *vb.* know 3 d/14 (**nyston**); 3 d/42 (**wisste**); 4/15, 16 (**nysse, wisse**); 28 e/14 (**gewiste**); 32 d/36 (**nystun**): 'andan, incan, ege ~' dislike, have a grudge, fear 3 e/16
- (**nyste**); 10/120; 16/102; *cf.* **myne**: observe 20/100.  
**wapum** *m.* wave 26/24.  
**wēa** *m.* grief, trouble 20/146; 28/13. [wā 'evil', 'suffering']  
**gewealc** *n.* rolling 27/6, 46.  
**weald** *m.* forest 8/9; 23/206; 24/13.  
**geweald** *n.* power, command 5 b/73; 16/50; 20/360; 21/178.  
**wealdan** *vii b w. g., inst., a.* rule, govern, possess, control 3 e/33; 3 f/3, 91; 4/46, 78; 16/54 (control their own actions); 21/95; 22/13; 37/151: wield 20/259; cause 16/74; 20/304.  
**wealden** *m.* = wealdend 37/31.  
**gewealden** inconsiderable 8/55.  
**wealdend** *m.* ruler, king 13/119; 25/53; 26/78; 37/19.  
**weald-swaþu** *f.* (forest-track), forest-path 20/153.  
**wealh-stod** *m.* interpreter, translator 2/58; 3 a/1; 15/56.  
**weall** *m.* rampart, wall 5 b/28; 9/45.  
**weallan** *vii b* boil 13/25; 16/230; 22/108; 29/45; swarm 14/153.  
**weall-geat** *n.* rampart-gate 23/141 (*d.-gate*).  
**weall-stān** *m.* wall-stone 29/3.  
**weall-steall** *m.* foundation 26/88.  
**wealt** shaky: *cf.* **unwealt**.  
**wealwian** roll *int.* 15/171, 172.  
**weard<sup>1</sup>** *m.* guardian, possessor 10/41; 15/19; 20/140; 23/80; 31 a/1: lord 30/80.  
**weard<sup>2</sup>** *f.* watch 23/142.  
**weard<sup>3</sup>** *av.* towards: 'tō, wiþ . . weard', towards 15/99; 18/14; 23/99.  
**wearg** *m.* felon, criminal 25/31; 29/55.  
**wearm** warm 24/18.  
**wearp** *m.* warp 31 c/5.  
**wēa-geisip** *m.* companion in evil 23/16.  
**wēa-spell** *n.* tidings of grief 20/65.  
**wēa-tācen** *n.* sign of grief 24/51.  
**weax** *n.* wax 33 a/32.  
**weaxan** *vii b* grow, increase 5 a/47; 9/34; 13/146.

**wecg** *m.* wedge 13/61.

**wēdan** *v.* rage 30/38.

**wēdd** *n.* plēdge, agreement 16/111, 226; 30/48 ('expiation').

**wēdd-bryce** *m.* breach of agreement 16/154.

**wēdd-loga** *m.* violator of agreement 16/189. [lēogan 'tell a lie']

**weder** *n.* weather 24/18.

**Weder-gēatas** *mpl.* = Gēatas 20/242.

**wefan** *v.* weave 30/2; 32 b/6.

**wefi** *f.* weft, woof 31 c/5.

**weg** *m.* way, road 3 f/121; 4/156; 25/88: *ealne weg* (*ealneg*) *av.* always 2/89; 3 c/7: *on :weg* (*a-weg*) *av.* away 8/105; 17/22; 20/180.

**wegan** *v.* carry 21/98; 23/326.

**weg-brāde** *f.* dock (plant) 19 b/2.

**wēge** *see* wāge.

**weg-farende** (*ptc.*) wayfaring 15/169.

**weg-nest** *n.* viaticum 10/125.

**wel** *lā wel* *interj.* alas 3 e/51.

**wel** *av.* well 2/69; 26/114: nearly 2/88: (*emphatic*) 8/74 (*ēac wel*).

**wela** *m.* wealth, riches (*often pl.*) 2/40, 43; 24/55.

**gewelede** *see* wielwan.

**welēg** *m.* willow 12 b/59.

**we(o)ler** *m.* lip 32 b/16; 37/117.

**gewel-hwær** *av.* nearly everywhere 16/33.

**gewel-hwīlc** nearly every 16/71, 124; 20/94.

**welig** wealthy, rich 3 c/3; 5 b/5; 13/118; 31 d/25; 32 f/9.

**Wēlisc** *see* Wīlisc.

**wel-gelician** please well 32 a/8.

**wel-willende** benevolent 15/50.

**wēman** entice 15/43; 26/29.

**gewemmednes** *f.* defilement 13/329; 14/215.

**wēnan** *w.* *g.* think, expect 20/346, 354; 21/239.

(*ge*)wēndan turn 3 b/40: *tr.* translate 2/48; 3 a/2, 9: bring about, compass 22/183: *int.*, *rfl.* go 5 a/17; 8/54; 13/52, 298; 14/64, 195: alter, vary 25/22.

**Wendelsæ** *f.* Mediterranean 3 d/10.

**wenian** accustom, treat: treat kindly: '~tō wiste', feast, entertain 26/36.

**wēofod, wī(g)bed** *n.* altar 9/50; 13/303; 37/139. [wēoh, wig 'idol', bēod 'table']

**weorc** *n.* work, action, deed 5 b/39; 30/7; 31 a/3; 37/25: affliction, distress 22/51; 25/79: ~um with difficulty 20/388.

**geweorc** *n.* (defence) work, fortification 7/12; 20/312; 29/3.

**weorce** *av.* grievously 20/168.

**weorpan** (*u*) *u* throw 8/209; 20/281; 30/68: change 3 d/31.

**weorþ(e), wierþe** (*y*) worthy *w.* *g.* 3 b/9; 10/52; 12 c/19; 33 b/7; 37/151.

**weorþ** (*u*) *n.* worth, price 13/70, 75; 16/106; 34/24.

**geweorþan** (*u*, *y*) III happen 16/105; 20/30, 52 (arose); 37/12, 105: become 5 a/59, 75; 30/39: ~tō change into 3 d/37; 16/117: 'wearþ on felle', fell 20/294; 23/21: be 3 c/18; 16/5; (will be) 30/52: *impers. w. av.* 'hū hine hæfde geworden', how he had fared 23/260: *w. g.* 'þæs monige gewearþ', it appeared to many that .. 20/348: *aux. of passive* 3 d/9; 30/42.

**weorþan** (*u*) honour, worship 3 d/15; 7/30; 10/2; 13/273; 25/90: commemorate 33 a/10: adorn 20/200; 25/15.

**weorþlic** noble, excellent, splendid 3 f/102.

**weorþlice** (*u*) *av.* honourably, nobly 21/279; 25/17.

**weorþ-mynd** (*wurþ-, -mynt*) *fm.* honour, glory 13/337; 15/229; 23/343.

**weorþscipe** (*u*) *m.* respect, honour 3 c/17; 16/138.

**weorþung** (*u*) *f.* honour, worship 16/27; 35/8.

**weoruld** *see* woruld.

**wēpan** VII *b* weep 3 e/14; 13/175; 25/55: bewail 3 b/33. [wōp]

**wer**<sup>1</sup> *m.* man 13/40; 20/6; 37/53;  
husband 5 a/22, 33; 14/175.

**wer**<sup>2</sup> = **wer-giæld** 11/45; 58, 78.

**werg-** see **wierg-**.

**wer-giæld** (**wær-**) *n.* price set  
upon a man's life according to  
rank, paid to his kin in com-  
pensation for homicide 33 b/38;  
34/15.

**wærian** defend 1/15; 20/77;  
21/82.

**gewerian**: ~ **wip** make a defen-  
sive alliance with 9/37.

**wërig** weary 21/303; 26/57.

**wërig-ferhp** disheartened 23/  
291.

**wërig-mōð** disheartened 20/  
293; 26/15.

**werod** *n.* multitude, troop, host  
1/11; 3 d/22; 9/14; 23/199;  
30/45; 37/17, 30.

**werop** see **warop**.

**wesan** *vb.* be 31 d/26 (**wuosa**):  
*rtl.* 22/122: happen 10/112;  
18/71.

**west** *av.* westwards, west 8/54,  
98; 21/97: in the west 8/83.

**westan** *av.* from the west 8/58;  
be ~, **wip** ~ *w.* *d.* west of  
5 a/17; 12 b/82.

**wëstan** ravage 5 a/20.

**westan-wind** *m.* west wind 4/16.

**west-dæl** *m.* west quarter 5 b/2.

**West-dene** *mpl.* West-Danes  
20/328.

**wëste** waste 4/5; 5 a/99; 5 b/38;  
26/74: deserted 8/111; 9/27.

**wësten(n)** *n.* wilderness, desert  
4/9; 9/55; 13/332; 20/15; 32 d/  
19.

**west-lang** *av.* westwards 8/7.

**West-sæ** *f.* west sea 4/3; 9/44.

**West-seaxe** (**Wesseaxe** 11/1)  
*mpl.* West Saxons 1/1; 6/1;  
9/24; 15/101.

**wëstu** = **wes þu** be thou 19 b/28.

**west(e)weard** *av.* westwards  
8/2: *aj.* the west of 12 b/38,  
89, 90.

**wëpla** see **wædla**.

**wibed** see **wëofod**. [7/19.

**wic** *n.* dwelling 20/54, 362: camp

**wicce** *f.* witch 16/187.

**wice** (**wucu**) *f.* week 4/74; 7/15,  
25.

**ƿwicg** *n.* horse 21/240; 28 c/5,  
14.

**wiclan** dwell 4/5, 31; 18/9: en-  
camp 8/23, 141: anchor 4/88.

**wicing** *m.* pirate 16/117; 21/26,  
73.

**wic-gerēfa** *m.* bailiff 8/172.

**wic-stow** *f.* camp 5 b/64, 67.

**wid** (wide, vast, long): **tō widan**  
**fēore**, for ~ over 30/85.

**wid-cūp** widely known 20/6, 239.

**wide** *av.* widely, far and wide  
20/153; 23/156; 25/81; 27/57;  
31 c/11.

**gewider** *n.* tempest 20/125.  
[weder]

**wid-gille** extensive 15/172.

**widl** (?) *n.* impurity 23/59.

**wid-sæ** *f.* (open) sea 4/11, 28,  
103.

**widuwe** (**wu-**) *f.* widow 13/44,  
155; 16/45.

**wiēlisc** foreign 18/28, 38: Welsh  
11/57, 58; 33 a/25. [wealh  
'foreigner']

**wiēlla** *m.* well, fountain 24/63.  
[weallan]

**wiēllan** boil *tr.* 19 b/2. [weallan]  
**wiēlle**, **wælle** *m.* well, spring  
3 c/12; 12 b/48, &c. [weallan]

**wiēlm** *m.* (boiling): surging fire  
30/61, 63, 74: fervour 10/95.  
[weallan]

**gewiēlwan** (roll): huddle 16/134.  
[wealwian]

**wiērdan** injure 20/87; 24/19.

**wiērg-cwedolian** curse 32 a/9.

**wiērnian** *w. d. g.* withhold 12 a/  
12; 18/64; 21/118. [wearn]

**gewiērpan** recover from 15/218.

**wiērpe** *m.* change 20/65. [weor-  
pan]

**wiers** *av.* worse 5 a/91.

**wiersa** worse 5 a/101; 16/3, 215.

**wier(re)st** worst 13/168.

**wiersian** become worse, dete-  
riorate 16/41.

**gewiērpan** become 30/39.

**wierpe** see **weorþ**.



- wif** *n.* woman 1/18; wife 3 e/10; 8/69.  
**wif-cýpp(u)** *f.* company of a woman 1/11.  
**wifian** marry 13/8, 155.  
**wif-mann** *m.* woman 5 a/62, 68, 86.  
**wig** *n.* war 12/7, 8, 10; 20/18, 87; 21/235; 26/80.  
**wiga** *m.* warrior 9/14; 21/75, 235; 26/67.  
**wig-bill** *n.* sword 20/357.  
**wigend, wiggend** *m.* (*ptc.*) warrior 21/302; 23/69, 141, 258, 283, 313.  
**wig-gryre** *m.* war-terror 20/34.  
**wig(h)-haga** *m.* phalanx 21/102.  
**wig-heard** warlike 21/75.  
**wig-hryre** *m.* fall in battle 20/369.  
**wig-hūs** *n.* battlement 5 b/36.  
**wig-plega** *m.* battle 21/268, 316.  
**wig-sigor** *m.* victory 20/304.  
**wiht (u)** *f.* creature, being 28 e/1: aught *w. g.* 24/26; *av.* at all 23/274; *ne ~ e d. (inst.)* not at all 28 f/6 (*cf. nān-wiht*).  
**Wiht** *f.* Isle of Wight 8/185; 9/21.  
**Wihstætan** *pl.* inhabitants of the Isle of Wight 9/21.  
**wilde** wild 4/50; 19 a/9; 29/18: desert 4/66.  
**wild(d)eor** *n.* wild beast 3 d/31; 20/180; 32 d/47: deer, reindeer: *d. pl.* wildrum 4/51.  
**wil-gehlēpa** *m.* beloved companion 28 c/5. [hlōp]  
**gewill** *n.* will; 'on hiora āgen ~', at their own desire 5 a/83.  
**willa** *m.* will, desire 3 f/6; 20/94: willum willingly 30/16: eagerly, joyfully 37/139: 'hiere ~um', of their own accord 5 a/103:—joy, pleasure 22/155; 23/296—'him tō ~an', to please him 37/125.  
**willan** *prt.* wolde, *negative* nyllan, nolde wish, desire, have a mind to, intend, *passing into aux. of future; often with ellipsis of verb of motion* 1/8, 33 (noldon); 2/89; 14/97 (wolde), 181; 15/149: (nolde); 16/177 (nellap): *denoting habit*, be used to 15/95.  
**willian** desire 34/52.  
**willsumnes** *f.* willingness 10/134.  
**wilnian** *w. g. or a.* desire 3 d/40, f/85; 13/68, 307; 14/163; 37/55.  
**wilnung** *f.* desire 2/51; 3 f/88.  
**win** *n.* wine 3 c/9; 5 b/67; 23/67.  
**win-ber(i)ge** *f.* grape 32 d/66.  
**wind** *m.* wind 3 f/48; 4/89; 26/76; 28 c/14; 30/36.  
**windan** *III tr.* wind: 'wunden gold', twisted, made into rings 20/132; 26/32: brandish 21/43: *int.* fly (of birds, spears, &c.) 15/190; 21/106, 322; 22/173: roll 23/110.  
**windig** windy 20/108; 24/61.  
**wīn-ge-drinc** *n.* wine-drinking 23/16.  
**wine** *m.* friend, protector, lord 20/168; 21/228, 250.  
**wine-dryhten** *m.* lord 21/263; 23/274; 26/37.  
**winelēas** friendless 26/45.  
**wine-mæg** *m.* kinsman 21/306; 26/7.  
**wīn-gāl** flushed with wine 27/29.  
**wīn-geard** *m.* vineyard 32 c/38.  
**wīn-hāte** *f.* invitation to wine 23/8.  
**winn** *n.* war 22/14.  
**gewinn** *n.* war 3 b/2, d/1; 4/132: tumult 20/219; 25/65: trouble, affliction 24/55; 29/55.  
**gewinna** *m.* adversary 2/10.  
**winnan** *III* fight 5 a/39; 7/12: toil 22/33.  
**gewinnan** *III* win 3 d/7; 16/56; 22/58, 157.  
**gewinn-dagas** times of war 37/12. [23/71.  
**wīn-sæd** satiated with wine  
**wīn-sæl** *n.* wine-hall 26/78.  
**winter** *m.* winter 4/6; 28/5; 27/15: year (*cf. twī-, tīen-wintre*) 1/8; 9/1; 12 a/6; 21/210.  
**winter-cearig** sad with the gloom of winter or with old age 26/24.

**winter-scūr** *m.* winter-shower 24/18.

**winter-stund** *f.* winter-hour 22/125.

**winter-geweorp** *n.* snow-storm 24/57.

**wīn-trēo(w)** *n.* vine 32 d/65.

**wīr** *m.* wire 2 d/14; *pl.* woven metal 30/28.

**wīr-boga** *m.* bent wire 28 c/3.

**wis** learned 2/58; wise 26/64.

**wisdōm** *m.* knowledge, learning 2/10, 14; 24/30; 29/33; 30/7.

**wise** *f.* manner 10/94; 16/35: affair 10/65.

**wise** *av.* skilful 26/88.

**wisian** *w. d.* guide 21/141.

**gewiss** *w. g.* certain (of) 10/14c.

**wisse** *prt. of wāt* 3 e/48.

**wissian** guide 14/20.

**gewisslice** *av.* certainly 20/100.

**wist** *f.* (being, substance): feast 13/177, 306; 26/36. [wesān]

**wist-fullian** feast 13/294.

**wiston** see **wýscan**.

**wit** *pro.* we two 20/226.

**wita** *m.* wise man, councillor 1/2; 2/3; 3 a/16; 17/1; 26/65; 34/2.

**witan** 1 blame 3 a/12; 28 d/17.

**gewita** *m.* witness 14/113: accomplice 11/42.

**gewitan** see **gewāt**.

**gewitan** 1 depart, pass away 2 f/76; 5 b/42; 9/58; 30/32, 36, 41 *w. infin.* (vb. of motion) 20/13; 23/291: die 13/131, 265: **gā** ~, ascend 25/71.

**wite** *n.* punishment, torment 2/27; 3 e/44; 25/61: fine 11/22.

**wit(e)ga** *m.* sage, scholar 24/30.

**witegung** *f.* prophecy 14/57.

**gewitennes** *f.* departure, death 10/98.

**witig** wise 20/304.

**witnian** torment 3 e/43.

**gewitnes** *f.* testimony 31 d/19: witness 12 c/8: knowledge 11/40; 36/7.

**witodlice** *av.* truly, indeed, 'autem' 31 d/24.

**gewitt** *n.* reason, intelligence, understanding 3 d/42; 22/5.

**gewitt-locā** *m.* mind 23/69.

**wip** *prp. w. d. and a. (g.)* motion, towards: rest, opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, ond þæt is wip Æþelinga-ēige' 7/27: near, by 12 a/38: motion along, extension, along, alongside 15/33, 169: 'on þām lande wip þā West-sæ' 4/3: figurative direction—hostility 3 b/1, &c.: opposition, &c. 8/98: 'wann wip heofnes Waldend' 22/58; 'hū hine wip þā hālgan mægþ hæfde geworden' 23/260: defence, 'healdan wip besmitenisse' 13/309: along with, together with 3 c/9; 9/10: exchange, price, 16/106: 'wē willaþ wip þām golde griþ fæstnian' 21/35: **wip þām (þon)** be on condition that, provided that 9/57; 17/3: *w. g.* towards, 'beseah wip þæs wifes' 3 c/55; 14/64 ('went to'); 21/8.

**wip-bregdan** (-ēdan) III snatch away: *rfl.* abstain from 14/184.

**wiper-lēan** *n.* requital 21/116.

**wiper-saca** *m.* adversary 16/158.

**wiper-sac** *n.* hostility 15/53.

**wiper-trod** *n.* retreat 23/313.

**wipig-wielle** *m.* willow-spring 12 b/51.

**wip-innan** *prp. w. d.* within 18/14.

**wip-lædan** take away 32 b/4.

**wip-lædnes** *f.* abduction 32 d/74.

**wip-standan** VI *w. d.* withstand, resist 5 a/64; 9/44; 26/15.

**wip-ufan** *prp. w. d.* above 12 b/75.

**wip-uppan** see **uppan**.

**wip-ūtan** *prp. w. d. (av.)* outside 5 b/34; 14/147; 18/14.

**wlæc** lukewarm 14/167.

**wlanc** *w. inst.* proud 20/82;

23/16; 29/27; 31 d/25.

**wlenced** adorned 30/28. [wlanc]

**wlitan** I see, look 20/322, 342; 23/49.

**wlite** *m.* beauty, splendour 24/75; 30/83. [wlitan]

**wlite-sēon** *f.* spectacle 20/400.

- wlitig** beautiful 23/137; 24/7, 72.  
**wlitigian** become beautiful 27/49.  
**wōc** *see* **wæcnan**.  
**wōd** mad 15/171.  
**wōdnes** *f.* madness 15/165.  
**wōh** crooked 28 c/3.  
**wōh-dōm** *m.* unjust decision 16/208.  
**wōh-gestrēon** *n.* unjust acquisition 16/207.  
**wolcen** *n.* cloud 23/67; 24/27, 61; 30/38; **under wolcnum** beneath the firmament 30/36.  
**wōma** *m.* (noise), terror 26/103.  
**wōp** *m.* weeping 13/47; 24/51.  
**word** *n.* word, *pl.* speech, language 2/1, 77; 3 b/35; 30/48, 83; command 25/35.  
**word-cræft** *m.* skill in language 30/2.  
**word-gecwīd** *n.* agreement 34/14.  
**word-cwīde** *m.* saying, command 37/54.  
**worhte, geworht** *see* **wyrcan**.  
**wōrian** wander: crumble 26/78.  
**worn** *m.* troop, multitude 23/163; 26/91.  
**w(e)oruld** *f.* world, *especially* this world, the present life 2/28; 13/322 ('ages'); 14/133; 17/32; 33 a/45: (way of) life 22/73.  
**woruld-ār, weorld-** *f.* worldly prosperity 34/62.  
**woruld-bisgo** *f.* worldly occupation 3 a/5.  
**woruld-būend** *m.* world-dweller: man 23/82.  
**woruld-caru** *f.* worldly care 15/47.  
**woruld-cund** worldly, secular 2/4; 33 a/46.  
**woruldhād** *m.* secular life 10/20, 70.  
**woruldlic** worldly 13/57, 64, 94.  
**woruld-rīce** *n.* world 26/65.  
**woruld-gesælig** blessed with this world's goods, prosperous 21/219.  
**woruld-sælp** *fpl.* earthly blessings 3 a/30.  
**woruld-scamu** *f.* public disgrace 16/132, 135.  
**woruld-gesceaft** *f.* earthly creature 3 f/39.  
**woruld-strengu** *f.* bodily strength 28 d/2.  
**woruld-strūdere** *m.* world-spoiler, spoliator 16/188.  
**woruld-peaw** *mpl.* conduct of life 3 b/14.  
**woruld-ping** *n.* world-affair 2/25.  
**woruld-wisdōm** *m.* worldly wisdom 13/59.  
**wracu** *f.* revenge, vengeance 22/148; 32 d/70: punishment 3 d/29; 14/144: cruelty, misery 24/51. [**wrecan**]  
**wræce** *f.* vengeance 9/44.  
**wræcfull** wretched 14/109. [**wrac** 'misery']  
**wræc-lāst** *m.* (track of) exile, wandering 20/102; 26/5, 32; 27/57.  
**wræc-silp** *m.* exile 13/29, 32.  
**wrætt** *f.* ornament 20/281.  
**wrættlic** ornamental, wondrous 20/239, 400; 24/63; 28 d/14, f/2.  
**wrættlice** *av.* splendidly 24/75.  
**wrāp** angry, hostile 20/369: grievous, cruel 25/51; 26/7.  
**wrāpe** *av.* wickedly 3 b/10.  
**wrāplic** grievous, severe 22/110.  
**wrāpum** fiercely 28 c/17.  
**wrecan** *v.* avenge 1/6; 5 b/1; 23/92; 32 d/38: punish 3 e/32 (*d.*): tell, utter 27/1.  
**wrecca** *m.* exile, miserable man 3 b/34; 27/15. [**wrecan**]  
**wreccan** awake, arouse 23/228, 243.  
**wrecend** *m.* avenger 20/6.  
**wrēgan** accuse 14/45.  
**wrenc** *m.* trick *as in* **searu-wrenc**.  
**wrēon** *i, ii* cover 28 b/5; 28 d/11.  
**wridian** grow, flourish 24/27.  
**gewrit** *n.* writing, scripture 2/69; 14/86; 24/30; 30/20: document 12 c/20; 34/1.  
**writan** *i* write: 'bī~' copy 2/91.  
**wripan** *i* twist, wrap *as in* **on-wripan**.

**wrixendlice** *av.* in turn 10/121.  
**gewrixle** *n.* exchange, purchase 20/54.

**gewrixlian** obtain 22/90.

**wrōhtlāc** *n. pl.* wrongful accusation, calumny 16/88.

**wu-** see **weo-**, **wi-**.

**wucl** *n.* wood.

**wudu** *n.* forest, wood 3 e/13; 8/6, 3; 20/166: tree 25/27.

**wudu-bēam** *m.* forest-tree 24/75.

**wudu-fæsten(n)** *n.* fortress in the wood 8/24.

**wudu-holt** *n.* forest, wood 24/34.

**wuht** see **wiht**.

**wuldor** *n.* glory, praise 13/94; 23/59, 343; 30/16.

**wuldorbēagian** crown 14/140.

**wuldr-blād** *m.* glorious success 23/156.

**wuldor-cyning** *m.* king of glory 30/68, 85.

**wuldor-fæder** *m.* glorious Father 10/43; 31 a/3.

**wuldor-fulllice** *av.* gloriously 14/68.

**wuldor-gesteald** *n.* glorious dwelling 28/16.

**wuldrian** glorify 32 c/41.

**wulf** *m.* wolf 3 d/36; 25/206, 296; 20/18.

**wulf-hlīp** *n.* wolf-haunted slope 20/108.

**wulle** *f.* wool 31 c/3.

**gewuna** *m.* habit 16/165.

**wund** *f.* wound 21/139, 293.

**wund** wounded 19 b/14; 21/113, 144.

**wunden-feax** with braided hair 20/150.

**wunden-locc** with braided locks 23/103, 326.

**wunden-mæl** with twisted ornaments 20/281.

**wundian** wound 1/16, 24; 3 c/16; 8/48; 18/10; 32 d/87.

**wundor** *n.* wonder, marvel 3 f/36; 10/43; 16/143; 20/259 (monster); 23/8 (splendour)—

**wundrum** wondrously 30/2; 31 c/1.

**wundorlic** wonderful, wondrous 3 f/1; 5 b/39; 20/190; 28 e/7.

**wundorlice** *av.* wondrously 3 f/3; 28 e/1.

**wundrian** *w. g.* wonder 2/45; 10/107; 15/155; 31 d/26.

**gewunelic** usual 13/58.

**wunian** dwell, inhabit, remain, continue 1/4, 5; 3 d/20; 5 b/76; 9/27; 13/21; 27/15; 29/18; be in the habit of 10/3.

**gewunian** remain 3 d/28.

**gewunod** accustomed 3 b/30.

**wunung** *f.* dwelling 13/179.

**wuosa, wur-** see **wesan, weor-**.

**wuton, wycg** see **uton, wigc**.

**wynn** *f.* joy 24/7, 12, 70; 37/81: 'fugles ~' goose quill 28 d/7: ~um beautifully 25/15.

**wynnfaest** pleasant 37/134.

**†wynn-land** *n.* land of joy, pleasant country 24/82.

**wynnlēas** joyless 20/166.

**wynnlic** pleasant, beautiful 22/10; 24/34.

**wynnsum** pleasant 10/77; 24/13, 65.

**gewyrcean** work, do, make 3 a/9; 3 d/30, 3 f/11; 4/168; 8/18; 10/8; 18/28 (build); 23/303; 25/31; 32 a/3; 36/6: strive after *w. g.* 20/137; 29/21.

**wyrd** *f.* fate 3 e/33; 29/5; 31 c/9 (*g.sg.*): event, phenomenon 28 f/2; 30/20. [*weorpan*]

**gewyrdelic** historical 13/7.

**wyrd-writere** *m.* historian 14/44.

**gewyrht** *nf.* desert, merit 3 e/33; 16/115. [*weorc*]

**wyrhta** *m.* worker, maker 24/9.

**wyrm** *m.* serpent, dragon 20/180; 23/115: worm, insect 28 f/3; 31 c/9.

**wyrm-cynn** *n.* serpent-kind 20/175.

**wyrm-lic** *n.* serpent form 26/98.

**wyrm-sele** *m.* hall of serpents 23/119.

**wyrt** *f.* plant, herb, vegetable 3 c/8, f/110: root 20/114.

**wyrt-truma** *m.* root 12 b/63.

**wȳscan** wish 20/354.

## Y

**yfel** evil, bad 16/164: *cp.* **wiersa**, *sp.* **wier(re)st**.

**yfel** *n.* evil, wickedness, crime, mischief 3 b/12, 15; 8/185; 21/133; 37/49.

**yfele** *av.* badly, ill 22/142 ('it should fare ill with us', i.e. 'there should be strife between us').

**yfelian** get bad 16/4.

**yfelnes** *f.* wickedness 15/11.

**yfelwillende** ill-disposed 3 c/16.

**yfemest** uppermost 3 f/39; 30/54.

**yferra**, **ylfa** *see* **ufor**, **ælf**.

**ymb-beorgan** III shield 20/253.

**ymb-clyppan** embrace 25/42.

**ymb(e)**, **emb(e)** *prp. w. a.* around, about—*place* 1/40: *time* 9/1: 'twelf mōnap', every twelve months 33 a/10: concerning 2/12; 3 c/14; 13/210; 14/94: after 7/19, 20: *av.* 'hū hē ~ wolde', how he would act 14/92.

**yambe** *n.* swarm of bees 19 a/1.

**ymb-gang** *m.* circuit, circumference 5 b/30, 35; 12 b/36.

**ymb-hwyrft** *m.* circuit, world 14/1; 24/43.

**ymb-hycgan** consider 31 b/3.

**ymb-lædan** lead round 32 d/19.

**ymb-lōcian** look round 31 d/23.

**ymb-ryne** *m.* (see 24/43) 'apse (of time) 14/70.

**ymb-sittan** *v.* besiege 8/51, 57.

**ymb-ūtan** *prp. w. a.* around (out-

side), about 4/34 (*with tmesis*

**ymb hīe ūtan**); 5 b/32; *av.* 8/51.

**yppe** evident, known 11/63.

**ȳre** back of an axe 17/49.

**yrfan** *see* **ierfa**.

**yrhðo**, **yrmpo** *see* **iergþu**, **iermpu**.

**ysope** *f.* hyssop 37/74.

**ȳtemest** *see* **ūtera**.

**yteren** of an otter's skin 4/60. [otor]

**ȳþ** *f.* wave 10/187, 219; 27/6.

**ȳþ-gebland** *n.* surge 20/123, 343.

**ȳþ-faru** *f.* flood 24/44.

**ȳþ-gewinn** *n.* 'struggle in the waves', swimming 20/184.





